













SELECT VIEWS  
OF  
LONDON AND ITS ENVIRONS.

---

---

*Printed by S. GOSNELL, Little Queen Street, Holborn.*

---

---



SELECT VIEWS  
OF  
LONDON AND ITS ENVIRONS;  
CONTAINING  
A Collection  
OF  
HIGHLY-FINISHED ENGRAVINGS,  
FROM  
ORIGINAL PAINTINGS and DRAWINGS,  
ACCOMPANIED BY  
COPIOUS LETTER-PRESS DESCRIPTIONS OF SUCH OBJECTS  
IN THE  
*Metropolis and the surrounding Country*  
AS ARE MOST REMARKABLE FOR  
ANTIQUITY, ARCHITECTURAL GRANDEUR, OR PICTURESQUE BEAUTY.

VOLUME I.

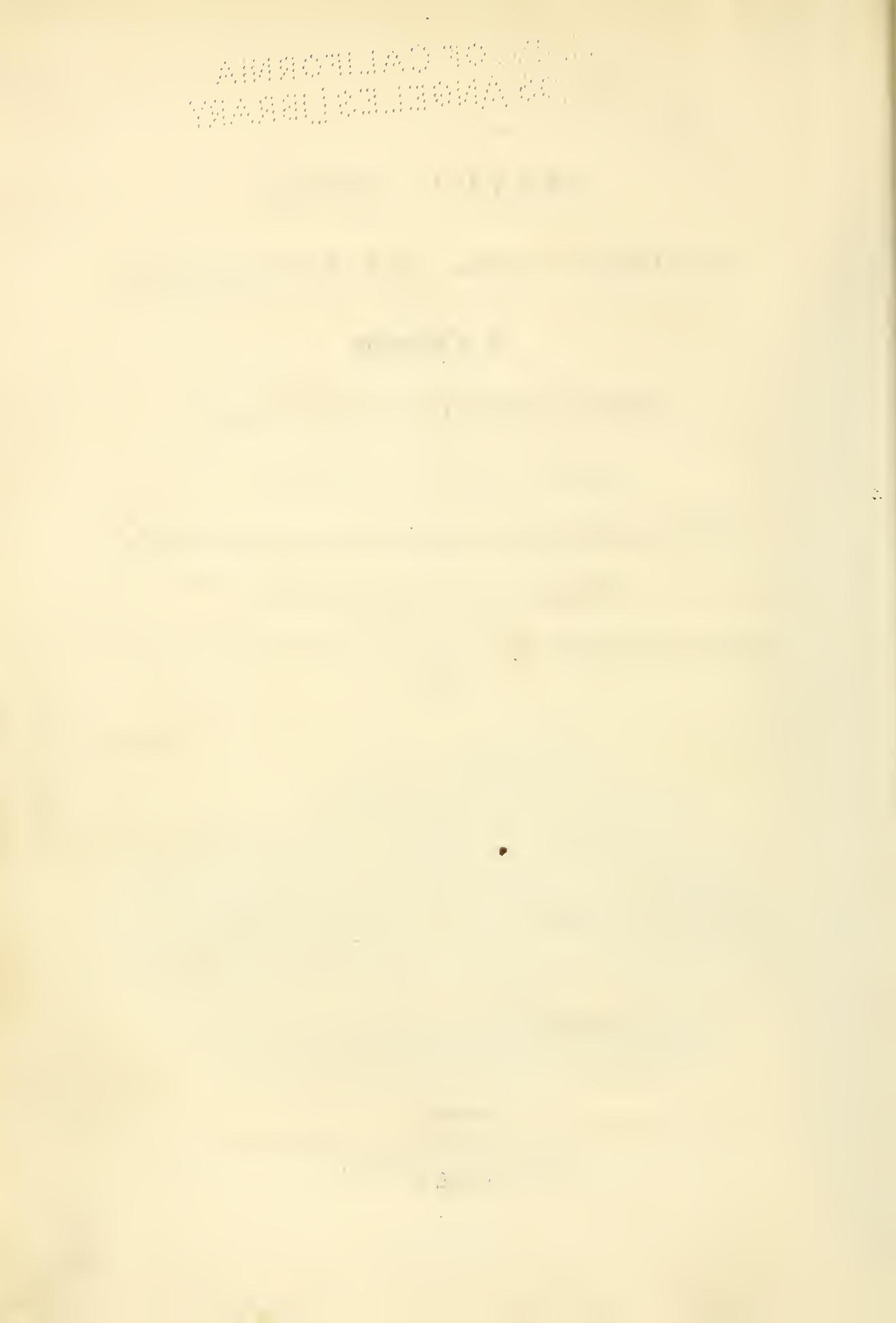


London:

PUBLISHED BY VERNOR AND HOOD, POULTRY; J. STORER AND J. GREIG,  
CHAPEL STREET, PENTONVILLE.

1804.

26.150



## SUBJECTS

TREATED OF IN THE FIRST VOLUME,

WITH

## A LIST OF THE PLATES

WHICH ILLUSTRATE THEM.

---

Subjects treated of.

1. ALBAN'S, ST. Hertfordshire . . .
2. ANDREW UNDERSHAFT, ST. Lead-enhall Street, London . . . . .
3. BARKING ABBEY, Essex . . . . .
4. Bow BRIDGE, ditto . . . . .
5. CANONBURY, Islington . . . . .
6. CHARTER HOUSE, London . . . . .
7. CHINGFORD, Essex . . . . .
8. CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, London . . . . .
9. CROSBY HALL, Bishopsgate Street, London . . . . . .
10. ELTHAM PALACE, Kent . . . . .
11. GREENWICH HOSPITAL, ditto

Plates illustrative.

- |                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                          |                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. S. E. View of the Abbey Church.                                                                                            | 1. S. E. View of the Abbey Church.<br>2. Interior of ditto.<br>3. <i>Vignette</i> —St. Michael's Church.                                           | 1. S. E. View of the Abbey Church.<br>2. Interior of ditto.<br>3. <i>Vignette</i> —St. Michael's Church. |                            |
|                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                          | 1. Exterior of the Church. |
|                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                          |                            |
| 1. Barking.                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                          |                            |
|                                                                                                                               | 2. <i>Vignette</i> —The Abbey Gateway.                                                                                                             |                                                                                                          |                            |
| 1. View of the ancient Bridge and Village of Stratford le Bow.                                                                |                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                          |                            |
|                                                                                                                               | 1. S. W. View of the Remains of the Old Manor House.                                                                                               |                                                                                                          |                            |
| 1. View of the Hospital from Charter House Square.                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                          |                            |
|                                                                                                                               | 2. Ditto from the Gardens.                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                          |                            |
| 1. N. E. View of the Church.<br>1. View of (from the Cloisters).                                                              |                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                          |                            |
|                                                                                                                               | 1. Exterior of the Hall from the Entrance to Crosby Square.<br>2. Interior of ditto.<br>3. <i>Vignette</i> —Remains and Miscellaneous Antiquities. |                                                                                                          |                            |
| 1. S. W. View of the Remains of the Palace.<br>2. Interior of the ancient Hall.<br>3. <i>Vignette</i> —John of Eltham's Tomb. |                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                          |                            |
|                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                    | 1. Exterior of the Painted Hall.                                                                         |                            |

## SUBJECTS OF THE PLATES.

Subjects treated of.	Plates illustrative.
12. LAMBETH PALACE, Surry . . . .	{ 1. General View of the Palace from the Gardens. 2. Part of ditto from Bishop's Walk. 3. Exterior of the Lollards' Tower. 4. Interior of the great Hall.
13. LONDON AND ITS VICINITY . . . .	{ 1. General View from Greenwich. 2. Ditto from the Thames. 3. <i>Vignette</i> --ditto from Bankside.
14. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL, ST. . . . .	{ 1. Grand West Front, with Part of Ludgate Hill.
15. PHYSICIANS' COLLEGE, Warwick Lane, London . . . . .	{ 1. Street Front of, with Part of Warwick Lane.
16. SADLER'S WELLS, Islington . . . .	{ 1. View of, from the New Tunbridge Wells Gardens.
17. STEPNEY CHURCH, Middlesex . .	{ 1. S. E. View of the Church. 2. <i>Vignette</i> --Miscellaneous Antiquities belonging to ditto.
18. TEMPLE BAR, London . . . . .	{ 1. Distant View, with Part of Butcher Row.
19. WALTHAM ABBEY, Essex . . . .	{ 1. N. E. View of the Remains of the Abbey Church. 2. Interior of ditto. 3. Remains of the Abbey Gateway.
20. WESTMINSTER (the City) . . . .	{ 1. General View of, from Lambeth.
21. —————, Palace of . . . . .	{ 1. Front View of Westminster Hall. 2. The Painted Chamber, with Part of the House of Lords.
22. WINDSOR, Berks . . . . .	{ 1. Distant View of the Castle from the Forest.

### *Directions for placing the Plates.*

It having been judged necessary to omit *paging* this work, in order that the purchaser might be left at liberty to arrange the subjects treated of in a manner most agreeable to himself, the Binder is requested to observe—that

*The following Plates face the respective Accounts to which they refer.*

- |                                                        |                                               |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| 1. Windsor (from the Forest).                          | 11. London (from the Thames).                 |
| 2. S. E. View of the Abbey Church of St. Albans—Herts. | 12. Crosby Hall, London.                      |
| 3. The Hall of Greenwich Hospital—Kent.                | 13. Christ's Hospital (from the Cloisters).   |
| 4. N.E. View of Waltham Abbey Church—Essex.            | 14. The Old Bridge at Stratford le Bow.       |
| 5. S. E. View of Stepney Church—Middlesex.             | 15. St. Andrew Undershaft, Leadenhall Street. |
| 6. View of London from Greenwich.                      | 16. Lambeth Palace from the Gardens.          |
| 7. —— Westminster Hall.                                | 17. Temple Bar from Butcher Row, London.      |
| 8. —— St. Paul's Cathedral.                            | 18. Remains of Canonbury, Islington.          |
| 9. Chingford Church—Essex.                             | 19. The Charter House from the Square.        |
| 10. S. W. View of the Remains of Eltham Palace—Kent.   | 20. Barking—Essex.                            |
|                                                        | 21. Sadler's Wells.                           |
|                                                        | 22. Physicians' College, Warwick Lane.        |
|                                                        | 23. The City of Westminster from Lambeth.     |

---

*The Places of the Plates mentioned below must be regulated by the Initial Letters of the Sheets.*

- |                                                  |           |                 |
|--------------------------------------------------|-----------|-----------------|
| 1. Interior of the Abbey Church, St. Alban's     | - - - - - | to face Sheet 2 |
| 2. Interior of Waltham Abbey Church              | - - - - - | Sheet 1         |
| 3. Waltham Abbey, Essex                          | - - - - - | Sheet H         |
| 4. The Painted Chamber, Westminster              | - - - - - | Sheet Q         |
| 5. Interior of the Hall of Eltham Palace, Kent   | - - - - - | Sheet C C       |
| 6. Interior of Crosby Hall                       | - - - - - | Sheet F F       |
| 7. Part of Lambeth Palace from the Bishop's Walk | - - - - - | Sheet X X       |
| 8. The Lollards' Tower, Lambeth Palace, Surry    | - - - - - | Sheet Y Y       |
| 9. Interior of the Hall of Lambeth Palace        | - - - - - | Sheet 3 B       |
| 10. The Charter House, London (from the Gardens) | - - - - - | Sheet 3 O       |





*Design of Mr. Webb's  
St Albans' Church*

*London, Feb. 18, 1850.* From a drawing by Mr. Webb.



## ST. ALBANS.

---

ST. ALBANS, so denominated from its stately abbey, dedicated to the famous English proto-martyr, St. Alban, is an ancient borough in Hertfordshire, about twenty-one miles from London, situated on the river Ver, a north-west branch of the Coln, at the junction of the two great Roman ways, leading from London and Malden, formerly Camelodunum: it is a town of very remote antiquity, and was celebrated, even previous to the Roman conquest, being at that time the metropolis of Britain, and the residence of its most powerful princes. It is respectively distinguished in history by the names of Verulam and Verlamcestre, or Watlingacestre: the former appellation it received either from the Romans or the Britons, for its etymology is by no means ascertained: the latter from the Saxons, evidently from the Roman causeway on which it stands.

In British times, Verulam was probably but a naked and defenceless place, protected chiefly by its woods and the great pool, the head of which, or the bank which was raised across the valley, in order to stop the water, is the only work now visible of British industry or skill; but, under the fostering protection of the Romans, it quickly arose to great eminence, being honoured by them, according to Tacitus, with the rank of a municipium, or city, enjoying equal privileges with the Roman capital. To this dignity it had been exalted in the short period of about twenty-one years from the first invasion of the island under Aulus Plautius. The Romans inclosed it with walls, built gates, and laid out the ground plot in regular streets, and its then flourishing condition is plainly indicated from this circumstance, that Roman coins, struck at that period, are now existing, which bear the joint names of *Verulamium* and *Camelodunum*. The attachment which the citizens felt to the Roman government, from these considerations, added to the great riches the

## ST. ALBANS.

city contained, probably aroused the peculiar vengeance of the independent Britons, under Boadicea, who, in A. D. 61, destroyed at London, Colonia or Colchester, and Verulam, seventy thousand Roman citizens and their allies in the most cruel manner, and demolished great part of the latter city. Paulinus Suetonius, the then governor of Britain, in return for her barbarity, attacked her forces, gained a complete victory, and put nearly eighty thousand to the sword. Shortly after this transaction, Verulam was rebuilt, and its inhabitants appear to have enjoyed their privileges until the Dioclesian persecution, A. D. 304, when the city was again rendered famous by the martyrdom of its citizen, St. Alban. On the descent of the Saxons, Verulam was probably one of their early conquests, though it is not mentioned by name, till the time of Uter Pendragon, a British prince, who, according to Matthew Paris, having opposed that people in a great battle, lay here a considerable time to recover from his wounds, and was at length cured, as Brompton reports, by resorting to a miraculous well in the neighbourhood. From this period the Roman city fell gradually to decay, and nothing important occurs in its history until the reign of Offa the Great, king of Mercia, when its very name and existence became finally lost and absorbed in the modern St. Albans (A). This town, which is

(A) Many considerable fragments of the Roman Verulam still exist at a small distance from the present town, particularly an immense piece of the ancient wall, called Gorhambury Block, so denominated from the *bury*, or dwelling of Abbot de Gorham, who resided here in 1151, and from these fragments the extent and magnificence of this great city, as it existed in the Roman times, may be in some degree estimated. The construction of this wall is manifestly of Roman tile, made on the spot, and of that sort or fashion which their writers describe by the Isodrome; that is, in equal or even courses, to distinguish it from those more rude and hasty works, where courses were not observed, and the flints are all faced and laid with great art and skill, cemented together by a composition of quick lime and sharp gravel, or very coarse sand. The town was probably built throughout of the same materials, and was bounded on the east and west, and these extremities joined, on the south, by a strong wall and a deep ditch, and on the north the defence, or boundary, was the great lake. The area of the station is differently estimated; according to Dr. Stukely's measurement, it is five thousand two hundred feet in length and three thousand in breadth. The compass of land included could be little less than one hundred acres, and the great lake, or pool, the site of which still retains the name of Fishpool Street, occupied at least twenty more. "The entrance on the south-east was at a corner of the city, but was secured by a double ditch and rampart, and probably two gates. The place of the streets is very uncertain at this day, except that the way from St. Michael's bridge, on the south side, was a main street, and but a few years since the foundations of the south gate were dug up. Another street passed along the whole length of the city, from the south-east corner to the site where now stands the church,

## ST. ALBANS.

situated at a little distance from the ancient Verulam, on a spot of ground, formerly a wood, called Holmhurst, derived its origin from the following circumstance: Offa, having treacherously caused the death of Ethelbert, the young king of the East Angles, who was making suit to his daughter Elfrida, was afterwards struck with remorse at the heinousness of the action, and resolved to have recourse, for the quiet of his conscience, to the usual expiation of the times, the founding of a convent. Having obtained the countenance of the Roman pontiff for this purpose, but being much perplexed in the choice of place, he is said to have received direction by a miraculous light from Heaven, which filled the chapel, in which he and his attendants were praying, with uncommon splendour. This circumstance, readily imagined in the enthusiasm of the moment, was soon followed by one still more remarkable: both strongly depict the superstition of the age. The king being at Bath, and undetermined to whom he should dedicate the intended fabric, seemed, in the rest and silence of the night, to be accosted by an angel, who admonished him to raise out of the earth the body of the first British martyr, Alban, and to place his remains in a shrine with more suitable ornament. This event, now reckoned most propitious, immediately determined him, and having consulted with Humbert and Unwona, who are styled "special counsellors of the king," a certain day was appointed to begin the search at Verulam, the place of his martyrdom and interment. This search was a work of some difficulty, for the memory of Alban, owing to various revolutions, and a lapse of five hundred years, had been nearly lost, and existed only in books of history and the relations of the

and thence to Gorham Block. For the ancient and most frequented road, from the new town, (when it rose up) to Redburne, was on the north side of the river."

Many curious relicts of antiquity have been at different times discovered here, particularly during the government of the earlier abbots. In the reign of Edgar, a number of vaults, of the Roman buildings, the lurking holes of dissolute persons, were demolished, or stopped up, by Abbot Ealdred, who likewise levelled the ditches of the city, and certain dens or caverns, much infested by malefactors, and reserved the tiles and stones, to repair his monastery. Eadmer, his successor, continued this search, and his pioneers are said, in overthrowing the foundations of a palace, in the midst of the city, to have discovered in the hollow of a wall several books covered with oaken boards, and silken strings at them, "one of which contained the Life of St. Alban, written in the British tongue, the rest the Ceremonies of the Heathen. When they opened the ground deeper, they met with old tables of stone, with tiles also, and pillars, likewise with pitchers and pots of earth, made by potters, and turner's work, vessels moreover of glasse, containing the ashes of the dead, &c."

## ST. ALBANS.

aged. This is thought to have been principally owing to the devastations committed by the Pagan Saxons; for St. Alban appears, previous to the coming of that people, to have had both a church and shrine, which, Bede says, was constructed with admirable art, though of timber and plank, and of consequence the sepulchre of the martyr had been in good repute, not only for the piety of Alban, but for the miracles then shown; but, on the overthrow of his church, the place of it had been forgotten, and it required the ministry of an angel to point out the exact spot. "When the king, clergy, and people were assembled, they entered on this search with prayer, fasting, and alms, and struck the earth every where, with intent to hit the spot of burial; but the search was not continued long, when a light from heaven was vouchsafed to assist the discovery, and a ray of fire stood over the place, like the star that conducted the Magi. The ground was opened, and, in the presence of Offa, the body of Alban was found, deposited, together with some relicts, in a coffin of wood, just as Germanus had placed them, three hundred and forty-four years before." The legend informs us, that "all present shed tears of holiness and reverential awe, the relicts were conveyed in solemn procession to a little chapel, without the walls of Verulam, built formerly by the new converts of the martyr on the spot where he had shed his blood. Here the king is said to have placed a circle of gold round the bare skull of the deceased, inscribed with his name and title, and to have likewise caused the chapel and repository to be enriched with plates of gold and silver, and otherwise decorated, till he erected the edifice he meditated. This transaction happened five hundred and seven years after the suffering of Alban, three hundred and forty-four after the invasion of the Saxons, and A. D. 791.

And now Offa, having previously obtained from Rome various privileges and immunities, for his intended foundation, assembled all his nobles and prelates at Verulam, together with one *Willegod*, whom he had chosen for abbot, and there, in the presence of them all, the building was begun with great solemnity, the king with his own hand laying the first stone, and recommending, in the most devout manner, the protection of the house "to thee, O Jesus! and to thee, O martyr, Alban! and to thee, O Willegod! with maledictions on all who should disturb it, and eternal blessings on those who should be its benefactors!"

## ST. ALBANS.

Such is said to have been the origin of the celebrated monastery of St. Alban, which, when finished, was endowed by the royal founder with revenues sufficient for the maintenance of one hundred Benedictine, or Black Monks; and was, besides, honoured with peculiar immunities and privileges, both by himself and successors. Its abbot took precedence of all others in England, according to the grant of Pope Adrian the Fourth, who was born near this town: "That, as St. Alban was distinctly known to be the first martyr of the English nation, so the abbot of this monasterie should, at all times, among other abbots of the English nation, in degree of dignity, be reputed first and principal;" and this privilege he continued to enjoy until, in later ages, it was usurped by the abbot of Westminster. He was dignified with the mitre and pastoral staff; acknowledged no spiritual power but that of the pope; was the only abbot in England that was exempted from the payment of Rome-scot, or Peter-pence, as it was called; and was entitled to hold episcopal jurisdiction over both clergy and laity, in all the possessions belonging to the monastery.

During a period of more than seven centuries, this abbey continued to flourish, with various improvements, under the government of no less than forty-one abbots, many of whom enriched it with additional buildings and treasures, so that its extent was as great as its estates were immense, more resembling a town than a religious house. It had magnificent apartments appropriated to the sovereign and other noble guests, many of whom frequently honoured it with their presence, particularly the monarchs, Henry the Second and Henry the Third, the latter of whom was a liberal benefactor. Here, in the year 1215, during the contest between King John and the barons, the former held a grand consultation, in the chapter house of the monastery, on the future plan of renewing and carrying on the war; and here Louis, the dauphin, who arrived soon after, exacted, for similar purposes, a heavy contribution. The whole of this long-accumulated wealth and greatness, which had been daily "augmented and successively confirmed," saith Weaver, "by the charters of many of our English and Saxon kings and princes; and much enlarged in all by sundrie abbots and other sincere, well-affected persons," was swallowed up, in the royal vortex, at the dissolution, never to be seen or heard of more.

## ST. ALBANS.

The person who governed the house, at this period, was one Boreman, or De Stevenache, who had been placed there by the king, for the sole purpose of making the surrender, and who was liberally pensioned, together with the majority of his monks, for their ready compliance. The annual revenues were valued, according to Dugdale, at £2102:7:1, or £2510:6:1, as Speed.

Of this magnificent fabric, scarce a vestige is now left, except the gate-house, which formerly led to the abbey court-yard; a building reputed to have been the king's stable, now much modernized and converted into cottages; a few scattered remnants of walls, and the conventional church. The gate-house is an extremely large, square building, standing parallel with the west end of the church, at the distance of about one hundred and fifty feet: this formed the principal entrance from St. Albans, and the upper part is said to have been anciently the prison of the convent, as it is now that of the town. Beneath is a spacious, pointed arch, with a beautiful groined roof, and the remains of the ponderous gates, still firm after the ravages of centuries, impress on the mind a powerful idea of the grandeur and magnitude of this once-celebrated monastery. Immediately opposite this gate, at a distance of about three hundred feet, stood a second, or lower gateway, much smaller, bounding the other extremity of the court-yard: this led to the abbey mills, but not the least trace of it now remains: both these gateways appear, from an ancient drawing, to have had turrets and battlements. The building, once the king's stable, is situated very near the latter. Proceeding eastward from what was once the abbey court-yard, the boundaries of which may be easily traced from different remnants of walls, we ascend an elevated portion of ground, extending along the whole south side of the church, evidently raised by the ruins of the various buildings which once occupied the site. Here we are enabled distinctly to ascertain the situation and dimensions of the grand cloisters which adjoined the transept to the south-west. The remains consist of two ranges of arches, nine of which run parallel with the nave of the church, and four with the western side of the transept: each arch is supported by beautiful, slender columns, little more than the capitals of which can be now seen, owing to the accumulation of rubbish. The former range is extremely elegant, and contains three small arches within a large one, adorned with a double trefoil ornament. The latter are plain, and one of them, nearest the door, leading to the church, has a canopied

## ST. ALBANS.

bracket for a statue: the door itself is most beautifully carved. The cross arches, which formed the roof to the above, are completely gone; but the springs of them remain nearly perfect. The whole surface of the ground is covered with a short grass, and affords sustenance to a few sheep, whose solitary appearance considerably heightens the scene of desolation by which they are surrounded.

The foregoing, including the church, are the only remains now visible. All the other parts of this extensive and stately foundation, its spacious chapter house, sets of cloisters, chapels, halls, and numerous apartments, the work of centuries, have been long since levelled with the dust. The church fortunately escaped the “all-destroying hammers and axes of reformation,” by the interest of Boreman and the liberality of the corporation and inhabitants; and, though it suffered much from the bigotry of the fanatics, during the civil wars, still, “at the approach to the town, either from London, Dunstable, or Watford, St. Albans church arrests the traveller’s attention, and he beholds, with awe, a building so ancient, and in such preservation, as not to be equalled in Great Britain.”

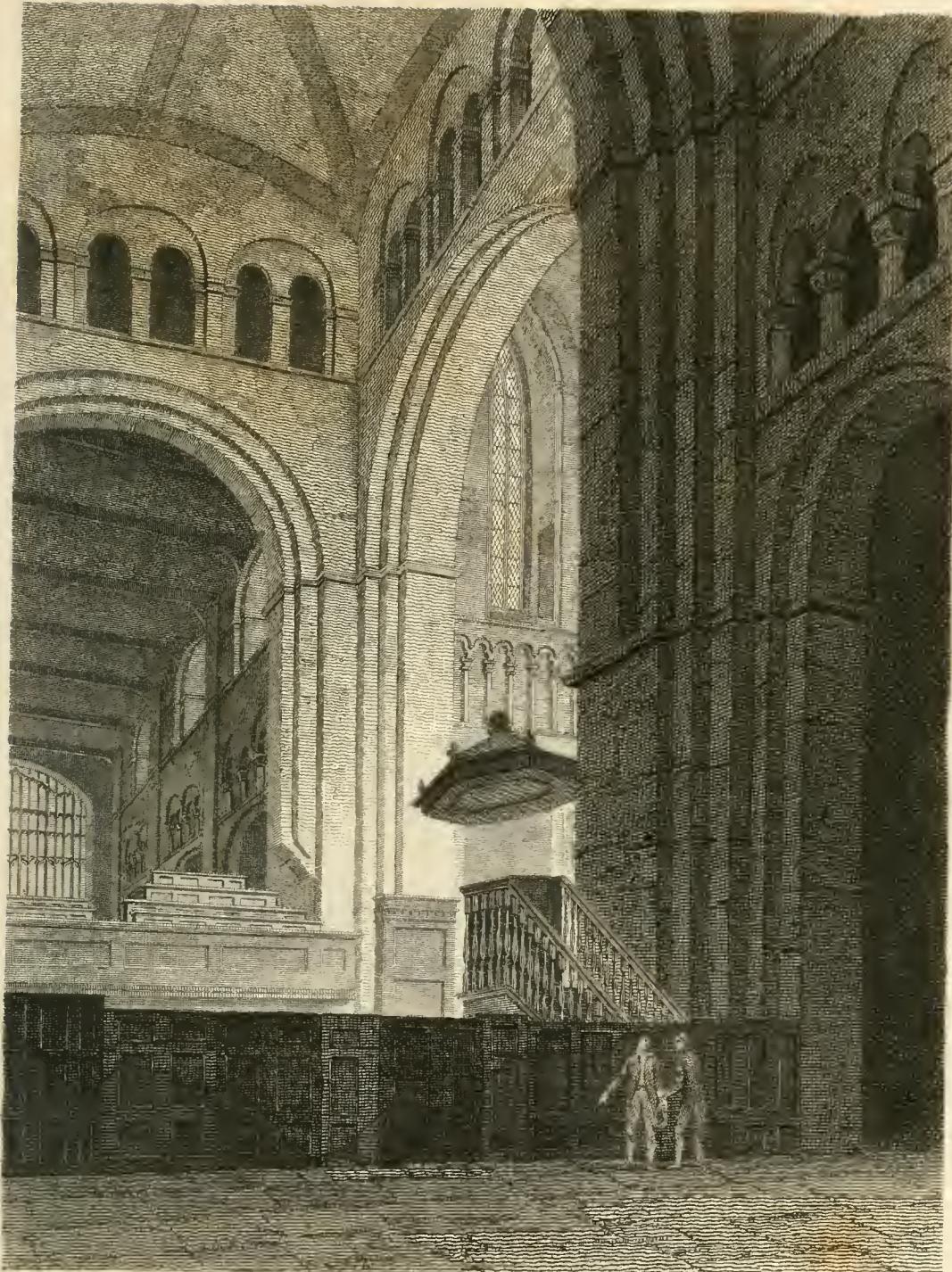
This venerable structure, which possesses all the magnitude and dignity of the largest cathedral, is cruciform, measuring five hundred and fifty feet from east to west, or, including the Lady chapel, six hundred and six feet. The extreme breadth, at the intersection of the transepts, is two hundred and seventeen feet. The height of the body sixty-five feet, and of the tower one hundred and forty-four feet.

The exterior is not very eminent for beauty, but the pile altogether has a vast air of simplicity and grandeur, to which its appearance of extreme age does not a little contribute. The walls, entirely round, are surmounted by a simple, brick battlement: nor does there appear to have ever been those light, elegant fly-buttresses and pinnacles depending from the roof, which so pleasingly vary the flat surface on the outside of many of our more elaborate churches. The western front is plain and low, and has neither niches nor statues: on each side are shields containing the arms of Mercia and those of the abbey. The great window is elegant, as is the porch beneath: the fretted roof of the latter being supported by beautiful slender pillars of grey marble, and the doors are exquisitely carved. Along the outside of the nave, both north and south,

## ST. ALBANS.

extends a range of narrow-pointed arches, some of which are glazed, though it does not appear, with certainty, whether the whole were constructed originally to enlighten the body of the church, or for mere ornament. In the aisles below, the windows are few and irregularly situated, and the walls much defaced by modern reparations of brick and flint. The eastern end of the church, which is of a later age, is more finished in its architecture, but its elegant windows, as well as those of the Lady chapel, are miserably patched and mutilated. Looking from this spot, towards the tower and transepts, we very plainly perceive, through the broken plaster, the Roman tile, of which the greater part of the edifice is composed. The tower is a large, square building, with rectilinear projections, added in the time of Abbot de Trumpington: it is pierced with a number of singular apertures and windows, and terminated by a small, taper spire, with a vane containing the abbey arms. The extremities of the transepts, as well as the eastern end of the church, are adorned with handsome octagon turrets, embattled, and rising to a considerable height.

The inside is divided into a nave, choir, side aisles, transepts, presbytery, or Saint's chapel, anti-chapel, and Lady chapel, besides other smaller recesses, or chapels, formerly dedicated to particular patrons, and adorned with their respective altars, &c. The nave and choir are of an equal breadth, and separated by a chaste and elegant screen, anciently forming part of St. Cuthbert's chapel. Both are divided from the aisles, on each side, by eighteen massy pillars, of different forms and materials, supporting an extremely strong series of arches, principally of the Norman fashion. Over these rise a second row of lesser pillars, double the number of the first, and terminated in the same manner, above which branches the very curious, painted, timber roof. The two tier of arches, which support the opposite sides of the nave, are singularly different in fashion, as well as their pillars, the greater part being round, in the Norman style, and composed of layers of Roman tile and rubble, rudely finished and coated with a coarse cement, whilst those immediately answering, on the opposite side, are formed of Totternhoe stone, in the pointed manner, with clustered columns, highly wrought and ornamented. The choir is somewhat elevated from the nave, and the entrance to it contains a handsome, modern font, beyond which are the pews of the parishioners. It is bounded



copied by J. Steer from a Drawing by F. Nash

Interior of the Abby Church  
(ST ALBANS.)

London. Published Nov 1st 1823 by Verreaux & Hood, Paternoster Row. J. Steer & Son, Gower Street. Engraved.



## ST. ALBANS.

by a most magnificent stone altar-screen, carved into a profusion of forms, consisting of niches, pinnacles, vine foliage, &c. and reaching as high as the eastern windows. Behind this is the chapel which formerly contained the shrine of the saint, now the archdeacon's court. The chapel of the Virgin, which extends still farther eastward, is separated from this latter by the walls of the church, and a ruined anti-chapel, forty-eight feet long, through which there is a common passage, leading to the town: both these chapels are totally distinct from the church, though there evidently appears to have been a communication with the side aisles formerly. The chapel of the Virgin was built by Abbot Hugo, assisted by the contributions of one Reginaldus, about the year 1300: it is fifty-five feet long, twenty-five feet broad, and thirty feet high, and was anciently enlightened by seven elegant pointed windows, now mostly defaced: it had a turret at each corner, in one of which was a small chapel and altar, where mass was said for the dead, and the roof was elegantly painted and gilded: it was used for a place of worship, and had pews for the townsmen in the time of Weaver, but is at present stript of all its ornaments, and converted into a school-room.

The present church of St. Alban was principally erected by Paul, the first Norman abbot, in the beginning of the reign of William Rufus, at which period the fabric, erected by Offa, had become extremely ruinous. The Norman architecture is, in consequence, preserved in the greater part of the building, particularly the choir, nave, transepts, and great tower; but a very considerable portion has been rebuilt in the various styles of the times, when repairs became necessary; the particulars of which may be seen in the lives of the different abbots. The materials made use of by Paul were collected by his predecessors from the ruins of Verulam, and consist almost entirely of *Roman tile*, the untractable nature of which occasions the extreme rudeness in those parts of the edifice ascribed to him, and which form such a striking contrast to the beauty of other parts of a later erection. This want of uniformity, which so much disfigures the building, is particularly conspicuous in the body of the church, where we perceive the greater part of the south side, from the western door, nearly to St. Cuthbert's screen, composed of a series of most elegant pointed arches and clustered columns; whereas, on the opposite side, a few arches only are in that style, and the remainder, for the whole length of the nave, are in the Norman

## ST. ALBANS.

fashion, and of the very rudest workmanship; the latter commence, in this place, in the most sudden manner, even to the half of a column (A), and are afterwards continued through the greater part of the church.

From this statement, it will readily be perceived, that, in point of architectural elegance, St. Albans yields to many other churches, some of which are richly adorned with pinnacles, statues, fretted roofs, stained glass, &c. In fact, the character of this edifice is plainness and solidity, and this, joined to its magnitude and extreme antiquity, impresses the mind, if not with delight, yet with awe and veneration.

(A) The mixture of pointed and round arches, in two sides of the same building, is so singular a circumstance, that many have concluded they both must have been erected nearly at one and the same period, and consequently that the pointed order was known long before the time to which antiquaries assign it. Mr. Newcombe, in his History of St. Albans, a work to which we have been beholden, and otherwise containing much valuable information, has fallen into this error, and, in endeavouring to defend it, has committed many more. After stating Abbot Paul to be the founder of all that part of the church which is in the Norman style, the rudeness of which is very properly ascribed to the untractable nature of the *Roman tile*, he continues, “when these materials were almost exhausted, the builders had recourse to the Totternhoe stone, and of that constructed all the beautiful parts below the rude; and it may be proper to add, that we may here plainly discern the error of those critics in architecture who assert, that the pointed arch arose first in the time of Henry the Third, and that it is seldom found in earlier constructions; whereas, in this structure, the *pointed arch* is to be seen in all the several specimens of good and complete building: and the same was *undoubtedly* erected in the time of *the Conqueror and his sons, before 1115.*” He adds, “in proof of this, let us take a view of the structure itself: just below the screen, on the *south* side, are four or five arches, or piers, of the most beautiful style in the whole building; and, directly opposite these, on the *north* side, five of the most rude and ordinary: the last are formed entirely of Roman tile, and the first of stone: this makes it evident, that, though the work was executed at or about the *same* time, yet it was neither by the same men, nor after the same plan; nor was the same sort of materials used, at least in the external. But, as a mark of the antiquity of the former beautiful part, there may be seen, at the spring of the arches, the heads of Lanfranc, of Offa and his queen, and of Edward the Confessor, the venerable founders and benefactors; and over their heads are the arms of England, (the 4 lions rampant,) which were the arms of the said Edward, then the arms of Mercia (3 crowns), the arms of the abbey (a cross like St. Andrew’s), the arms of France, and the arms of Westminster (3 birds), all cut in the Totternhoe stone, and very entire at this day.”—“Whence then, it may be said, comes such a variety in the style and fashion of the architecture? It arose from *two* causes; partly *from the different tastes and fancy of the various sets of builders and workmen, but chiefly from the materials.*”—“But further, I have already said, on the express testimony of *M. Paris*, that the church was begun, and great part of it built, by Abbot Paul, within the first eleven years of his rule; and that the same was dedicated by his successor in 1115: now, if the church had not been **ENTIRELY** rebuilt, dedication would not have been necessary; and, if it had not been **COMPLETE**, that solemnity would not have taken place. So that no doubt can remain

## ST. ALBANS.

On entering the great western door, the spectator perceives, with surprise, the vast length, and, from this cause, apparent narrowness of the body of the church, whence the eye immediately glances to the curious painted ceiling, erected by Abbot Wheathamstead, in the early part of the fifteenth century. This singular relict is composed of square pannels of chesnut tree, rudely painted, in distemper, in alternate compartments, containing angels, bearing shields of arms of the contributors to the work, and the initials of the abbot's christian name (*Ihs*) *Johanni*. The sides are supported by grotesque, painted carvings, of monks, angels, &c. likewise bearing shields of arms; and the whole sweep has a singularly antique effect. The aisles, running parallel with this, are

but that the whole structure, of its present size, form, and dimensions, was erected by Paul and Richard, between 1077 and 1115."

Not to remark on Mr. Newcombe's want of heraldic information, which is most palpable in assigning four lions *rampant* as the arms of Edward the Confessor, and three *birds*, for those of Westminster, when the former are well known to have been a cross fleury between five martlets, and the latter a portcullis; (*the three lions passant* having been first borne by Henry the Second\*;) we may ask, How do the completion and dedication of the church, nearly seven hundred years ago, prove that it has received no alterations since? Or why should the mere difference of materials occasion a difference of style so destructive of all uniformity, since round arches might have been made as well of Totternhoe stone as Roman tile, supposing the former to have been all worked up; and it is absurd to imagine so striking an irregularity should have been permitted, to indulge the mere fancy and caprice of the workman. As for the heads of Offa, Lanfranc, &c. they prove nothing, since a commemoration of the one might as well have been put up two or three hundred years after his death as of the other; and that this was the fact is sufficiently evident from the English arms hereabouts (3 lions), which we know were not assumed till long after the Norman conquest? Surely it is more reasonable to ascribe the introduction of the pointed arch to its true cause, *later reparations, and the prevalence of a new taste?* But Mr. Newcombe sets out with a fundamental error: he evidently is not acquainted with the true characteristic of the Norman architecture, the massy column and round arch; but confounds it with the *pointed*, certainly not in use till some time afterwards. This must be obvious to any one who peruses that gentleman's work, (p. 46,) where the *present* cathedral of York, chiefly built in the most *florid style*, and which he supposes the same church erected by Archbishop Thomas, in the eleventh century, is adduced as "the most exquisite and perfect of all Norman edifices."

Great part of the present nave of St. Albans has been, no doubt, rebuilt since the times of Paul and Richard, in consequence of some important decay or accident; and the latter, we are informed, did actually take place, in the government of Abbot Hugh Evetsden, between 1308 and 1326, the very era that accords with the style of these alterations, when "great ruins of the church happened, the roof of the south wing fell in, and great part of the south wall†. The present ceiling was not finished by Wheathamstead till near a century later.

\* Vide Speed's Great Britain.

† Hist. St. Albans, p. 204.

## ST. ALBANS.

very coarsely roofed with rough beams and planks, except that part of the south aisle contiguous to the pointed arches of the nave, which is handsomely vaulted with stone. Beneath a window, hereabouts, is part of a decayed inscription, in English verse, which relates the judgment that befel the executioner, who beheaded St. Alban. A little farther eastward, in the same aisle, is an elegant arched recess, above which is a label, partly covered with whitewash: the epitaph, in Latin, expresses, that, in the wall below, two holy hermits, Roger and Sigarius, are interred, who chose that place, thinking themselves unworthy to rest in the church. Beyond this, adjoining the south transept, is the door formerly leading to the great cloisters: this is surrounded by a most exquisite piece of screen work, the door itself being carved to correspond; and here it may be observed, that throughout this church the doors are carved in a most unprecedented style of beauty, and are mostly in good preservation, though injudiciously defaced by whitewashing. On one side of the above door is a very elegant stone vessel for the *aqua benedicta*, quite perfect, as well as the arch under which it stands, and on the other side, in the wall, is a small recess, with a seat for the watch monk, who guarded the altars in the south wing. The north aisle contains nothing remarkable.

The north and south transepts are roofed in a similar manner to the nave, and their sides are equally rude and unornamented. On the ceiling of the former is a painting of the martyrdom of St. Alban, still in good preservation. The south transept contains four small recesses or chapels, facing each other, entered under pointed arches. These were respectively dedicated to the Virgin, St. John, St. Simeon, and Abbot Thomas de la Mere, and formerly each chapel had its altar, images, vessels, and costly furniture. Three of them are now holes for lumbier, and the fourth, De la Merc's, is used for distributing gift bread to the poor. In the north transept are two similar recesses or chapels, between which was situated the shrine of St. Amphibalus, the master and companion of St. Alban, and on each side of it was an altar.

Returning to the body of the church, we enter the choir by an ascent of four steps, under a very elegant stone screen, formerly part of St. Cuthbert's chapel, rebuilt by William de Trumpington, early in the thirteenth century. From this spot we have again a fine view of the nave, looking towards the great west window, which is in a beautiful style, but wants the solemn

## ST. ALBANS.

accompaniment of stained glass. Beneath this window is an inscription in Latin, signifying, that, during the pestilence in London, in the reigns of Henry the Eighth and Elizabeth, the courts of justice were held in this abbey. The long view, here, was formerly broken by three altars, standing in the midst, at a small distance from the screen: these were dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, St. Thomas, and St. Oswyn, and were adorned with pictures, statues, &c. Between the fourth, fifth, sixth, and eighth arches of the north aisle were likewise four other altars, dedicated to St. Catharine, St. Sebastian, St. Wulstan, and St. Seytha, with similar decorations. To St. Sebastian's altar anciently belonged a fraternity of two hundred poor men and women, who were "all furnished with books, shoes, garments, and all necessaries, purchased by the money here given, and distributed by a priest and a boy here attending." A similar fraternity likewise belonged to the altar of St. Mary, in the south wing, but both of them, by reason of irregularities, were soon broken up. In the time of Abbot Wheathamstead, who repaired and beautified the roof, as before mentioned, and who caused the whole pavement of the church to be cleansed, the gravestones of a great number of famous and noble personages were brought to light and purity. These nearly covered the body of the church, but are now entirely removed or defaced, or engraved to the memory of other persons, and the floor is decently paved with squares of black and white stone. The rough pillars and arches of the nave, and other parts, were, at this period, "trimmed up with curious painted imagries" by the same abbot. Many of these, together with the remains of legendary inscriptions, are partly visible through the whitewash, but they at this time make a very miserable and dingy appearance.

On the other side of St. Cuthbert's screen formerly stood a splendid font of brass, given by Sir Richard Lea, knight, in the time of Henry the Eighth, celebrated for its arrogant inscription, and for being that wherein the royal family of Scotland was baptized, but which was stolen in the civil wars. Proceeding from this screen fifty feet, we come to the intersection of the transepts, and that part of the choir appropriated to divine worship. This portion of the church is still richly adorned with monuments and brasses, though many were defaced, and perished in the Oliverian devastations. But what immediately rivets the attention of the spectator, to the exclusion of

## ST. ALBANS.

almost every other object, is the astonishingly-magnificent altar-screen, and the beautiful gilded roof. This screen, which displays the great merit of some artist now unknown, was put up by Abbot Wallingford, about 1480, at the expence of one thousand one hundred marks. It reaches from the ground to the eastern window, and is not to be equalled, perhaps, for beauty and magnitude, in Europe. It is said to have been formerly adorned with a profusion of gold and silver ornaments, and must then have made a more splendid, but not, probably, a more elegant, appearance than at present (A). The roof, erected at the expence of Wheathamstead, is divided into compartments, like that of the nave and transepts, but is much richer, the pannels being decorated alternately with the lamb, or Agnus Dei, of gold, and an eagle holding a ring in his beak, which cognizance, says Weaver, this abbot put on all his works. The Latin inscription bespeaks the particulars of his donation. The ancient roof is said to have been of stone, and blown down by a great tempest.

On the north of the screen, even with the steps of the high altar, is the stately monument of Abbot Ramridge, who was elected in 1496; but the abbot's tomb is at present intruded on by bodies, for which he never intended it. The fronts are most delicate, open, Gothic work, with niches above, for statues; and in many parts are carved two rams, with the word *ridge* on their collars, in allusion to the abbot's name. Exactly opposite is the tomb of the liberal Wheathamstead, who was twice abbot, and died in 1460. It is equally beautiful with the former, having, in the same manner, frequent allusions to the name of the abbot, in its ornaments of wheatears (B). Both these monuments are seen to advantage likewise in the side aisles of the choir. On the north side of the pavement, just before the door, are the remains of a brass plate, on a stone in the floor, of the valiant Abbot Frederick, next heir to the crown after Canute, who most patriotically opposed the progress of the Conqueror. Close by the last-mentioned monument, is a brass plate, of an armed knight, to the memory of Sir Anthony Grey, of Groby, knighted by

(A) It has been engraved, together with the brass of Abbot de la Mere, and the tombs of Ramridge and Wheathamstead, by Carter and Schnebbelie.

(B) The vale where this abbot was born produces the finest wheat in Herts, and he is said to have received his surname from this circumstance. It seems this monument has been lately opened, but the discovery is kept a secret.

## ST. ALBANS.

Henry the Sixth, at Colney; but slain next day, near the castle, at the first battle of St. Albans, 1455. Many other brasses, of less interest, containing effigies of priests, monks, and nuns, are here scattered about, the inscriptions on most of which may be seen in Weaver. One of these has a label on his breast, with this quaint epitaph,

Jesus Chryst, Mary's son,  
Hav mercy on the sowl of *Rychard Stondon.*

But the most beautiful brass in this, or perhaps any other church, is one covering the gravestone of Abbot Thomas de la Mere, who lived in the reign of Edward the Third, ten feet by four. This abbot, in his robes, curiously engraved, with appropriate ornaments, affords a capital specimen of sculpture in that reign, and forms a vast idea of the grandeur and magnificence which might have been expected from other monuments in this celebrated structure, had they been equally well preserved (A).

Quitting the choir by the south door, we arrive at the eastern end of the aisle, on that side where we gain a back view of Abbot Weathamstead's tomb, together with that of Humphrey, brother of King Henry the Fifth, commonly distinguished by the title of the Good Duke Humphrey of Gloucester. The screen, or chauncry, erected over the vault, is a most costly and elaborate piece of sculpture, and the work is all perfectly sharp and fresh (B). It is surrounded by ducal coronets and the arms of France and England quartered. In niches, on one side, are seventeen kings; but, in the niches, on the other side, there are no statues remaining. Before this monument is a strong iron grating, to prevent its ornaments from being broken or stolen. The inscription, in old English characters, around the border of the tomb, contains a deserved panegyric on the duke, and has a distant allusion to the story of the blind impostor whom he detected. This great man fell a sacrifice to the machinations of his nephew's wife, Margaret of Lorrain, having died with grief in his confinement, according to some; or, as others will have it, being found strangled in his bed. In the vestry, formerly the Saint's chapel, is the entrance to the

(A) It is conjectured, that, at the time the church was made a stable by Cromwell's troops, this gravestone, with its brass, was reversed, to preserve it from destruction.

(B) It cost, erecting, upwards of £433 : 6 : 8. *Cott. MS. Claud. S.*

## ST. ALBANS.

vault, a small stone chamber, about ten feet by four, perfectly fresh and new, descended by a narrow, stone stair-case. Here, in 1703, wrapt in lead and inclosed within a sound oaken coffin, the body was discovered, entire, and in strong pickle; the pickle is, however, now dried up, the flesh wasted away, and nothing remains of this great and good prince, “the sonne, vncle, and brother of kings,” but mere bones.

In the aisle, a little to the left of the above monument, is an oblong table of stone, covered with a fine thick slab of very costly marble, generally supposed to have been one of the altar-stones with which the church formerly abounded.

Exactly facing the foregoing is the ascent to the Saints' chapel. Here formerly stood the renowned shrine of St. Alban, splendid with gold and jewels, but now totally demolished. In the pavement are six holes, wherein the supporters of it were fixed. The spot is commemorated by a modern inscription on a slab of grey marble.

*St. Albanus Verolamensis, Anglorum Protomartyr, 17 Junii 293 (A).*

(A) The shrine of St. Alban appears anciently to have been visible as far as the western end of the choir, the present screen having been erected apparently to serve a similar purpose with the large frontal, or curtain of crimson velvet, or gold tissue, which used to be suspended in the same place on great festivals: to render it still more conspicuous, Abbot Symond had it considerably elevated, and, by his munificence, and the collections of his predecessor, who had procured gold, silver, and precious stones, assisted by the skill of a very able artist, one Master John, a goldsmith, the shrine was in a few years so enriched and embellished, that Matthew Paris, who lived nearly one hundred years after, says he had never seen one more splendid and noble. “It was in form somewhat resembling an altar tomb, but rising with a lofty canopy over it, supported on pillars, and was intended to represent the saint lying in great state. The inside contained a coffin, wherein had been deposited the bones of Alban, by Abbot Geoffery: this was inclosed in another case, which, on the two sides, was overlaid with figures cast in gold and silver, showing the chief acts of Alban's life, in work that was highly raised and embossed. At the head, which was towards the east, was placed a huge crucifixion, with a figure of Mary on one side and St. John on the other, ornamented with a very splendid row of jewels. At the feet, which were towards the west, and in front of the choir, was placed an image of the Virgin, holding her son in her bosom, seated on a throne: the work seemingly of cast gold, highly embossed, and enriched with precious stones and very costly bracelets. The four pillars which supported the canopy, and stood each at one corner, were shaped in resemblance like towers, with apertures to represent windows, and all of plate gold, supporting the roof or canopy, whose inside was covered with crystal stones.” The shrine of St. Amphibalus stood on the right side of the great altar, and next the upper pier, near the rood-loft, there are now some rude, historical carvings of him. The relicts of his three companions were placed in other coffins, and near the same the relicts of six other co-martyrs, the whole richly adorned with gold and silver. The high altar itself was decorated with a profusion of the richest

## ST. ALBANS.

The remains of the martyr were translated to this chapel, we are told, with great pomp, in the time of Abbot de Gorham. The day was kept as a grand festival, the Bishop of Lincoln, several abbots, and the whole convent, being present, together with a vast multitude of spectators, and, in their presence, the ancient tomb of Alban was opened. But as it seems other monasteries claimed to be possessed of the body of the saint, the bones were numbered, taken out, and shown singly; the head was lifted up, for the inspection of all present, by the hands of the venerable Ralph, archdeacon of the church: on the forepart was a scroll of parchment, pendant from a thread of silk, with this inscription, *Sanctus Albanus*; and the circle of gold inclosed the skull, which was fixed there by the order of Offa, engraved with these words, *Hoc est caput Sancti Albani, protomartyris Angliae*; but, in reviewing the bones, the left *scapula*, or shoulder bone, was missing. However, the translation was effected, and some years after, says the historian, came two monks, with letters credential, from the church and monastery of Nuremburg, in Germany, saying, that they were possessed of this valuable relict, (the *scapula*,) and that the same had been brought to them many years since by King Canute.

Near the place of the shrine, between two pillars, and directly opposite Humphrey's tomb, is a beautiful Gothic building, or gallery of wood, called "the Watch Room," in which the monks attended, to receive the donations of numerous devotees, as well as to guard the riches of the shrine. Beneath this building are deposited some antiquities, and near it two antique stone coffins, with their lids, one of which was found near the pillar in the great aisle, where is inscribed an account of the celebrated traveller, Sir John Mandeville, a native of this town, who died in 1372, and lies buried at Liege.

The aisle on the north of this chapel is only remarkable for a curious old painting, placed before the entrance to the transept, on which the original

plate and furniture, the gifts of many kings, abbots, and great men; crosses, chalices, cups, patines, &c. of pure gold, or garnished with gems, and vessels of silver and silver gilded, out of number. When we add to this display of magnificence, the numerous paintings and statues in other parts of the church, many of the latter composed of the most costly materials, and glittering with jewels, the different altars, to the amount of twenty, vying in splendour with the high altar itself; when we survey these, and add to the picture the dresses of the religious, weighty with gold and gems, the blaze of tapers, and the external solemnity of the service, the mind may form to itself a distant idea of what St. Albans must have been in the days of popery!

## ST. ALBANS.

founder, Offa, is represented seated on his throne, and which contains a Latin epitaph, thus translated:

"The founder of this church, about the year 793,  
Whom you behold ill painted on his throne  
Sublime, was once for MERCIAN OFFA known."

The above are the chief objects of curiosity within the church. The Virgin chapel, with its porch or anti-chapel, forming the eastern extremity, we have before observed, is a distinct building, separated by walls and a passage; what remains of its architecture is beautiful, but its monuments are totally destroyed. The roof, "rarely painted with stories out of the sacred history," by Wheathamstead, appears to have been extremely rich, from the remains still visible. The Virgin chapel had no less than six altars formerly. On the great one, at the bottom, was her image, richly habited, set up by Abbot Hugh, before which four great wax tapers were kept continually burning.

It would be injustice to dismiss this monastery without noticing the many great men it has produced, some of whom were not only an honour to the age they lived in, but have, by their writings, conferred an important benefit on posterity. Among these were Abbot Symond, the intimate friend of Thomas à Becket, an eminent scholar and a pious man; Abbot Richard de Wallingford, a great mechanic, who constructed a wonderful clock, which he bequeathed to his monastery; Alexander Nequam, or Neckam, the celebrated philosopher, rhetorician, and poet, who was styled, by his contemporaries, *miraculum ingenii*; William, a monk, in 1170, and Walter, another monk, in 1181, both of whom are mentioned among the learned of the English Benedictines, together with Roger de Windsor, appointed historiographer to the abbey, with a salary from the king. But these are all eclipsed by the famous Matthew Paris, the pride and glory of this abbey, who died in 1259, second to none in his days in all reputable learning, and as conspicuous for his piety and virtuous conduct. To his historical collections, continued by others of the same fraternity, the fair manuscript of which, in their own hands' writing, is now preserved in the British Museum, we are indebted for all the chief facts relative to this celebrated monastery.

## ST. ALBANS.

At a small distance from the abbey is a Roman fortification, supposed to have been the camp of Ostorius, the proprætor; the common people call it "The Oyster Hills," but Mr. Pennant, who calls this *bury*, or mount, Oysterhill, conjectures it to have been the site of the Saxon palace at Kingsbury.

St. Albans is famous for the victory obtained in 1455, over Henry the Sixth, by Richard, duke of York, the first battle fought in that famous quarrel, which lasted thirty years, and is computed to have cost the lives of eighty princes of the blood, and to have annihilated almost entirely the ancient nobility of England; "the slain lay thick in the Upper Street, and at the division of the ways, about the market: and among them were seen the dead bodies of Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset, of Henry Piercy, earl of Northumberland, and of Thomas Clifford, lord Clifford; no man daring to touch them till the Abbot John Wheathamstead interceded, and obtained permission from the duke, to bury them with the rest of the slain." The dead bodies were collected by the brethren, laid decently out in the church, and, after the proper funeral obsequies, interred in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin, "*in lineali ordine, juxta statum, gradum, et honorem dignitatis. Unde de his dominis et de eorum sepultura scribitur in ista formâ.*" Weaver says, the Duke of Somerset was slain under the sign of the castle, in the town; being long before warned, as is reported, to avoid all castles. The brave, old Lord Clifford fell, "defending the barre gates, and entrance into the towne; insomuch that the Duke of Yorke had ever the repulse, until great Warwicke brake in by a garden side, with a noise of trumpets and voices, crying, *A Warwicke! a Warwicke!* Whereupon ensued that fierce and cruel battle, in which this old lord lost, manfully, his life." In 1461, a second battle was fought here, in which Queen Margaret defeated the great Earl of Warwick.

The very ancient church of St. Michael, the subject of the vignette, situated at the bottom of the town, was founded by Abbot Wulfine, or Ulfinus, in the reign of Etheldred, about A. D. 950. Some parts of the old work are yet remaining, and there were formerly a number of curious tombs; but it has been chiefly distinguished, of late years, for the monument, and excellent alabaster effigy, of the illustrious Francis, lord Bacon, viscount St. Albans, whose seat was near adjoining, and who lies here interred. The epitaph, in

## ST. ALBANS.

Latin, said to be the production of the celebrated Sir Henry Wotton, is remarkable for its strength and elegance, and may be thus translated:

FRANCIS BACON,  
BARON OF VERULAM, VISCOUNT ST. ALBANS,  
OR, BY MORE CONSPICUOUS TITLES,  
OF SCIENCE THE LIGHT, OF ELOQUENCE THE LAW,  
SAT THUS:

Who after all natural wisdom and secrets of civil life he had unfolded, Nature's law fulfilled,  
Let compounds be dissolved!

In the year of our Lord 1626, of his age 66.  
Of such a man, that the memory might remain,

THOMAS MEAUTYS,  
living, his attendant; dead, his admirer;  
PLACED THIS MONUMENT.



## ST. ANDREW UNDERSHAFT,

*LEADENHALL STREET.*

---

THIS church is rendered remarkable for the interment of John Stow, the celebrated author of the “ Survey of London,” and would from that circumstance alone, if from no other cause, deserve notice; but it is besides on its own account, and that of the several ancient monuments it contains, an object of curiosity, and well entitled to particular attention.

It received the distinguishing addition of the “ Knape, or Undershaft,” from a high shaft or maypole, which used anciently to be fixed in the midst of the street before the south door of the church on May-day morning, and which on May the 1st, 1517, gave rise to the insurrection of the apprentices, and the plundering of the foreigners in the city, whence it got the name of Evil May-day (A). This shaft from that time was never again reared, but hung on a range of hooks over the doors of a long row of neighbouring houses, from that circumstance called Shaft Alley.

(A) There had been some quarrels between the French ambassador’s servants and some Londoners; and one Lincoln, a turbulent broker, wishing to make mischief, had drawn up a paper recounting the advantages the aliens enjoyed in preference to natives, and had persuaded a Dr. Bell to read it at St. Paul’s Cross. On the first of May (called “ Evil Maie Daie” for many years after), the apprentices, servants, &c. of the city rose and plundered many foreigners, but ran away as soon as they saw an armed force led by the Duke of Norfolk and other lords, who hurried to town with between 2 and 3000 men “ in harness.” Henry instantly returned from Richmond, and first he proclaimed, “ that no women should get together and babble and talke, but all men should keepe their wives in their houses.” Then 260 rioters being secured, about thirteen of them, with the cause of all the mischief, Lincoln, were tried by a severe statute (3 Hen. V.), which brings violators of truces, &c. under the article of treason. These were convicted and executed as traitors. The rest entreating the king for mercy with halters round their neck were pardoned. This insurrection seems by Holingshed to have happened in 1518. Other writers differ from him. The citizens imputed the execution of their brethren to the resentment of the Lord Surrey, who had once said (on one of his priests being murdered in Cheapside), “ I pray God I may once have the citizens in my danger.” Herbert.

## ST. ANDREW UNDERSHAFT.

In the 3d of Edward the Sixth, one Sir Stephen, a fanatical priest and curate of the adjoining parish of St. Catherine Christ Church, or Cree Church, took it into his head, that this unlucky shaft was no other than a monstrous idol, by naming the church of St. Andrew with the addition of Under-that-shaft ; and before no less an auditory than at St. Paul's Cross, began to preach against it, notwithstanding it had hung in peace thirty-two years. This inflamed his hearers, among whom was Stow himself, in an extraordinary manner : “ I heard his sermon at Paul's,” says he, “ and saw the effect that followed ; for in the afternoon of that present Sunday, the neighbours and tenants over whose doors the said shaft had lain, after they had dined, to make themselves strong gathered more help, and with great labour raising the shaft from the hooks, they sawed it in pieces, every man taking for his share so much as had lain over his door and stall, the length of his house ; and they of the Alley divided amongst them so much as had lain over their alley gate. Thus was this *idol*, as the poor man termed it, mangled, and after burnt.”

This Sir Stephen, scorning the use of the sober pulpit, frequently amused himself by mounting on a tomb with his back to the altar, to pour out his nonsensical rhapsodies ; at other times he climbed into a lofty elm, in the midst of the churchyard, and bestriding a bough, endeavoured to attract the attention of his parishioners, by addressing them from so novel and singular a situation (A).

But to return. The present church of St. Andrew Undershaft was begun to be built in 1520, and was finished in 1532, by the voluntary contributions of the parishioners, “ every man putting to his helping hand, some with their purses, others with their bodies.” Sir Stephen Jennings, formerly mayor of London, bore the chief expense. He built the whole north side of the middle aisle, and the entire north aisle, which latter he roofed with timber. He

(A) An insurrection having happened in many places of England, particularly in Norfolk and Suffolk, in 1549, which occasioned the proclamation of martial law, this busy priest acted the vile part of an informer against a harmless man, with whom he happened to have some conversation, the bailiff of Rumford, who had the misfortune to come to town during the heat of these broils, and to fall into his company, in consequence of which he was executed ; and Stow standing at his own door saw the sad sight, and heard him speak to this effect : “ That he was come thither to die, but knew not for what offence, except for words by him spoken yesternight to Sir Stephen, the curate and preacher of that parish, which were these : That asking him, ‘ What news in the country ?’ he answered, ‘ Heavy news.’ And when the other said, ‘ What ?’ he replied, There were many men up in Essex, but that thanks be to God all was in good quiet about them ; ‘ and this was all,’ said he, ‘ as God be my judge.’”—But Sir Stephen, says Stow, to avoid the reproach of the people, left the city, and was never heard of since, to his knowledge.

## ST. ANDREW UNDERSHAFT.

glazed likewise the south side, besides erecting many of the pews. His arms are affixed on these different parts of the church. It has since this period been several times repaired (A), and so few innovations made in the original plan, that it is perhaps at this time one of the handsomest and most complete edifices of the kind in the metropolis.

The length of this beautiful church is nearly 100 feet, its breadth about half the length, and the height to the inner roof above forty feet. The tower and turret on the outside are upwards of ninety feet high.

It consists of a middle and two side aisles, divided by clustered columns and pointed arches, besides a spacious porch, or entrance, at the west end. The upper part of the middle aisle contains on each side a row of pointed windows : the roof is of timber, divided into square pannels, with gilded ornaments. The windows of the north and south aisle are likewise pointed, and are enriched with the arms of various benefactors (B).

The great east window, set up at the reparation of the church in 1680, is entirely of stained glass, and very splendid. It is divided into five principal compartments, which contain the full-length portraits of the first five princes of the Protestant line ; King Edward the Sixth, Queen Elizabeth, King James the First, and his son and grandson Charles the First and Charles the Second. These portraits are very strong resemblances of the persons they are intended to represent; and the dress and costume in them admirably well kept. The upper part of this window contains the martyrdom of the patron apostle, Saint Andrew.

The other decorations are in an excellent style, and consist of paintings of the Apostles, and various scriptural subjects, which fill up the intervals between the windows of the body of the church, and the spaces between the springs of the arches, producing a chaste and pleasing effect (c).

The altar-piece is of oak, very lofty, and finely carved, and the sides, as well as the ceiling above, adorned with painting. The pews and pulpit are likewise all of the same material, and the latter beautifully veneered and carved. At the west end is a very noble and fine-toned organ.

(A) The last repair took place in 1793.

(B) A painted imitation of a window in the south aisle has great merit. It seems to look into a garden, and is at first sight almost a deception.

(C) The whole charge for these paintings, together with the decorations of the altar-piece, and great part of the expense of erecting the magnificent organ, were defrayed by a worthy inhabitant, Mr. Henry Combes, in 1723, 1724, and 1725.

## ST. ANDREW UNDERSHAFT.

The monuments in this church are numerous, and for the most part ancient ; but being largely described in the histories of London, we shall only notice a few of the more remarkable.

David Woodroffe, Esq. haberdasher, and one of the sheriffs in 1553, was buried in this church with great splendour.

By his order at his funeral were given away, sixty mantle frize gowns to men and women, and 100 black gowns and coats, and cassocks. The poor men and women walked before ; after came twenty clerks, bearing their surplices on their arms ; next four aldermen in black, mourners, and the curate ; then a mourner bearing his pennon of arms ; next a herald bearing his coat armour ; next Mr. Clarencieux in his best coat armour ; next the corpse, covered with a pall of black velvet, and with arms hanging on it ; six mourners bearing the corpse : next two pennons borne, on each side one. The chief mourners, Mr. Woodroffe, his eldest son ; next Mr. Stonehouse, his son-in-law ; and many other mourners, and then many women mourners. The four aldermen attending, were Sir William Garret, Sir Thomas Offley, Sir William Chester, and Mr. Christopher Draper, late sheriff. The church was hung. In the midst of the church, rails made, and hung with black and arms, and so were the street and house. Mr. Gowth preached the funeral sermon. After this they offered his coat and pennon, and all the mourners and craft offered, and then all retired to his place to dinner. This funeral was March 31, 1563.

Philip Malpas, sheriff, in 1439, was likewise interred here, and deserves commemoration for his extensive charities. He gave by his testament to the poor prisoners £125 ; to other poor for every year for five years together, 400 shirts and smocks, 150 gowns, and forty pair of sheets ; to poor maid's marriages 100 marks ; to highways 100 marks ; and to 500 poor people in London, every one 6s. 8d. ; besides 20s. a year for twenty years to the preachers of the Spital the three Easter holidays ; besides twenty marks a year to a graduate to preach abroad in the countries.

On the north side of the altar is an ancient marble monument, to the memory of Sir Thomas Offley, Knight, and alderman of London, containing the effigies of himself and wife, and three of their children, kneeling. The knight and his lady are dressed in scarlet, and make a splendid appearance. He bequeathed the one half of his goods to charitable purposes, and was much esteemed in his time as a just magistrate and a good man.

In the wall, at the upper end of the north aisle, is a very ancient and

## ST. ANDREW UNDERSHAFT.

curious monument to the memory of Nicholas Leveson, one of the sheriffs in 1534. It contains the portraits of himself, his wife, and eighteen of their children, all kneeling. The figures are cut in brass, and gilt, and placed on a ground of scarlet. Behind the lady are ten daughters, and behind the father eight sons; the children are very curiously habited. From the parents' mouths issue labels with supplicatory sentences. Above are their arms. The inscription, in the black letter, is as follows :

Here under this tombe lyeth buried the bodyes of Nycolas Leveson  
mercer sometyme sheryffe of London and merchant of the staple of  
Calys and Dennys his wyfe, whyche Nicholas decessyd y<sup>e</sup> xx day of  
August An<sup>o</sup> Dni M<sup>o</sup> V<sup>c</sup> xxxix<sup>o</sup> and y<sup>e</sup> sayde Dennys y<sup>e</sup> day of  
Decēber A<sup>o</sup> M<sup>o</sup> V<sup>c</sup> Ix whois souls Ihū pdon.

This monument was repaired at the cost of the parishioners in 1764.

In the north aisle is a very magnificent monument to the memory of Sir Hugh Hammersly, lord mayor in 1627, who was a colonel of the city, and held several distinguished offices. The monument represents an alcove, beneath which are the statues of himself and lady in devotional attitudes. In the back ground is a tent, &c. and near the extremities of the monument are the figures of four soldiers of the knights' company lamenting his death. These statues are all of marble, and as large as the life.

In the same aisle is a stone frame which encloses a large gilt plate, containing the engraved portraits of seven persons kneeling, in memory of Simon Burton, wax-chandler and common councilman of the city, who died in 1593, aged eighty-five, and his family.

Adjoining it on the west side is a tomb nearly of the same size for his daughter, Alice Byng, "who had three husbands, all batchelors and stationers." The figure of the lady kneeling is within a recess. It is very small, but the dress, &c. is exceedingly well executed, and in the face there is much expression. Around her are death's heads, hour-glasses, and other emblems of mortality.

A very ancient tomb in the Gothic taste is placed in the wall on the south side of the altar, but it is without inscription.

The monument of Stow is on the north side of the chancel. He is represented sitting at a desk in a furred gown, and writing; several books are lying near him. He appears of a reverend aspect, rather bald, a short white beard, and short hair above his ears. This figure is in *terra cotta*, a sort of

## ST. ANDREW UNDERSHAFT.

hard-baked clay, and is coloured to represent the life. Over his head are these words in gold letters upon black :

*Aut Scribenda*

*Agerē.*

*Aut Lègenda*

*Scribere.*

This monument is enclosed by iron railing, and was probably put up at the expense of the Merchant Taylors, as their arms are placed on the cornice.

John Stow, who was bred a taylor, or, as is conjectured, was a member only of the Merchants Taylors' company, quitted his occupation to pursue his beloved study of the history and antiquities of England, to which he had an invincible propensity. His family appears to have been respectable, and of considerable antiquity ; one John de Stowe, a churchman, who is thought with great probability to have been his relation, being mentioned as far back as the 2d of Edward the Third.

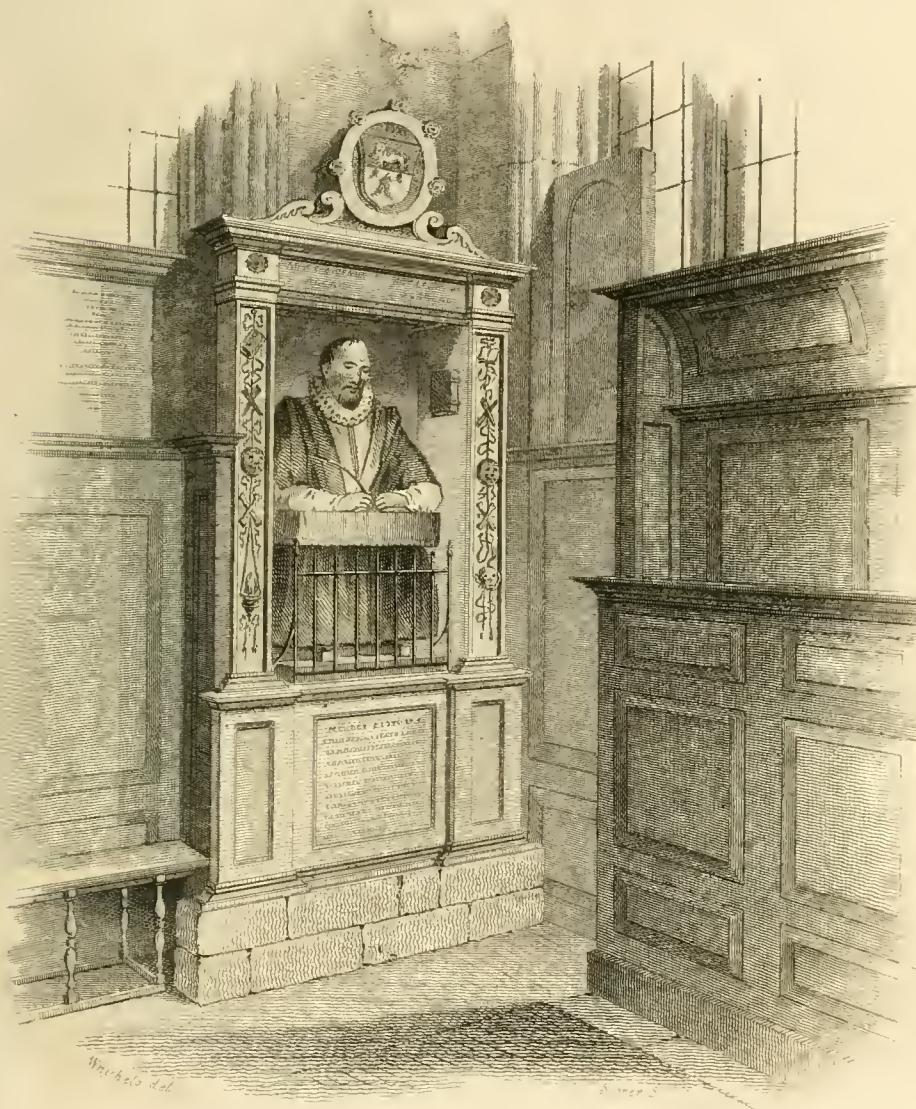
John Stow, the historian, was born about the year 1525, it is supposed, in the parish of St. Michael's, Cornhill, where his father and grandfather lay, both buried under monuments, and died in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, 5th of April 1605.

He was not only indefatigable in searching for ancient authors and MSS. of all kinds relating to English history, but was also at the pains of transcribing a vast number of things with his own hand, as is evident from his collections still remaining in the British Museum. As his studies and collections engrossed his whole attention, he in a few years found himself in embarrassed circumstances, and was under the necessity for some time of returning to his trade. He afterwards found a patron in Archbishop Parker, whose generosity enabled him to resume his studies ; but on the Archbishop's death relapsed into his former poverty ; and notwithstanding, says his biographer, all his extraordinary pains and study for the public good, reaped no solid honour or advantage ; so that he was forced in his latter days to obtain a brief from James the First to collect the charitable benevolence of well-disposed people, a thing as lamentable as surprising to hear ; and not more so the preamble of the same brief, which expresses that this permission to beg was requested by him " in recompence of his labour of forty-five years in setting forth the *Chronicles of England*, and eight years taken up in setting forth the *Survey*, and towards his relief now in his old age, having left his former means of living, and only employing himself for the service and good of his country."

## ST. ANDREW UNDERSHAFT.

His principal works are his "Survey of London," a book deservedly esteemed; his "Additions to Hollinshed's Chronicle;" and his "Annals." The folio volume, commonly called "Stow's Chronicle," was compiled from his papers after his decease, by E. Howes. Our author Stow had a principal hand in two improved editions of Chaucer's works.

Queen Elizabeth united the parish of St. Mary at Axe to the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, and confirmed the same church, and one house now called the *backhouse*, and the parsonage church of St. Mary at Axe, with other appur-



## ST. ANDREW UNDERSHAFT.

tenances, towards the repair of the church by her letters patent, dated April 12, in the 4th of her reign.

On the site of this church of St. Mary Axe, an eminent school was in after-times erected, in which the antiquary Strype informs us, he received the early part of his education under a Mr. Singleton, afterwards preferred to be the master of Eton school. This school-house was a very fair building, with this inscription over the door : “ *Seminarium Ecclesiæ & Reipublicæ.*” Its original use was afterwards discontinued.

## BARKING ABBEY.

---

BARKING ABBEY ranks among the earliest of our monastic institutions, and is generally, though erroneously, said to have been the first convent for females established in this kingdom. It was founded some time between the years 670 and 675 (A), by the famous St. Erkenwald, fourth Bishop of London, who having, previous to his advancement to that see, built a monastery for himself and monks at Chertsey, in Surry, was importuned by his sister Ethelburgh to endow a similar establishment, over which she might preside. This structure he dedicated to the honour of Christ and the Blessed Virgin his mother, for nuns of the Benedictine order, and settled on it the half of his patrimony (B).

(A) So Leland, *Collect.* i. 26, and iii. 70. Not A.D. 630, as in Reyner. Erkenwald was not made bishop of London till A.D. 675. And though the Chertsey Book (*Mon. Angl.* i. 75, 76) says that he founded that monastery and this before he was bishop, viz. A.D. 666; yet even then it could not be the first nunnery in England, as Weever (*Fun. Mon.* p. 599), Dugdale (*Warwick.* p. 1107), and Newcourt assert; that of Folkestone being founded A.D. 630. See Tanner.

(B) Erkenwald's charter, ex lib. Abb. de Barking in Bib. Cott. is as follows: "In nomine Dei nostri et Salvatoris Iesu Christi. Ego Erkenwaldus Episcopus provincie Est Saxonum servorum Dei servus dilectissimus in Christi sororibus in monasterio quod appellatur Berecinc habitandibus quod Deo auxiliante construxi. Concedo ut tam vos quam posteri vestri in perpetuum ut constructum est ita possideatis. Et ne quis præsul cuiuslibet sit ordinis, vel qui in meum locum successerit, ullam in eodem monasterio exerceat potestatem. Nec sui jurisditione, contra canonum decreta, inquietudines alias facere presumat. Ea vero tantum faciat in predicto monasterio, que ad utilitatem animarum pertinet; ordinationes sacerdotum vel consecrationes ancillarum Dei. Ipsa vero saneta congregatio que propter Dei amorem ibidem Deo laudes exhibit moriente abbatissa ex seipsa sibi aliam eligat cum Dei timore. Omnes terras que michi ex devotionibus regum sunt concesse, ad nomen ejusdem monasterii quem admodum donati sunt ex integro et quieto jure possideant, sicut chartula donationum continent quas in presenti vobis tradidi. Et ne quis forte improbus negator hujus donationis erumpat, ideo sigillatim has terras in hac chartula enumerandas et nominandas optimum duxi. Quarum prima, &c."

Here he reckons up all the manors, lordships, and other donations to this his monastery in particular —concluding thus:

"Si quis autem episcoporum cuiuslibet dignitatis fuerit, vel si quis omnium secularum potestatum contra hanc chartulam canonice et regulariter a me constitutam contendere presumpserit, vel aliquid ex inde subtrahere; sit seperatus a consortio sanctorum in hoc seculo omnium, et in futuro celestis regni portas clausas contra se undique inveniat a Sancto Petro claviculario celestis regni a quo michi licentia

## BARKING ABBEY.

Contemporary writers speak in high terms of the piety of Erkenwald, who was not more exalted by birth than by sanctity. He was of royal extraction, and nearly allied to the Saxon monarchs, being great-grandson of Uffa, the first king, and the second son of Auna, the seventh king of the East Angles. Sebert, a prince ruling in these parts, and whose tomb was destroyed with the old St. Paul's church, was by him converted to the Christian faith : the bishop's own shrine in that cathedral has been before noticed (A). As a testimony of the great veneration in which this prelate was held, we are told, that the honour of possessing his remains was contended for by three separate parties, the nuns of Barking, the convent of Chertsey, and the citizens of London, and the dispute was at last terminated by a miracle which declared in favour of the Londoners, who having obtained the body, bore it off in triumph : on the road they were stopped at Ilford and Stratford by the floods, and upon this occasion the historians record a second miracle by which a safe and easy passage was procured for the corpse of the holy man and his attendants.

Most of the historical particulars which follow, are, with the exception of some additions, borrowed from Mr. Lethieullier's MS. account of this Abbey, and are to be found in Mr. Lysons's Environs of London.

Ethelburgh, the founder's sister, before mentioned, governed this house but a short period ; the time of her death is differently stated, but certainly took place not later than the year 678, seven years before that of her brother. She received the honour of canonization, and became the patron saint of her convent, which in after-times was rededicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary and St. Ethelburga, or Aldburg, the first abbess. Her successor was Hildelitha, or Hildelida, who had been sent for by the founder out of France, to instruct his sister Ethelburgh in the duties of her new station, and who for many years (forty-four says Cressy) governed her charge with great austerity and strictness, carefully providing all things necessary for the subsistence of the religious virgins, "till being overladen with decrepit old age, she laid aside the burden of mortality, and entered into the joys of Heaven, the ides of December, about

hujus privilegii data et permissa fuerat, per os beatissimi Agathonis apostolice sedis presulis, cum Romam adij ante an. xviii. an. ab incarnatione Domini DC. lxxvij. Chartula autem hec a me dictata, confirmata in sua stabilitate nicholominus maneat."

Several prelates, abbots, and the names of kings Sebert, Sigihard, and Suebred, are subscribed as witnesses.

(A) See Account of St. Paul's in this work.

## BARKING ABBEY.

the year 721." This lady, like her predecessor, obtained a place in the Romish calendar. After her, several abbesses of the royal blood succeeded : Oswytha, daughter of Edfrith, king of Northumberland ; Ethelburgh, wife to Ina, king of the West Saxons, who was canonized ; and Cuthburgh, sister of king Ina, who had been a nun at Barking, in the time of St. Hildelitha : she died about the middle of the eighth century. " Many miracles," says Venerable Bede, " were wrought here in this church (famous for the sepulture of these and other saints) at the shrines of these holy hand-maidens of God, much confirming the doctrine of those days ;" for which, in that most pregnant and fruitful age of saints, they were canonized, and their days kept holy (A).

Nothing more is known of this monastery till the year 870, when it was burnt to the ground, with many others, by the Danes, and the nuns either slain or dispersed. It lay desolate about one hundred years, being within the territories which were ceded to Gorinund, the Danish chief. About the middle of the tenth century it was rebuilt by King Edgar, as an atonement for his having violated the chastity of Wulfhilda, a beautiful nun at Wilton, whom he appointed abbess : he restored the monastery to its former splendour, and endowed it with large revenues. After Wulfhilda had presided over the convent many years, some disputes arose between her and the priests of Barking, the parish-church of which had been early appropriated to the convent, who referred their cause to Elfrida, the widow of Edgar, and mother of Ethelred, whom they requested to eject Wulfhilda, and assume the government herself ; a proposal to which she readily assented, probably in revenge for her husband's former attachment to that female. Wulfhilda retired to a religious house which she had founded at Horton, in Devonshire ; and the queen putting herself at the head of this monastery, continued to preside over it, as the historians inform us, twenty years ; at the end of which time, a violent sickness seizing her at Barking, she repented of the injury she had done to Wulfhilda, and reinstated her in her former situation. Wulfhilda, seven years afterwards, died at London, whither she had retired to avoid the Danish army, then invading England, and was enrolled amongst the Romish saints, being the fifth abbess who had received the honour of canonization. At the time of the Norman conquest, Alfgiva, a Saxon lady, who had been appointed by Edward the Confessor, was abbess.

(A) Weever, *Fun. Mon.* p. 599.

## BARKING ABBEY.

This place of Barking, and not Berkhamstead, in Hertfordshire, as some of our historians assert, was the place, says Dr. Brady, to which William the Conqueror, some short time after his coronation at Westminster, withdrew, and staid there some time, whilst those places of strength were perfected, which he had caused to be made in the city of London, to check the instability and power of that people ; and where the two great earls of Mercia and Northumberland, Edwin and Morear, and many more great noblemen, repaired and swore fealty to him. Others (among whom are Simon Dunehnensis and Roger Hovedon) affirm, that Berkhamstead was the place of the king's abode ; there are strong circumstances, however, in favour of the former opinion. Berkhamstead castle was not built till after the manor was given to Earl Morton by the Conqueror ; yet, admitting that a mansion might have previously stood there fit for a royal residence, the proximity of Barking to London, certainly rendered that place a more convenient station for the new monarch.

After the death of Alfgiva, Maud, Henry the First's queen, assumed the government of the convent ; and it is not improbable this connexion with Barking induced her the more readily to build the bridge at Bow (a). Maud, wife of King Stephen, followed the example of her aunt, on the death of Agnes the abbess, in 1136 ; but she soon resigned the charge to Adeliza, sister of Paris Fitz-John, a baron of considerable note, who was slain in a battle near Cardigan. This abbess, with the concurrence of her convent, about the latter end of the reign of King Henry the Second, or the beginning of that of King Richard the First, founded upon the London road at Ilford, in the parish of Berking, to the honour of the Virgin Mary, an hospital for their leprous tenants or servants, which was refounded by Queen Elizabeth, and is yet in being. During her government, Stephen, with his queen and the whole court, were entertained for several days at the Abbey. Her successor was Mary, sister to Thomas à Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, whose appointment is said to have been intended by Henry the Second as an atonement for the injury he had done her family, who were banished the kingdom as a punishment for that prelate's insolence.

From the time of Mary à Becket, but few remarkable occurrences are connected with the history of this Abbey. The most material, as it affected the interests of its inmates, was a great inundation which happened about the

(A) Vide the Account of Bow Bridge.

## BARKING ABBEY.

year 1376, and broke down the banks of the Thames at Dagenham. It is first mentioned in a record of the ensuing year, when the convent petitioned that they might be excused from contributing an aid to the king at the time of a threatened invasion, on account of the expenses they had been at in endeavouring to repair their damages. The plea was allowed ; and the same reasons were generally pleaded with success as an exemption from contributions of a like nature. In 1380 and 1382, the abbess and convent state, that their income was then diminished 400 marks per annum, by inundations, and that they had scarcely sufficient left to maintain them. In 1409 they state, that they had expended £2000 to no purpose in endeavouring to repair their banks. The next year it was set forth that the revenues of the convent were sunk so low that none of the ladies had more than fourteen shillings per annum for clothes and necessaries. In consequence of these several petitions, they obtained frequent exemptions from taxes and other burdens ; writs to impress labourers to work at their banks, and license to appropriate certain churches to the use of the convent.

Sybilla de Felton, an abbess of this period (viz. 1395), founded a chantry for one chaplain to say mass daily for ever at the tomb of St. Ethelburgh the virgin aforesaid, in the conventional church of this abbey, for the good estate of herself and Margaret Sayham, one of the nuns there ; and also of Sir John de Felton and John Hermesthorp, and of every abbess for the time being, and of all the nuns and benefactors to this abbey whilst living, and for their souls when dead ; and also for the souls of Sir Thomas de Felton, and John and Agnes Say, and of all the faithful deceased. To this chantry the said Sybilla, or one of her family, alone presented, without the concurrence of the convent, and after her death the right became vested in the abbess.

Alianor, Duchess of Gloucester, retired to Barking Abbey after the murder of her husband in 1397, and died there in 1399, but was buried in Westminster Abbey. She is said to have professed herself a nun. Her effigy engraved in brass may be still seen on her tomb in a religious habit. During the time of the queen dowager, Catherine de la Pole, Edmund and Jasper Tudor, her sons by Owen Tudor, were sent to be educated at this Abbey, a certain salary being allowed to the abbess for their maintenance.

What was the original endowment of this house does not appear ; it was augmented shortly after its foundation by Hoeldred, the father of Sebert, king of the East Saxons, who with that king's consent granted to it for ever out of

## BARKING ABBEY.

his right or estate the land called Rytyngham, Buddenham, Deckingham, Angelalbesham, and Wymondesfeld in the Forest, which together comprised forty mansions, with all the fields, woods, meadows, and marsh thereto belonging. Of the boundaries which were on the east, Thrixtolaburn ; on the north, Centincert-broch and Hanghemstede ; and on the south the river Thames. Thrixtola-burn, or brook, is the western branch of that stream which falls into the Thames at Dagenham breach ; and Centincert-broch, or brook, appears to be the brook that runs into the Roding.

In the Doomsday Survey for Surry, Berking Abbey is said to have held *seven hides* of land at *Westone*, then taxed at *three hides* and *one virgate*. The land consisted of *three carucates*. These were held by *nine villans*, valued at forty shillings, and worth that sum.

In Waleton hundred they had *two hides* of lands, which in the time of the Confessor were taxed for *two hides*, but at the time of the Survey for *one* only. There were *two villans* who had *half a carucate* and *six acres of meadow*, valued in the time of King Edward at *one mark* of silver, then at *twenty shillings*. These estates are not mentioned as part of the Abbey possessions by either Dugdale, Tanner, or Morant, nor is it known by whom they were given. It is highly probable however that they constituted a part of the original endowment of Erkenwald (A).

Leo de Bradenham, and William Rikele, clerk, gave in 1357 two messuages, seventy-eight acres of arable, and eight acres of meadow to the Abbey of

(A) " Terra Ecclesiae de Berchinges, in Amelebrige Hundredo. Abbatia de Berchinges habet viii hidias ad Westone. Modo se defendit pro iii hidis & una virgata. Terra est iii carucatum. Ibi sunt ix villani cum iii carucatis. Valet xl solidos, & valuit.

" In Waleton Hundredo. Ipsa abbatia habet ii hidias; modo pro una. Ibi sunt ii villani cum dimidia carucata, & vi acrae prati. Tempore Regis Edwardi valebant i markam argenti; modo xx solidos."

Stevens in his Supplement informs us, that the donations to this house were once in the Cotton library, Vespasianus, A. i. 3; but the leaves have been torn out. Weston remained vested in the convent till a short time before the dissolution, when Henry the Eighth being about to create his manor of Hampton Court, purchased this estate, with the manor of Littlington, in Bedfordshire, of the abbess Dorothy Barlee. By indenture dated the last day of November, in the 29th year of that reign, the said Dorothy, abbess of the monasterie of our Blessed Lady and St. Ethelberge the virgin, of Barking, in the county of Essex, and the convent of the same place, conveyed to the king, amongst other estates, their manor of *Weston*, with the appertinencies, rents, reversions, services, commons, sheep pastures, waste grounds, courts leet, and hereditaments in Weston and Ditton, in the county of Surry, and rents of assize, yearly 56*s. 3*jd.** belonging to the said maner. And also the maner of Littlington (in Bedfordshire), and lands in that place, Weston and Ditton.

## BARKING ABBEY.

Berking; and John Frueker forty-four shillings and fivepence rent. In 1366 John, the son of Sir John Sutton (A), of Wivenhoo, John de Brampton and Thomas Smyth, clerk, gave one messuage, eighty acres of arable, two of meadow, thirty of wood, and fifteen shillings rent. As did in 1389 Sir John de Gildesborough, Robert Crulle, and John Hermesthorp, clerks. William Rickhill, Clement Spice, and Nicholas Conyers, fifty acres of arable, ten of meadow, eleven of pasture, fifty-five of marsh, and fifty-three shillings and fourpence. And Johanna, wife of Thomas de Felton (before mentioned), eleven messuages, 209 acres of arable, and two shillings and threepence *ob.* rent, all of which, a very small part excepted, were holden of the nunnery.

Their other estates in this parish, as appears by the grants of them after the suppression, comprised, besides the site of the nunnery, the manors of Fulkys, Jenkins, Porters, Stonehall, Wangly, Withfeld, and the messuages or farms of Estbury, Gaysham's Hall, Loxford, Mables or Mogges, Uphall, lands at Stanbridge near Cranehook Lane, and many other parcels. Indeed, at the time of the general survey, we learn that the whole of the parish of Berking, with all the manors, wards, hamlets, and lands, within the bounds and limits of the same, wholly belonged to the nunnery, except twenty-four acres which Goscelin Loremar, lord of Little Illford, had stolen; and three soldiers or knights held two hides and three carucates (B).

The lands and possessions belonging to the monastery in other parishes were extremely numerous and valuable, and comprehended a considerable portion of the manors of Ingatestone and Frestling in Butsbury, and lands in Parndon. They had likewise three houses in Colchester, and the manors and advowsons of the rectories of Bulvane (c), Roding Abbess, Great Warley, Great Wig-

(A) The name of Elizabeth Sutton, probably of this family, occurs five years before (1361) as abbess. The king's consent to the election is dated the 15th of March. Pat. 36 Edw. III. p. 1.

(B) "Terra Sce. Marie de Berchinges Hund' de Beuentreu. Berchingas tenuit semper Sancta Maria pro xxx hidis. Tunc iv carucate in dominio, modo iii. Et quarta posset fieri. Tunc lxx carucate hominum, modo lxxiii. Tunc c villani, modo cxl. Tunc l bordarii, modo xc. Tunc x servi, modo vi. Silva M. porcis c. acre prati, ii molendina, i piscatura, ii runcini, xxiv animalia, cl porci, cxiv oves, xxiv capre, x vasa apium. In Londinia xxviii domus, que reddunt xiii solidos & viii denarios; et dimidium ecclesie que T. R. E. reddebat vi solidos & viii denarios, & modo no reddit. Hoc manerium valuit T. R. E. lxxx libras, et modo similiter ut dicunt Angli, sed Franci appreciantur c libr' . . . . Huic manorio pertinebant, tempore Regis Edwardi, xxiv acre, qnas inde tulit Goscelinus Loremarius, & iii milites tenent ii hidias, & iii carucatas; & iii villani, & x bordarii. Et val' xl solidos in eodem pretio." Lib. Domesd. fol. 17. b. 18. a. Tit. 9.

(c) The advowson of this church continued in the abbess and convent till the dissolution. Henry the Eighth in the 32d of his reign granted the manor of Bulvan alias Bulfan alias Bulfanhall, with the

## BARKING ABBEY.

borough, the manors, rectories, and advowsons of the vicarages of Dagenham, Hockley, Horndon on the Hill, Mucking, Tollesbury (all in this county); the rectory and advowson of the vicarage of Alhallows Barking, London; Littlington in Bedfordshire; and Slapton in Bucks (A).

And in the Har. MS. No. 433, are the following entries, which may be added to the list of the revenues of this house.

“ Maistr. William Talbot hath the psonage of Alhalowes Berking, of London.”

“ Elizabeth abbess of Berking hath annuyte of xv li. graunted by Docto. Talbot psōn of Berking in London, and the same graunt to hir and hir successors is confirmin by the king.”

“ A licence given to M. Chaderton dean of Berking & to the chanons there to graunt to Elizabeth abbesse of Berking an annuyte of xv li. to them graunted by ſtre.”

“ The pryor. and convent of the Holy Trinitie in London have a licence to graunt forev. unto th' abbess of Berking an annuyte of xx li. of al ſtre lands in London.”

The amount of the rents received from several of the above places, as well as the kind of household anciently kept up in this monastery, appears from the following statement preserved among the Cottonian manuscripts, and in the *Monasticon*, and which, for its curiosity, we are induced to give at length.

“ This is the charthe longyng to the office of the celeresse of the monasterye of Barking as hereafter followethe :

“ First she must luke whanne she commethe into here office, what is owynge to the said office, by diverse fermours and rent gedererers, and see that it be paid as soone as she may.”

She was then to receive “ yerly of the collectore of Werley” at the two feasts of St. Michael and Easter, each l. s. And of the collectors of the following places the following sums. Bulfanie yearly v l. Mockinge iiiii. l. and of the “ fermes ther” ix. s. Of the collector of Hockley at the two feasts of

appurtenances late belonging to the monastery of Barking; and also the advowson of the parish-church, and all messuages, granges, &c. to Edward Bury, gent. to be held of the king in capite by knight's service, who presented in 1558; in whose family the right of patronage of this church continued till the year 1681 inclusive, when the incumbent was admitted at the presentation of Henry Bury, Esq. and Henry Bury, jun. Newcourt's Repert.

(A) Tanner's Notitia.

## BARKING ABBEY.

Easter and Michaelmass x. l. Tollesbury, Wigberewe x. l. Gynge at Stone, xlviij. s. Slapton viii. l. Of the fermour of Lytlyngton xv. l. Uphall " by yere" vi. l. xiii. s. iv. d. Dunneshall lvi. s. viii. d. Waninges iv. l. x. s. Of the collector of Barkinge " of the rentis and fermes of Barkinge and Dagenham, to the longing to the sayd office, by the yere, xij. l. xviii. s." " Of the chanons of Seynt Powles," a rent of xxii. s. " Of the prior and covent of Seynt Bartholmewes in London," xvij. s. And of John Goldington for a yearly rent of divers tenements at " Seynt Mary Schorehogge" xxii pence. For a tenement in Friday Street yearly xxiii. s. and iii. d. " bot it is not knownen wher it standis;" and " she shuld receive yerly xxx. s. of the rent of Tybourne, but it is not paid."

Then follow the various particulars the cellaress was to provide for the convent.

### " *The Issues of the Larder.*

" And also she must be charged with all the orskeyns that she selleth; and of all the inwardes of the oxen; and with all the tallowe that she selleth, comming of hyr oxen: also of every messe of the beyofe that she selleth: and all these be called the yssues of the larder.

### " *The foryn Receyte.*

" And also yf she sell oney hey at ony ferme longynge to her office, shie must charge her selfe therwith, and it is called a foryn receyte.

" Some totalis of all the said charthe . . . .

### " *Beyinge of Greynys.*

" Wher of what parte of the said some sche must purvey yerly for three quarters malte, for the tounes of St. Alburgh, and Cristmasse, eche of them xij. bushell, and than must sche pay to the brewer of each toun xx. d. And then must sche purvy for a quarter and seven bushells of whete fore pitaunce of William Dune, Dame Mawte Loveland, Dame Aly Merton, Dame Mawte the kynge's daughter: and for russeaulx in Lenton and to bake with elys on Schere Thursday. And then must sche pay to the baker for bakinge of every pitaunce vi. d. And also sche must purvey for one bushel of greyne beanes for the covent ayenst missomer.

### " *Beying of Store.*

" And sche must purvy for xxii. gud oxen by the yere fore covent.

### " *Providience for Advent and Lentten.*

" Also sche must purvy for two cadys of lieryngs that be rede for the

## BARKING ABBEY.

covent in Advent : and for vii cadys of red heryng for the covent in Lenton : and also for three berell of white heringe for the covent in Lentyn : and also sche must purvey for xii. c. lib. almondes for the covents in Lentyn, and for xviii salt fish for the covent in Lentyn ; and for xiv. or ellys xv. salt salmone for the said covent in Lentyn : and for three peces and xxiv. l. fyggis : and one pece reysenez for the covent in Lenton. And also for xxviii. l. ryse for the covent in Lenton ; and for viii galons mustard for the covent.

### “ *Ruscheaw Sylver.*

“ And also sche must pay to every lady of the covent, and also to the priorisse, to two celeresse and kechener, for ther doubls, for ther rusheaw sylver, by xvi times payable in the yere to every lady, and doubill at eche time ob. but it is paid nowe but at two times, that is to say, at Ester and Michelmes : also sche must paye to every lady of the covent, and to the said foure doubles, to eche lady and double ij. d. for their crippis and crumkakes alway payd at Shroftyd.

### “ *Anniversaries.*

“ And also sche must pay for v anniversaries, that is to say, Sir William Vicar, Dame Alys Merton, Dame Mawte the kynge's daughter, Dame Mawte Loveland, and William Dun : and also to purvey for xii gallon good ale for the pittance of William at the day of anniversary.

### “ *Offeringes and Wages, and Gyftes of the Selleris.*

“ And also sche must pay in offryng to two celleresses by yere xii. d. and than shall sche pay to the steward of howshold, what tyme he brynght home money from the courtis, at eche tyme xx. d. and than schall sche gyve to the steward of howshold at Cristymes xx. d. and to my lady's gentylwoman xx. d. and to every gentilman xvi. d. and to every yoman as it pleaseth her to doo, and gromes in like case : and then must sche bye a suger looffe for my lady at Cristinas : and also sche must pay to hyr clerk for his wages thirteen shillings fourpence ; to hir yoman cooke twenty-six shillings eightpence : and sche shall pay for a gown to her grome coke and her poding wief by the yere ii. s.

### “ *Pittance of the Covent.*

“ And also sche must purvy for iii. casse of multon for the covent, for the pitaunce of Sir William Vycar : also sche must purvey for a peee of whete, and iii gallons melke for firmete on Seynt *Alburgh*'s daye : also she must purvey iiii bacon hojis for the covent, for pitance of Dame Alys Merton, and Dame Mawte the kinge's daughter, at ii times in wynter ; and sche must bye vi grecys, vi soweyns for the covent, and also vi inwardys, c. egges to make white podinges :

## BARKING ABBEY.

also bred, peper, saferon for the same podinjes: also to purvey iii galons gude ale for besons. And also to purvey marybones to make white wortys for the covent: and then must sche purvey at Seynt *Andrewestyd* a pitance of fysche for my lady and the covent: and then must sche pay at Shroftyde to every lady of the covent, and to iiiij doubles, for ther cripcis, and for the crumkakes to every lady and doubill ii. d. and thanne must sche purvey for my lady abbess against Shroftyd, viij. chekenes: also bonnes for the covent at Shroftyd. Also iiiij galons melke fur the covent the same tyme: and yen must sche purvey for every Sonday in Lenton pitaunce fysche for the covent: and also to be sure of xii stubbe elles and lx. schafte eles to bake for the covent on Schere Thursday: and also one potel tyre for my ladye abbess the same day, and two galons of rede wyne for the covent the same day: and also to purvey three galons of good ale for the covent every weke in Lenten, and to have one galone red wyne for the covent on Ester evyn: and also to purvey for three casse of multon for the covent, for the pitance of William Dune: and also to purvey for every lady of the covent, and v double to every lady, and double di. gose delivered at the fest of the Assumption of our Lady.

### “ *Eysylver.*

“ And also sche must pay to xxxvii ladys of the covent for ther *eysylver* fro Michelmes tyll Allhallow-day, to every lady by the weke i. d. ob. and then to every lady by the weke fro Allhallowe-day tyll Advent i. d. ob. q. and then to every lady be the weke fro Advent Sonday till Childermas day i. d. q. and then to every lady for the same eysylver be the weke fro Cheldermesday unto Aschwednesday i. d. ob. q. and then fro Ester unto Michelmasse to every lady be the weke i. d. ob. and then must sche paye to ech lady for ye eysylver for ech vigil fallyng within the yere ob. and then must sche pay to the priorie ech weke in the yere, except Lenten xxxii. egges, or elles ii. d. ob. q. in money for them every weke, except iiiij weke in Advent, in the wheche sche shall not pay but xvi egges be the weke: and also sche must pay to the said priorie for every vigil fallynge within the yere viij. egges, or elles ob. dim. q. and iiiij. part of q. in money for the same.

### “ *Beyinge of Butter.*

“ And then must sche purvey for fest butter of Seynt Alburghi for xxxvii lades, and iiiij. doubles, that is to say, the prioresse, ij. celleressys, and the kechener, to every lady and double i. cobet, every disch conteynyng iii cobettes: and then must sche pay to the sayd ladys and doubles for the storying butter

## BARKING ABBEY.

by v tymes in the yere, that is to wite, in Advent, and three tymes after Cristmas, to eche lady and double at every ob. and also sche must purvey for the said lades and doubles for the fest butter at Ester and Whitsontide, lyk as sche dyd at Seynt Alburgh's tyde: also sche must purvey for the sayd lades of the covent, and the said iiiii doubles, and the priory for ther fourtynight butter fro Trinitie Sonday unto Holy Rounde daye, that is to seyd, to every lady double, and priory, at eche fourtynight betweene the sayd two festes i cobette butter, iii cobetts makynge a disch: and also sche must purvey to the said ladys with ther doubles to the fest butter of Assumption of our Lady, to every lady and double i. cobett butter.

### *“ Hyreing of Pastur.*

“ And then must sche be sure of pasture for her oxen in tym of yere, as her servants can enfourme her.

### *“ Mowyng and making of Heye.*

“ And also to see hyr heye be mowe, and made in time of y<sup>e</sup> yere, as yeryng requeryth.

### *“ Costys of Reparations.*

“ And thanne must sche see that all manner of howses within her office be sufficiently repayred as well withoutt at hyr fyrmes, manuers, as within the monasterry.

“ *This ys the Forme of brening of the Celeresse Beofe; foist the Clerke shall enter into her Boke as followeth.*

“ The Satyrday the xx daye of September she answereth of iiiii or v messes remayning in store of the last weke before, and of lxiii messes of beofe comyng of an oxe slayn that same weke: and also sche must answere of iiiii. xx messes of beofe be byr boughte of the covente, of that they lefte behynd of ther lyvere payng for every messe i. d. ob. las in all by i. d. ob. *summa exlvii.* messe, thereof delyvered to eche lady of the covent for iii dayes in the weke iii messe of beofe, that is sonday, tewesday, and thursday: and thanne schall sche pay to the priory for the seid iii dayes vi messes of beof, for eche day ij messe; and yff there fall no vigill in the sayd iii dayes, and where there falleth a vigill in ony of the iii. and the next settyrday sche must loke what beof every housshold will have, and thereafter must sche purvey her beofe in the market; for she shall stey but every fortynight, and yff sche be a good huswyff.

### *“ The Levery of Red Herynge in Advent.*

“ First sche schall delyvere to eche lady of the covent every weke in

## BARKING ABBEY.

Advent for monday and wednysday, for eche day to every lady iii heryngs : and to the priory every weke in Advent for the sayd ij days viii heryngs.

“ *The Levery of Almonds, Rysse, Fyggs, and Reyssons in Lenton.*

“ First to my lady abbesse in almondes for Advent and Lentyn iii. l. and to every lady of the covent for Advent and Lentten ii. l. alnondis, and to the prioressse ii celarisses and kechenere for ther doubill to eche doubell ii. l.

“ *Rysse.*

“ And eche lady of the covent for all the Lentten D. l. ryse, and eche of the sayd iii double to eche double for all the Lentten D. l. rysse.

“ *Fyges and Reysons.*

“ And eche lady of the covent every weke in Lenton i. l. fyges and reyssons, and eche of the sayd iii doubles every weke in Lentton i. l. fyges and reysons, and to the priori every weke i. l. fygs and reysons.

“ *Levery of Herynge.*

“ And to every lady of the covent for every day in the weke in Lentton iii heryngs rede and white, that is, every lady xxviii herynges be the weke, and to the priori be v dayes, that is, monday, tewsday, wedynesday, thursday, and sattyrday ; and the sonday they recevy fische, and for the friday fygs and reysons.

“ *Levery of Fische.*

“ And to every lady of the covent in Lentton eche oder weke one messe salt fysch, and to the prioressse ii celleresses and kechener for the doubles eche other weke in Lentten, to eche double i messe salt fysch ; and to the priory eche other weke in Lentton ii messe salt fysch, every salt fysch conteyning vii messe.

“ *Levery of Salt Salmon.*

“ And to every lady of the covent in Lentton eche other weke i messe of salt salmon ; and likewyse to eche of the sayd iii doubles i messe of salmon ; and in lykewyse eche other weke to the priorye ii. messe of salt salmon yeldyng ix messe.

“ *The Levery of Sowse.*

“ Be it remembered that the celeresse must se that every lady of the covent have hyr levery of sowse fro my lady abbesse kychen at Martynmese tyme ; and every lady to have three thynges ; that is to sey, the cheke, the ere, and the fote, is a levery ; the groyne and two fete ys anodyr leveray ; soe a hoole hoggs sowssse shall serve three ladyes. And thanne must sche have for

## BARKING ABBEY.

three doubles in lyke wyse, to every double three thyngs ; and the three doubles be the prioresse, the high celeresse and the kychener ; the under celeresse schall not have of double : and then must gyff to every lady and double before-said of sowee of hyre owne provisione two thyngs to every lady ; so that a hoole hogg sowse do serve four ladyes.

### *“ Pittaunce Pork.*

“ And sche must remember to aske for the covent at my lady abbesse kychyn allwey at Martynmesse pittaunce porke for every lady one messe, and for foure doubles, that is to sey, the priorisse, two cellresses, and the kychener, to every double one messe : and then must sche purvey pittaunce porke for the covent, wheche longeth to hyr owne office, for to doo at two tymes in wynter, and that is, ones for Dame Alys Merton and another for Dame Mawte the king’s daughter, at eche tyme to every lady one messe, and eche double one messe ; and every hogge shall yelde xx messe.

### *“ Pittaunce Mutton.*

“ And also she must aske for the covent at my lady abbesse kychen pittaunce mutton three tymes in the yere, betwenee the Assumption of our Lady and Michelmasse, at eche tyme to every lady one messe, and to the priorisse the high celleresse, and to the kychener for there doubles, for every double one messe, and every mutton shall yelde xii messe. And then must sche purvey for pittaunce mutton for the covent wheche longeth to hyr owne office to doo at two tymes in the yere, that is, ones for Syr William Vicar, and another tyme for William Dune ; to every lady and doubell beforesaid, one messe mutton at eche tym, every mutton yeldynge xii messe.

### *“ Soper Eggs.*

“ And the under celeresse must remember at eche principal fest, that my lady sytteth in the fraytour ; that is to wyt, five tymes in the yere, at eche tyme shall aske the clerke of the kychen soper eggs for the covent, and that is Estir, Wytsontyd, the Assumption of our Lady, Seynt Alburgh, and Cristynmasse, at eche tyme to every lady two eggs, and eche double two eggs, that is the priorisse, the celeresse, and the kychener.

### *“ Rushealx in Lenton.*

“ Also sche must remembir rusheaulx in Lenton, that my lady abbesse have viii of the . . . .

### *“ Leveray of Geese and Hennes.*

“ Also to remembir to aske of the kychyn at Seynt Alburgh’s tyme, for

## BARKING ABBEY.

every lady of the covent halfe a goose, and for six double, for every double dim. goose, that is, the priorisse, two celeresse, the kychener, and two chaunteresse. Also to eche at the said fest of Seynt Alburgh of the said clerke, for every lady of the covent one hennc, or elles a coke, and for ix doubles, to eche double a hennc, or elles a coke, and the be iii priorisses, the chaunteresses, ij cellerysses, the kychener, and the ii freytouresses.

### *“ Leveray Bacon.*

“ Also to remember to aske the levery bacon for the covent alwey before Cristmasse, at my lady abbesse kychyner, for every lady of the covent iiii messe, and that is, to the priorisse the cellerysse, the kychener; and sche shall understand that a flytch of bacon conteynigh x messe.

### *“ Leveray Ottmeale.*

“ Also to remember to deliver every lady of the covent every moneth in the yere, at eche tyme iiii dyshes of otemelle, delivered to the covent coke for rushefals, for Palme Sundaye, xxi pounder syggys. *Item* delyveryd to the seyd coke, on Sherthursday viii pounde ryse. *Item* delyveryd to the said coke for Sherethursday xviii pounde almans. *Memorandum* that a barrell off herring shuld contene a thousand herrings, and a cade off herryng six hundreth, six score to the hundreth.”

The abbess of Barking was one of the four who were baronesses in right of their station (the other three were the abbesses of Wilton, Shaftesbury, and St. Mary at Winchester); and though her sex prevented her from having a seat in parliament, or attending the king in the wars, yet she always furnished her quota of men, and had precedence of the other abbesses. In her convent we may perceive that she supported a correspondent state: her household consisting, besides the officers here enumerated, of chaplains, an esquire (A), gentlemen, gentlewomen, yeomen, grooms, a yeoman cook, a groom cook, &c. (B).

(A) In 1400 Thomas Samkyn, esquire to the abbess of Barking, bestowed on St. Erkenwald's shrine in St. Paul's Cathedral a *silver girdle*. Vide Acc. of St. Paul's Cath. No. IV.

(B) In the Land Revenue Office are two books belonging to this monastery, in which various other officers are mentioned: one of them contains the joint accounts of the Lady Mary Tyrrell, prioress; Dame Elizabeth Derangman, sub-prioress; and Dame Thomazine Jernny, sacrist; and receipts and payments for the said monastery from 23 Hen. VII. to 30 Hen. VIII. The other contains the accounts of Dame Mary Windham, cellaresse of the said monastery from 26 to 31 Henry VIII.; and receiver's accounts on rolls, with a detail of the land, possessions, and revenues, annis 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, and 38 Henry VIII.

## BARKING ABBEY.

The Abbey was surrendered to Henry the Eighth in November 1539, when an annual pension of 200 marks was granted to Dorothy Barley, the last abbess, and various smaller pensions to the nuns, who were then thirty in number. The site of the conventional buildings, with the demesne lands of the Abbey, were granted by Edward the Sixth to Edward Fyne, Lord Clinton, who the next day conveyed them to Sir Richard Sackville. Since that period they have passed through various families to the widow of the late Joseph Keeling, Esq. The manor of Barking, which probably formed part of the original endowment of the Abbey, continued in the crown from the dissolution till the year 1628, when Charles the First sold it to Sir Thomas Fanshaw for the sum of £2000, reserving a fee-farm rent of £160, which is now payable to the Earl of Sandwich. The manor has become the property of Edward Hulse, Esq. in right of Mary his wife, niece to the late Smart Lethieullier, Esq. who obtained it by purchase in the year 1754. The other estates belonging to the monastery passed into various hands, and several of them are retained by the descendants of the possessors to the present day.

Of the ruins of the conventional buildings there at present exist scarcely any remains ; the great extent of the plot they once occupied, is pointed out only by crumbling fragments of walls. The site of the Abbey church is visible just without the north wall of the parish-church, and its dimensions have been exactly ascertained by the praiseworthy zeal of Mr. Lethieullier, who employed persons to dig among the ruins, and by this means procured a ground-plan of the edifice, which has since been engraved by Mr. Lysons, in his Environs of London. By this plan it appears to have been constructed with a nave, choir, transepts, &c. as is usual in cathedrals and the larger conventional churches. Its whole length from east to west was 170 feet ; the length of the choir sixty feet ; the length of the transept 150 feet ; the breadth of the nave and side-aisles forty-four feet ; the breadth of the transept twenty-eight feet ; the diameter of the base of the columns that supported the roof, was eight feet and a half. Among the ruins an ancient fibula and a gold ring have been found ; both of which, the former from its legends, the latter from the Salutation of the Virgin Mary engraven on it, seem to have belonged to some of the inmates of the convent.

At the entrance of Barking churchyard is an ancient square embattled gateway, with octagonal turrets, also embattled, rising from the ground on each side. The entrance arch is pointed ; above it is a niche, with a canopy and

## BARKING ABBEY.

pinnacles. The apartment over the entrance is in an old record named “The chapel of the Holy Rood lofte atte-gate, edified to the honour of Almighty God, of the Holy Rood.” Against a wall in this chapel is a representation of the Holy Rood, or Crucifixion, in *alto relieveo*. This structure is generally called *Fire Bell Gate*, from its anciently containing a bell, which Mr. Lysons imagines to have been used as a curfew bell.





## BOW BRIDGE.

---

THE celebrated bridge called “ Bow Bridge” crosses that fine stream of water the river Lea, which divides Essex from Middlesex, and is situated near the village of Stratford (A), about two miles to the east of London on the great Essex road. In common with Stratford on the opposite side of the river, and many other Stratfords in various parts of the kingdom, it takes its name from an ancient ford near one of the Roman highways ; but in the time of King Henry the First, a bridge of one arch having been built here over the river Lea, the place came to be distinguished by the addition of *Atteboghe*, *Attebouge*, or *At-Bow*.

Stowe, Leland, and other writers, all concur in ascribing the first erection of this bridge to Maud or Matilda, the queen of King Henry the First, as well as in the derivation of its name, of *bow*, or arched bridge, which it is said to have received from being the first arched stone bridge, at least in this county. The particulars of its foundation are given as follows :

“ This Matilda, when she saw the forde to be dangerous for them that travelled by the old foord over the river of Lue (for she herself had been well washed in the water) caused two stone bridges to be builded, of the which, one was situated over Lue at the head of the towne of Stratford, now called Bow, because the bridge was arched like a bow, a rare piece of worke, for before that time the like had never been seen in England. The other over the little brooke commonly called Chavelse Bridge. She made the king’s highway of gravel between the two bridges.” He then goes on to inform us, that Maud, for keeping the bridges in repair she had built, gave certain manors to the abbess of Berking, and a mill commonly called Wiggon or Wiggen Mill, “ for the

(A) The parish lies within the hundred of Ossulston, and is bounded on the east by the river Lea which separates it from Low Leyton and Waltham, in Essex ; on the north by Hackney ; on the north-west by Bethnal Green ; on the west and south-west by Stepney ; and on the south-east by St. Leonard, Bromley.

## BOW BRIDGE.

repayringe of the bridges and highwaie ; but afterwards Gilbert de Mountfitchet founded the abbey of Stratford in the marshes, the abbot whereof, by giving a piece of money, purchased to himself the manors and mill aforesaid, and covenanted to repair the bridges and way, till at length he laid the charge upon one Hugh Pratt, who lived near the bridges and causeway, allowing him certain loaves of bread daily (a), and by the alms of passengers he kept them in due repair, as did his son William after him, who by the assistance of Robert Paslew, the chief justice in the time of King Henry the Third, obtained these tolls—Of every cart carrying corn, wood, coal, &c. one penny ; of one carrying *tasel*, twopence ; and of one carrying a *dead Jew*, eightpence ; and put up a bar with locks on Lockkebreggs : but Philip Basset and the abbot of Waltham having broke the bar rather than pay the toll, the bridges and causeway remained unrepaired. In the mean time Eleanor, queen of King Henry the Third, caused them to be mended at her own charge by William the keeper of her chapel, and William de Carleton kept them afterwards in repair, till a new agreement (b) between the abbess and abbot took place for that purpose (c)."

(A) This Godfrey Platt (Hugh Pratt) being holpen by the aid of travellers, did not only perform the charge, but also was a gainer to himself ; which thing the abbot perceiving, withholdeth from him part of the bread promised, whereupon *Godfrey* demandeth a toll of the wayfaring men, and to them that denied he stopped the way, till at length, wearied with toil, he neglecteth his charge, whereof came the ruin of the stone bridges and way. (Leland).

(B) This agreement happened in consequence of the abbot of Stratford neglecting the necessary repairs, and wanting again to throw the charge on the abbess ; but after a trial between them in February 1315, the abbot agreed, for himself and successors, to build, make, repair, and sustain the said bridges and causeways for ever, and for this agreement the abbess gave the abbot £200 in silver. The substance of this agreement was as follows :

" Facta est concordia inter p'dcos abbatissam et abbatem sub hac forma, scil'. quod p'dci abbas & conventus suus, concesserunt se et successores suos & ecclesiam suam de Stratford in spiritualib' & temporalib' obligari et teneri tam Dno Regi Angl' & hered' suis quam p'dce abbatisse & successor' suis abbatissis de Berkynge ad constructionem facturam reparationem, & sustentationem p'dcor' pontium & calcetorum faciend' in perpetuum & ad conservand' p'dam abbatissam & successores suos indempnes' & ad acquietand' contra omnes gentes, super reparacione, constructione, sustentatione, factura eorundem pontium & calcetorum et quod iidem abbas et conventus & dicta ecclesia sua conventionalis de Stratford, cum omnibus rebus et possessionib' suis in spiritualibus & temporalibus distinctioni & cohesioni Dni Regis, vicecom' & alior' ministror' Regis quorumque, & p'dce abbatisse successor' suor' & ballivor' suor' subjaceant, ad perfectionem & sustentationem omnium premissorum quotienscumque necesse fuerit: ita semper quod dicti abbas & conventus, suo periculo sumptib' & expensis suis propriis, onera constructionis, factore, reparacionis & sustentationis, ut predicitur, debent et supportare tenentur, & inde remaneant obligati. . . ." Placita 9 Edw. II.

(C) Stowe's Annals, cd. 1631, p. 139.

## BOW BRIDGE.

The above accounts differ in many particulars from the following, which is more authentic, being given in on oath at an inquisition taken before Robert de Retford and Henry Spigurnell, the king's justices, in 1303 (a).

“ The jurors declared upon their oath, that at the time when Matilda, the good queen of England lived, the road from London to Essex was by a place called the Old Ford, where there was no bridge, and during great inundations was so extremely dangerous, that many persons lost their lives, which coming to the good queen's ears, she caused the road to be turned where it now is, namely, between the town of Stratford and West Ham, and of her bounty caused the bridge and roads to be made except the bridge called *Chaner's* bridge, which ought to be made by the abbot of Stratford. They further said, that Hugh Pratt living near the road and bridges in the reign of King John, did, of his own authority, begging the aid of passengers, keep them in repair. After his death, his son William did the same for some time ; and afterwards, through the interest of Robert Paslew, the king's justice, obtained a toll, which enabled him to make an iron railing upon a certain bridge called Lockbridge, from which circumstance he changed his name from Pratt to Bridgewryght, and then were the bridges repaired till Philip Burnet and the abbot of Waltham being hindered from passing that way with their waggons in the late reign, broke down the railing, whereby the said William being no longer able to repair it, left the bridge in ruins, in which state it remained till Queen Eleanor of her bounty ordered it to be repaired, committing the charge of it to William de Capella, keeper of her chapel. After which one William de Charlton, yet living, repaired all the bridges with the effects of Bartholomew de Castello, deceased. The jurors added, that the bridges and roads had been always repaired by bounties, and that there were no lands or tenements charged with their repair, except for Chaner's Bridge, which the abbot of Stratford was obliged to keep in repair (b). In the year 1366 a toll was granted to the repair of Stratford Bridge, to continue during three years, it being very ruinous, and no one obliged to repair it (c).”

The tenants of the abbey lands seem in the last century to have been

(a) Lysons's Environs.

(b) Cl. 31 Ed. I. No. 170.

(c) Pat. 40 Ed. III. pt. 1. m. 12. Farther particulars of this bridge may be seen by consulting the following records :—*Claus.* 35 & 37 Hen. III. m. 1 & 14. *Claus.* 9 Ed. II. m. 7. *Inquis.* 31 Ed. I. *Placita,* 6 Ed. I. 6 Ed. II. 27 Ed. III. *Pat.* 40 Hen. III. m. 12. 2 Ed. I.

## BOW BRIDGE.

unwilling to stand to their agreement ; for in 1691 an information was brought in the King's Bench against Buckeridge and others for not repairing of a highway, *ratione tenure*, by reason of their holding or tenure, between Stratford and Bow. It was tried at the bar by an Essex jury. The evidence for the king was, that Maud, the queen of Henry the First, built this bridge, &c. (to the tenor before mentioned) : that at the dissolution, the Stratford abbey lands being vested in the crown, were granted to Sir Peter Mewtis, who held them charged for the repairing of this highway, and from him by several mesne assignments they came to defendants, which being proved, those who held the abbey lands were ordered to abide by the terms of their tenure (A).

The many necessary reparations Bow Bridge has undergone in a course of centuries, render it impossible to say what part of the original structure is at this time remaining ; but a portrait of its mere site has become interesting from the historical circumstances connected with it. The present Bridge consists of three arches, and bears evident marks of antiquity (B).

The Lea, over which this Bridge is built, is a considerable river, and falls into the Thames about Limehouse, or *Leymouth*, as it was from that circumstance originally denominated. It is the principal river in the county of Hertford, from whence it runs by Middlesex and Essex, washing Low Leyton on the east, a village which evidently receives its name from it ; and so to Temple Mill, Old Ford, and Stratford le Bow, till it loses itself in the Thames. The jurisdiction of this river as well as the Thames, has long been claimed by the city, and allowed to a limited extent. In the reign of Elizabeth several improvements in its navigation were attempted, but were stoutly opposed by the Enfield millers and maltsters, who would have been prevented by this measure from engrossing and forestalling the market, which they were before enabled to do, as was shewn by an honest and sensible member of their own body in a letter to the queen's council. This occasioned an inquisition to be made, by which it was proved that the water of the Lea was a free stream, and the queen's highway, and the same was so declared to be, and violaters of this freedom ordered to be punished.

(A) Morant's Essex.

(B) Stowe, in his Annals, says, " Now concerning these three middle bridges of Lea, of which the two be builded of stone, they be proper to three mills, whereof one, the master of St. Thomas of Acres, of London, made ; the others the maister of the bridge-house, London ; two of them which belong to Essex, the abbot of Stratford is bound to repair ; the third the bridge-masters of London, for the land was escheated 37 Hen. III.

## BOW BRIDGE.

This river was always famous for the carriage of corn, malt, and other necessary commodities to the metropolis, and as such is mentioned in statutes and old law-books with particular marks of distinction. In the 19th of Edward the Third it was found by the inquest, *Que l'ewe de le Lee est haut estrete de le Roy* (that the water of the Lea is the king's high street); and several persons having committed trespasses by hindering the free course of the same, who could not be discovered, the sheriff was ordered to make reparation.

Other statutes, nearly to the same tenor, were passed in the succeeding reigns, when there being found to be great numbers *de shelpes deins le river de Lee*, of shelves in the river Lea, notwithstanding former laws, the conservancy of it was committed by parliament to commissioners who were directed to remove the said obstructions. And in case *ascune chivance, ou creance*, any credit for any sums of money was necessary to enable them so to do, they were at the same time empowered to take and collect of any ship or boat freighted not more than 4*d.* for three years then next ensuing.

At Old Ford, in the parish of Stratford, is a very ancient house, called King John's Palace, and as such noticed by Mr. Bagford (A); there does not seem however to be any existing evidence in support of this opinion. Mr. Lysons supposes this to have been the same house which is called in old deeds Gissing Place, or Petersfield, which, with nineteen acres of land in Old Ford, was conveyed in 1418, by John Gest, to Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, Will. Louthier, and others (B), and by Louthier the same year to Nich. Hulm, Ralph Shakerly, and their heirs.

As early as the time of Elizabeth, the "Old Place," or "Great Place," was divided into tenements.

The ancient gateway of this mansion, which is still standing, is of brick, and very curiously ornamented: a plate of it is given by Grose.

In the vicinity of Stratford at Bow anciently stood the two monasteries of St. Leonard's Bromley, and Stratford Langthorne, before noticed, usually described as being at Bow, and frequently confounded together under the name of "Stratford Abbey;" though both are removed at some distance from the latter place, and situated in separate parishes.

Remains of these two houses are still to be seen by a slight walk from Bow Bridge. Those of the priory of St. Leonard consist of a part of the conventional

(A) Bagford's Letter before the "Collectanea."

(B) Cl. 6 Hen. V. in 12 & 14.

## BOW BRIDGE.

church now converted into the parish church. It is small, but not destitute of certain marks of antiquity, though they are at present in a great measure hidden.

In the chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary within the *claustrum* (cloisters) of this nunnery was interred Elizabeth, sister to Queen Philippa, and one of the daughters of William, Earl of Henault. Her will bears date anno 1375, wherein she gave a ring to Sir Thomas de Wodestok.

In this church of St. Leonard lay likewise interred Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Forell, of the county of Essex. She died *anno* 1375. Also Joyce, the wife of Sir Hugh Blount, Knight, according to the Register, viz. Jocosa *quondam Dni. Hugonis Blount Mil.* by her last will, *anno* 1375, ordered to be buried *in prioratu Sti. Leonardi de Stratford at Bow.*

Richard Gosselyn, citizen and ironmonger, by his last will bequeathed ten marks for mending the highway at Bromley: reckoning from the house of Steven Miller, *usque ad domum monialium de Stratford* (unto the house of the nuns at Stratford).

Robert Sudbury, gentleman, of the parish of Bromley, in the county of Middlesex, by his will, October 5, 1484, gave to the altar of Paddyswyck, for tithes forgot, 20*d.* *Item*, To Katherine, prioress of the house of nuns of St. Leonard, of Stratford at Bow, and the convent, if they shall suffer his body to be buried where his executors shall dispose it, his tenement in the parish of St. Leonard, in the east part of Eastcheap, London, on condition they should keep his anniversary on the day of his *obit.*

Richard Baynard, of Messing, Esq. gave by will, *anno* 1432, to the abbess and convent of Barking, five marks to pray for the souls of Katherine and Isabel his daughters; and to the nuns of *Stratford* 40*s.* to pray for his soul, and the souls of *Johan* and *Johan*, his wives; and five marks to pray for his soul and Isabel Doreward's soul (A).

In this church are still remaining several curious monuments, and some interesting antiquities.

The monastery of Stratford Langton, or Lanthorne, was about a mile from Bow, in the parish of West Ham, situated in a low, marshy ground. It was founded in 1134 by William de Mountfitchet, and at its dissolution was possessed of revenues to the annual value of £600. The last abbot, who

(A) Register of London.

## BOW BRIDGE.

surrendered his house March 8, 1539, was William Huddleston, who had a yearly pension allowed him of £66 : 13 : 4. The site was granted to Peter Meautys, Esq. ambassador from Henry the Eighth to France.

To this abbot and convent of Stratford Lanthorne, the founder, William de Mountfitchet, gave the neighbouring church of Leyton (now Low Leyton), by the name of *Ecclesia de Leya*; afterwards it was appropriated to that monastery, and a vicarage ordained therein, of which the abbot and convent were patrons till the suppression. They were likewise possessed of the manor or lordship of the same parish.

In the church of this abbey, and not in that of the priory of St. Leonard's, Bromley, as is by some stated, was buried John de Bohun, the great Earl of Hereford and Essex (A). He died upon the festival of St. Fabian and St. Sebastian in the year 1335.

Of this abbey, the only remains at present standing are one of the gateways leading to the parish church of West Ham, a mean structure of brick, and partly destroyed for the purpose of converting it into a dwelling; several extensive fragments of walls, a stable in the adjoining field, said to have been a chapel belonging to the house, but bearing at present no evidences of such a destination, except that it stands due east and west; and a very elegant arch near the Adam and Eve public-house.

The arch is the remnant most worthy notice, being really beautiful, and preserved with much care. This is undoubtedly a part of the original building, and is richly ornamented in the Norman style. It in all probability formed the doorway, or western entrance to the church, several funeral reliques having been at different times discovered near the spot; particularly in the garden which extends to the east of it, where a stone coffin was dug up in 1770, and at another time a carved gravestone, on which were once some inscriptions cut in brass. The latter is, or lately was, kept in the kitchen of the Adam and Eve.

In the adjoining field (probably the site of the cloisters) in 1792, several urns with three leaden coffins, an antique seal, and some old coins, were discovered. The above arch now forms the front of a small outhouse just its own height and width. The ground about it has been evidently much raised, for not above half of it is at present visible.

The names of some of the abbots of this monastery, and the times they presided, follow :

(A) *Monast. Ang.* vol. ii. p. 68.

## BOW BRIDGE.

Hugo, abbot, *anno 1236* and *1247*. Willielmus, *1330*. W. abbot, *1456*.  
Hugo, *1488*. William Huddlestone, *1539*.

The abbey mills, at a small distance from the ruins, still retain their ancient name and use, but the buildings themselves are modern.

In the neighbouring church of West Ham is an old altar tomb, apparently of the age of Henry the Sixth, containing several coats of arms, and conjectured by Mr. Strype to have been erected over one of the lords abbots of Stratford.

The parish church of Stratford le Bow is an ancient edifice, and was formerly a chapel of ease to the mother church of Stepney. It has been lately repaired, and does not contain any very curious monuments, if we except a very pretty one in the *Gothic* taste, at the upper end of the south aisle, having a brass plate, and an inscription to the memory of Grace, daughter of Alderman Wylford, who died in *1551*. In this church were lately to be seen the remains of the *Confessionary*; and underneath the belfry stands, now disused, an ancient font of the age of King Henry the Fifth.

Stratford le Bow was anciently celebrated as a place of female education. For thus the father of English poetry, in his description of Dame Eglantine, the prioress :

—French she spake full fetously,  
After the schoole of Stratforde atte Bowe,  
For French of Paris was to her vnknowne (A).

(A) *Cant. Tales, prol. 4.*

## CANONBURY HOUSE.

---

THE manor of Canonbury, or Canbury as it is termed in old writings, stands in the parish of St. Mary, Islington, at a small distance to the north-east of the church, and occupies an eminence commanding a fine view of the surrounding country and the metropolis.

Who were its ancient possessors is not known. In the Doomsday Survey the canons of St. Paul's are said to have held four hides in *Isendone* (Islington), but whether these included the site of Canonbury manor is extremely doubtful. It is with more certainty believed to have been included in the estate of Ralph de Berners, given by him to the priory of St. Bartholomew in West Smithfield, and afterwards enumerated among several other possessions of that monastery in a confirmation grant of Henry the Third, under the description of “*Omnes terras & redditus, cum pertinentiis, quos habet in villa de Iseldone de feodo Radulphi de Berneriis* (A).” In this deed, however, it is not named, but is probably implied, as we know it to have continued the property of that house till the dissolution. On its being chosen for a mansion by the prior of the canons of St. Bartholomew, it perhaps assumed the name of *Canonsbury*, *bury* being synonymous with *bower* or *burgh*, a dwelling (B).

In 1539, on the surrender of the priory, the manor of Canonbury as part of its demesnes was bestowed on Lord Cromwell. On the attainder of that compliant instrument of the rapacious Henry it reverted to the crown,

(A) Dugdale, Monast. ii. 386.

(B) A stone still remains on the south side of the house, with the date of 1362, just ten years after the priory of St. Bartholomew had been exempted by King Edward the Third from the payment of tenths, fifteenths, and every other subsidy, on account of the disproportion of their income to their great expenditure in works of charity. John de Charleton was then prior. A print of this stone may be seen in the Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica—No. 49.

## CANONBURY HOUSE.

and from it a rent-charge of £20 per annum was settled as part of the jointure of the divorced Anne of Cleves (A).

Edward the Sixth, in the first year of his reign, granted the manor of Canonbury in exchange for the site of Tinemouth priory, and in consideration of the sum of £1252:6:3 to John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, a branch of whose family had a lease from the prebendary of the neighbouring manor of Stoke Newington. Dudley in 1549 mortgaged this manor for £1660 to John Yorke, Esq. citizen and Merchant Taylor of London. This mortgage was in a short time redeemed, and the manor conveyed by the earl back to the king, with whom it remained, however, only two years, and was regranted Nov. 8, 6th Edward the Sixth, to the same John Dudley, then Duke of Northumberland, whose ambition involved in ruin his own family, and his daughter-in-law, the excellent Lady Jane Gray.

The manor of Canonbury having by this peer's death reverted to the crown, Queen Mary gave it to Sir John Spencer, Knight, afterwards an alderman of the city, and mayor in 1594. This gentlemen lies interred in the church of St. Helen, in Bishopsgate Street, and acquired such prodigious wealth that he became distinguished by the appellation of *Rich Spencer* (B). A charter of incorporation, which was granted to the company of butchers in 1605, is signed by Thomas Egerton, Baron of Ellesmere, then lord chancellor, and dated at Canonbury, where that nobleman was at that time on a visit to Sir John Spencer.

(A) The grant is dated Jan. 20, 1541, 31 Hen. VIII.: after reciting various lands, tenements, messuages, &c. adds—

“ *Et ulterius, de ampliori gratia nostra, damus et concedimus prefatæ Dominae Annæ de Cleve unam annuitatem sive annualem redditum viginti librarum sterlingarum, ex euentu de manerio nostro de Canbery, in com. nostro Middlesexie, parcellam nuper possessionum dicti Thomæ Cromwell nuper Comitis Essexie, solvendum annuatim ad festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli\*.*”

In the minister's or bailiff's accounts, 36 Hen. VIII. 1545, of the possessions of Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, in the Augmentation Office, under the title “Annuitas,” this possession is thus described:

“ *Et in quadam annuitate per Dominum Regem concessa Dominae Annæ de Cleve, filie Johannis nuper Ducis de Cleve, Guligh, Gelder, and Barry, pro termino vitæ ejusdem Dominae Annæ, si tamdiu infra hoc regnum Angliae habitaverit & moram fecerit, ex euentu de manerio ibidem, per annum, prout in literis ejusdem Domini Regis patentibus eidem Dominae Annæ, inde confectis, datis apud Westmonasterium 20 die Januarii, anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi predicti 31° plenius apparcat, &c.—20l.*”

(B) A particular account of Sir John Spencer may be seen in Mr. Nichols's History of Canonbury, from which most of the present article is borrowed.

## CANONBURY HOUSE.

William, second Lord Compton, afterwards Earl of Northampton, by marrying the only daughter of Sir John Spencer, became possessed, in right of his wife, of Canonbury, together with the rest of the immense property which devolved to her as the sole heiress of her father (A), and appears, in consequence

(A) The following letter from this lady to her lord is printed in the Supplement to the Universal Magazine for 1782, vol. lxxi. and in Nichols's Hist. of Canonbury. It is undated, but supposed to have been written about 1617, and will enable the reader to judge of her immense wealth by the extent of her demands.

“ My sweete Life,

“ Now I have declared to you my mind for the settling of your state, I supposed that it were best for me to bethink or consider with myself what allowance were meetest for me. For considering what care I have had of your estate, and how respectfully I dealt with those, which both by the laws of God, of nature, and of civil polity, wit, religion, government, and honesty, you, my dear, are bound to, I pray and beseech you to grant me £1600 per annum, quarterly to be paid.

“ Also I would (besides that allowance for my apparel), have £600 added yearly (quarterly to be paid) for the performance of charitable works; and those things I would not, neither will be accountable for.

“ Also I will have three horses for my own saddle, that none shall dare to lend or borrow; none lend but I, none borrow but you.

“ Also I would have two gentlewomen, lest one should be sick, or have some other lett, also believe that it is an indecent thing for a gentlewoman to stand mumping alone, when God hath blessed their lord and lady with a good estate.

“ Also when I ride a hunting or hawking, or travel from one house to another, I will have them attending; so for either of those said women, I must and will have for either of them a horse.

“ Also I will have six or eight gentlemen; and I will have my two coaches, one lined with velvet, to myself, with four very fair horses; and a coach for my women, lined with sweet cloth, one laced with gold the other with scarlet, and laced with watched lace and silver, with four good horses.

“ Also I will have two coachmen, one for my own coach, the other for my women.

“ Also, at any time when I travel, I will be allowed not only carroches and spare horses for me and my women; but I will have such carriages as shall be fitting for all, orderly; not pestering my things with my women's, nor theirs with chambermaids, nor theirs with washmaids.

“ Also for laundresses, when I travel, I will have them sent away before with the carriages, to see all safe; and the chambermaids I will have go before with the greens, that the chambers may be ready, sweet and clean.

“ Also for that it is indecent to crowd up myself with my gentleman-usher in my coach, I will have him to have a convenient horse, to attend me either in city or in country. And I must have two footmen. And my desire is, that you defray all the charges for me.

“ And for myself, besides my yearly allowance, I would have twenty gowns of apparel; six of them excellent good ones, eight of them for the country, and six others of them very excellent good ones.

“ Also I would have to put in my purse £2000 and £200; and so for you to pay my debts.

“ Also I would have £6000 to buy me jewels, and £4000 to buy me a pearl chain.

“ Now seeing I am so reasonable unto you, I pray you to find my children apparel, and their schooling; and also my servants (men and women) their wages.

“ Also I will have my houses furnished, and all my lodging chambers to be suited with all such

## CANONBURY HOUSE.

of this vast accession of wealth, to have been in a state of temporary distraction. He died suddenly June 24, 1630.

Spencer, Earl of Northampton, the only son of the above nobleman, and who succeeded him in titles and estate, married Mary, daughter to Sir Francis Beaumont, Knight, by whom he had issue six sons and two daughters. James his eldest son succeeded; he was twice married, but left no issue by the first lady; by the second lady, who was Mary, daughter of Baptist, Viscount Campden, he had three sons and two daughters. George, his eldest son and successor, married Jane, daughter of Sir Stephen Fox, Knight, by whom he had six daughters and four sons. Three of these died without issue; the fourth, Charles, married Mary, only daughter of Sir Berkeley Lucy, Bart. by whom he had issue four daughters and two sons, Charles, who succeeded his uncle as seventh earl, but having no issue male, was succeeded by his brother, Spencer, the eighth earl, who married Jane, daughter of Henry Lawton, of Northampton, Esq. by whom he had issue a son and a daughter; Charles, called Lord Compton, member of parliament for that borough, who married in 1787 the eldest daughter of Joshua Smith, of Earl Stoke Park, Wilts, Esq. and whose son and heir was born June 8, 1788.

Of the old mansion at Canonbury great part is now pulled down, and the site occupied by modern houses. The present remains consist of a lofty brick tower, seventeen feet square and fifty-eight feet high, with some adjoining erections, and several large fragments of the park walls. These parts of Canonbury Place appear of no very ancient date, and are with great probability supposed to have been founded by William Bolton, prior of St. Bartholomew,

furniture as is fit, as beds, stools, chairs, suitable cushions, carpets, silver warming-pans, cupboards of plate, fair hangings, and such-like; so for my drawing-chambers in all houses, I will have them delicately furnished, both with hangings, couch, canopy, glass, carpet, chairs, cushions, and all things thereunto belonging.

“ Also my desire is, that you would pay all my debts, build Ashby House, and purchase lands; and lend no money (as you love God) to the lord chamberlain, who would have all, perhaps your life from you. Remember his son my Lord Walden; what entertainment he gave me when you were at Tiltyard. If you were dead he said he would be a husband, a father, a brother, and he said he would marry me. I protest, I grieve to see the poor man have so little wit and honesty, to use his friend so vilely. Also he fed me with untruths concerning the Charter House; but that is the least, he wished me much harm; you know him. God keep you and me from such as he is.

“ So now that I have declared to you what I would have, and what that is that I would not have, I pray that when you be an earl to allow me £1000 more than I now desire, and double attendance.

“ Your loving Wife,

“ ELIZA COMPTON.”

## CANONBURY HOUSE.

between the years 1509 and 1532, as well on account of his device (a bolt and tun) which still remains cut in freestone in various parts of the park wall, as from the style of the buildings themselves, which is apparently of that era.

The first step towards bringing it into its present situation was the granting of a lease in 1770 for a term of sixty-one years, on a moderate ground-rent, to the late John Dawes, Esq. an eminent and very successful stockbroker, who built a genteel villa and three other good dwelling-houses (A), pleasantly situated near the New River, on that side of the ancient house which looks towards the road leading from the Lower Street of Islington to Ball's Pond. On another part of the old site on the south side of the quadrangle, are four new houses fronting the north : and at present there are in all fifteen distinct dwelling-houses, two of which are subdivided into lodgings for private families. Such of the old apartments as have been spared, are disguised by alterations, and the fine old panelled wainscot either daubed over with modern paint, or concealed by paper hangings.

The inside of the tower above mentioned retains great part of its primitive appearance, as do the outer walls of the garden and park, all marked in various places with the builder's rebus (B) cut in square stone compartments. In the staircase of the former near the top, are the following verses, painted on the wall in the reign of Charles the First :

(A) " These five houses (which at the time of their sale, May 9, 1788, were in the possession of George Ward, Thomas Bell, and John Hill, Esquires, Mr. Loftie, and Mrs. Stewart) produced a net income of £200 per annum above the ground-rent. In the first of these Mr. Dawes resided, till, having purchased the adjoining manor of Highbury of Sir George Colebrook, Bart. he built at the expense of near £10,000 an elegant and commodious house, about 1781, with suitable offices, pleasure-grounds, shrubberies, gardens, hot-house, green-house, canal, enclosed with a pale, and a paddock, containing about twenty-four acres, tithe-free, on the beautiful spot which used to be called *Jack Straw's Castle*, in which he resided till his death, Jan. 31, 1788. It was sold by auction May 8 following, for £5400 to William Devaynes, Esq. member of parliament for Barnstaple, and a director of the East India Company; by whom it was afterwards sold to Alexander Aubert, Esq. F. R. S. governor of the London Assurance Office, and a very reputable merchant in London, for 6000 guineas (as is reported). Highbury tea-house, with gardens and bowling-green, and two good messuages adjoining, together with many fields in the neighbourhood, were at the same time sold by auction. The adjoining farm of Cream Hall was sold June 10 to Isaac Walker, Esq. of Arnold's Grove, Southgate. The net rent of all these articles, exclusive of the villa and land, and twenty acres of meadow land held of the Brewers' company, amounted to £1145 per annum." Nichols's Hist. Canonbury.

(B) On the outside of that part of the wall which faces Well's Row, the Bolt and Tun is cut in stone in two places; one is under the summer-house at the south end. The tun lies in fess, and the bolt runs through it. The wall runs northward as far as Hopping Lane, leading from Ball's Bond turnpike to the entrance of Highbury Place, and for some way by the side of that lane.

## CANONBURY HOUSE.

Will. Con. Will. Rufus. Hen. Stephanus. Henrīq secundus.  
Ri. John. Hen. tert. Ed. terni. Ricq secundus.  
Hen. tres. Ed. bini. Ri. ternus. Septimus Henry.  
Octavus. Post hunc Edw. sext. Regina Maria.  
Elizabetha soror succedit. Fr. . . Jacobus.  
Subsequiter Charolus ; qui longo tempore vivat !  
Mors tua, Mors Christi, Trans. Mundi, Gloria Cœli,  
Et Dolor Inferni, sint meditanda tibi.

The pleasant situation of Canonbury House, its vicinity to the metropolis, the goodness of the air, and particularly the fine prospects to the east, north, and south, and from the higher rooms also to the west, commanding the whole city of London and the Kent and Surry hills, have made it the occasional retreat of several persons of literary eminence.

“ Here Humphreys (A) breath’d his last, the Muse’s friend ;  
And Chambers (B) found his mighty labours end (c).”

Dr. Goldsmith is likewise said to have had lodgings here, to which, during the summer season, he frequently retired ; and in which several of his later works are thought to have been composed.

(A) On the 11th day of January 1738, died at Canonbury, aged about forty, Mr. Samuel Humphreys. “ He was,” says the Daily Post, “ a gentleman well skilled in the learned languages, and the polite among the modern. Though he was very conversant in and fond of history, and every part of the belles lettres, yet his genius led him chiefly to poetry, in which (had Fortune been as indulgent to him as Nature), he would have left such compositions as must have delighted late posterity. The admired Mr. Handel had a due esteem for the harmony of his numbers ; and that great Mæcenas, the Duke of Chandos, shewed the regard he had for his muse, by so generously rewarding him for celebrating his Grace’s seat at Canons. Some disappointments Mr. Humphreys met with forced him to appear as a translator ; on which occasion the graceful ease and other beauties of his versions gained him no little applause ; but his too intense application (for he sometimes wrote the whole night), and his never taking any exercise, greatly impaired his health ; and at last brought him into a consumption, which proved fatal to him. His corpse was buried in a private but decent manner, in Islington Churchyard.”

He wrote *Ulysses*, an opera (see the *Biographia Dramatica*) ; translated the celebrated work of the Abbé La Pluche, called *Spectacle de la Nature* ; wrote “ *Canons*, a Poem ;” and several other pieces.

(B) The well-known author of the “ Cyclopædia,” who died here whilst engaged in a large continuation of that valuable work. A good account of him may be seen in the “ Anecdotes of Mr. Bowyer,” or in the new editions of the “ Biographia Britannica,” folio ; and “ General Biographical Dictionary,” 12 vols. 8vo. See likewise the Gentleman’s Magazine for Sept. 1785, p. 671 ; 1787, p. 314, 381.

(C) “ Journey to Nottingham,” in the Gentleman’s Magazine, 1743, p. 491.

## CANONBURY HOUSE.

The copyholders of the manor of Canonbury pay a fine certain.

At the extremity of a field adjoining Canonbury House, on the south side, is an old brick building, absurdly called Queen Elizabeth's Lodge, though there seems to be no other authority for the name than the circumstance of that princess occasionally visiting Islington (A.) It contains in front the arms of *Fowler*, azure, on a chevron argent between three herons or, as many crosses formée gules, dated 1665. The same arms are repeated on the western side near the top. Mary, widow of Sir John Spence, and the daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Catlyn, lord chief justice of the queen's bench, was afterwards married to Sir Thomas Fowler, of Islington, Knight, whose son Sir Thomas was created a baronet May 21, 1628; an honour which became extinct in the second generation; but a daughter of the first Sir Thomas Fowler was married to Sir Richard Fisher, Bart. Monumental inscriptions to both these families may be seen in the accounts of Islington church, and their names occur frequently in the early registers of the parish.

Canonbury House is a name given to a very considerable tea-house and gardens, which have long been established in this neighbourhood, and from their pleasant and rural situation are much frequented, particularly by parties of pleasure. The house stands on part of the grounds of Canonbury, and the lower extremity of its eastern side is formed by a portion of the park wall, a very large fragment of which extends in a northern direction beyond it, and

(A) The queen passed through Islington, and probably close by the site of this house, in 1561, in her road from Enfield to Westminster. Of the fame of this village she heard likewise when at Kenelworth Castle in 1575; a *Squier Minstrel*, of Middlesex, with a scocheon of the ancient arms of Islington on his breast, having there declared, “the worshipful village of Islington to be one of the most ancient and best towns in England, next London;” and particularly famous for “furmenty, cream, and butter.”

Strype records the following curious anecdote respecting one of the queen's visits to Islington:—“ Beyond Aldersgate Bars, leaving the Charter House on the left hand, stretches up towards Iseldon, commonly called Islington, a country town hard by; which, in the former age, was esteemed to be so pleasantly seated, that in 1581 Queen Elizabeth on an evening rode that way to take the air; where, near the town, she was environed with a number of begging rogues, which gave the queen much disturbance. Whereupon Mr. Stone, one of her footmen, came in all haste to the Lord Mayor, and to Fleetwood, the Recorder, and told them the same. The same night did the Recorder send out warrants into the same quarters, and into Westminster and the dutchy, and in the morning he went out himself, and took that day seventy-four rogues, whereof some were blind and yet great usurers, and very rich. They were sent to Bridewell and punished.”

## CANONBURY HOUSE.

serves as a boundary to the gardens. To the west of this house is a spacious piece of water well stored with fish, probably the remains of a fish-pond anciently belonging to the manor-house : its sides are strongly lined with brick, and the water is in some places of considerable depth.

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

---

THE origin of the religious foundation called the *Chartreuse*, and afterwards corruptly the Charter House, is ascribed to a dreadful pestilence, which in the year 1348 desolated the greater part of England, and indeed of Europe, but was more particularly fatal to the city of London, where it swept away nearly nine tenths of the population, insomuch that the churchyards became insufficient to receive the dead, and thousands were interred in the common fields (A).

(A) It began in the spring of the year 1348, and came from Asia. It destroyed in some parts of the world a fourth, in others a third of their inhabitants: sometimes it left not the tenth part. It carried off in Paris from 40 to 50,000, and in the little town of St. Dennis 1600. There were sometimes at Paris 800 burials in a day: and in the single churchyard of the Charter House above named were buried 200 daily. It broke every bond of attachment asunder: servants fled from their masters, wives from their husbands, and children from their parents. There were no laws in force: the greatest excesses were committed every where; and, when the contagion was at an end, the morals were found more corrupted.

The reader will find more particular information in the different chronicles of the day. Lord Hailes dates its ravages in 1349, and says, “The great pestilence which had long desolated the continent reached Scotland. The historians of all countries speak with horror of this pestilence. It took a wider range, and proved more destructive, than any calamity of that nature known in the annals of mankind. Barnes, in his Hist. of Ed. III. pp. 428, 441, has collected the accounts given of this plague by many historians; and hence he has, unknowingly, furnished materials for a curious inquiry into the populousness of Europe in the fourteenth century.”

The same cause which brought on this corruption of manners produced a new species of fanaticism. “There came from Germany,” says Froissart, “persons who performed public penitences by whipping themselves with scourges, having iron hooks, so that their backs and shoulders were torn: they chaunted also, in a piteous manner, canticles of the nativity and sufferings of our Saviour, and could not, by their rules, remain in any town more than one night: they travelled in companies of more or less in number, and thus journied through the country, performing their penance for thirty-three days, being the number of years Jesus Christ remained on the earth, and then returned to their own homes. These penitences were thus performed to entreat the Lord to restrain his anger and withhold his vengeance (for at this period an epidemic malady ravaged the earth, and destroyed a third part of its inhablitants); and were chiefly done in those countries the most afflicted, and whither scarcely any could travel\*.”

\* Additions to Froissart’s Chronicle from the Hafod MSS. as translated by Col. Johnes.

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

In an age when expiatory offerings were deemed necessary for the repose of the deceased, the condition of multitudes thus denied the common rites of sepulture could not fail to excite the charity of the benevolent, and Ralph Stratford, the then Bishop of London, with well meaning, but mistaken piety, purchased and consecrated as a place of burial, three acres of land called “No Man’s Land,” described to be “without the walls of London, on the north part, between the lands of the abbot of Westminster and of the prior of St. John of Jerusalem;” which ground he caused to be enclosed with a brick wall, and thereon founded a small chapel for masses, afterwards called Pardon Chapel, as was the adjoining cemetery, Pardon Churchyard.

Sir Walter de Manny, one of the first knights of the garter, bought the next year an additional piece of ground measuring thirteen acres and a rod, contiguous to the bishop’s, and dedicated it to the same purpose. This had been called “Spittle Croft,” but now acquired the name of the *New Cherche Hawe* (or yard), and in it that same year were interred upwards of 50,000 persons. Stowe mentions an old stone cross which stood in the Charter House yard in his time, erected in memory of this circumstance, the inscription on which was to the following purport :

The canticle used by these austere devotees consisted of nineteen stanzas, and is preserved entire in a chronicle belonging to M. Brequigny, which is the only one supposed to possess it. As a curiosity the reader will excuse the insertion of the following specimen :

“ Or avant, entre nous tuit frere,  
Battons nos charoignes bien fort,  
En remembrant la grant misere  
De Dieu, et sa piteuse mort,  
Qui fuit pris de la gent amere  
Et venduz, et traiz à tort,  
Et battu sa char vierge et claire ;  
On nom de ce, battons plus fort.

“ O roiz des roiz, char precieuse,  
Dieux Pere, Filz, Sains Esperis,  
Vos saintisme char glorieuse,  
Fut pendue en crois par Juis,  
Et la fut grief et doloreuse ;  
Quar vo douz saint sanc bencic  
Fit la croix vermeille et hideuse,  
Loons Dicu et battons nos pis.”

M. Levesque, tom. i. pp. 530, 531.

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

" A great plague raging in the year of our Lord 1349, this churchyard was consecrated, wherein, and within the bounds of the present monastery, were buried more than 50,000 bodies of the dead : besides many other from thence to the present time : *On whose souls God have mercy. Amen.*"

Sir Walter, imitating Bishop Stratford's example, had built a place for divine worship in the New Church Hawe, wherein about the year 1360 he intended to found a college for a warden or dean, and twelve secular priests. He had obtained a bull from Pope Clement the Sixth for the uniting of three ecclesiastical benefices not exceeding the value of £100 sterling in the book of tenths, for this purpose ; but being the next year engaged in the wars of his royal master Edward the Third, the design was laid aside ; and Michael de Northburgh, who succeeded Dr. Stratford in the see of London, purchased, shortly after, of Sir Walter, both the burial-ground and chapel, and gave at his death £2000 for the founding, building, and finishing of a convent for monks of the Carthusian order. Besides this sum, he gave all his leases whatsoever for the space of four years, and all his rents and tenements within the city of London, some few excepted, and all his reversions there whatsoever, in perpetuity, for the better endowment thereof ; and to the convent when finished his two best silver basins, for the service of the altar, a silver pyx enamelled for the host, a silver vessel for holy water, and a silver bell ; his two best vestments to officiate in, and all his divinity books.

Of this monastery thus begun by Bishop Northburgh, the same Sir Walter de Manny, about ten years afterwards, became a co-founder, as is plain from the words of Pope Urban's bull, obtained for that purpose : "*Bonæ memorie Michael Episcopus Londinensis, et idem Miles conventum duplicem monachorum ordinis Cartusiensis fundaverunt.*" The king's license bears date February 6th, 1371, and Sir Walter de Manny's charter of foundation the 28th of March following. The latter, after the usual salutation, recites his original donation of thirteen acres and a rod of land without the bars of West Smithfield, in a place then called the " Spittle Croft," and afterward Newe Cherch Hawe, for the interment of such persons as might die of the plague, of whom more than 50,000 were there buried, and gives the said acres and the buildings thereon for a convent of the Carthusian order, to be called, " The House of the Salutation of the Mother of God," and appoints John Lustote, with the consent of the

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

chief prior of the order, to be the first prior of the said intended convent. He likewise gives the three acres adjoining consecrated by Bishop Stratford (it does not appear how they became his), and concludes with ordering the monks to pray for the good estate of the king, of himself, and of the Lady Margaret his wife, and of the Bishop of London for the time being ; as also for the soul of *Alice de Henault*, formerly Countess Mareschal, and for the souls of all those who had fallen by his sword ; for the souls of all his benefactors, especially for the soul of Michael de Northburgh, late Bishop of London, and for the souls of those who were interred in that ground, as well as of all the faithful deceased.

“ This is all the mention (says Dr. Bearcroft, whom we have followed in the preceding particulars) of Michael de Northburgh in Sir Walter Manny’s charter of the foundation, and therefore the generality of our historians have given to Sir Walter the sole honour of the foundation ; but Archbishop Parker, in his *Antiquitates Britannicæ*, and Sir William Dugdale, in his *Monasticon Anglicanum*, and in his History of St. Paul’s Cathedral, might, if consulted, have set them right. For that very learned prelate at the year 1370 hath these words : ‘ Carthusianorum item cœnobium Londini sumptibus *Michaelis de Northburgh* Londinensis Episcopi, et *Walteri de Manny* Militis inchoatum ; ‘ Londinensi Episcopo mortuo, etiam hoc anno perfectum est.’ The monastery of Carthusians in London, begun at the expense of Michael de Northburgh, Bishop of London (A), and of Sir Walter de Manny, the bishop being dead, was finished in this year. And that indefatigable accurate antiquary, Sir William Dugdale, giveth us the license of King Edward the Third for the

(A) Bishop De Northburgh was originally a Dominican friar, and became chaplain and confessor to Edward the Third, being, according to the Latin of Robert de Avesbury, an historian who wrote in those times, *valens clericus de conciliaris domini Regis existens & continuè progrediens cum eodem* ;—an able clerk, one of the council to the king, and constantly attendant on him. Edward conferred on Northburgh several ecclesiastical benefices ; and on the death of Stratford in 1354 advanced him to the bishopric of London, which he enjoyed till the 9th of September 1361, when he died of the plague at Copthall, in Essex. In his will, bearing date the 23d of May in that year, besides his legacies to the Carthusian monastery, he bequeathed 1000 marks, which he ordered to be kept in a chest in St. Paul’s cathedral, out of which any poor man might, on depositing a sufficient pledge, borrow £10—the dean and principal canons £20, or as far as forty marks—the Bishop of London £40—and a nobleman or citizen £20, for one year ; but if the money was not returned, the preacher at *Paul’s Cross* was to give notice that the pledge for it would be sold within fourteen days if not redeemed in the mean time ; and the surplusage, if any, of the pledge sold, was to be returned to the owner. He likewise built a chantry in St. Paul’s church. Dugdale’s Hist. St. Paul’s.

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

foundation, and the bull of Pope Urban the Sixth for the better endowment of the monastery (A)."

It appears from a deed in the British Museum (Bib. Cot. Nero, E. VI. Regist. Mumineitor' N. H. M. P. Johan' Jerusalem in Auglia) that Sir Walter Manny, the month preceding the date of his charter of foundation (February), purchased an additional plot of ground situated near the former, probably to enlarge the bounds of the monastery. This deed is in French, and purports to be " An indenture made between the prior of St. John of Jerusalem (John Pavely), and the brethren of that hospital, and Walter, Lord of Many, Knt. Richard de Evesham, clerk, and Johan de Whitewell. By which indenture the said prior and brethren grant and confirm to the said Walter, Richard, and John, a parcel of ground lying without the bars of West Smithfield, London, in a croft of land called *Harveycroft*, containing ten acres and a half and thirty-six perches. Which parcel of ground lay between the land of the said prior and brethren on the north, and the place called *New Chirche Hawe* on the south. To have and to hold, &c. as chief lords of the fee (*de chief seigns. de fee*) by the services and dues of right accustomed. Paying yearly to the said prior, &c. twenty-five pence at four times in the year (*vynt et synk south a quater t̄mes del an, &c.*). The said prior, &c. to repossess the same premises, and whatsoever might be found thereon, on non-payment, unless other satisfaction was made according to the conditions therein specified. Done at Clerkenwell juxt. Londres, on Ash Wednesday, in full chapter, in the 45th year of Ed. III. (B)."

John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, married Ann, the daughter and heiress of Sir Walter Manny, and on that account was a benefactor to this house. The following bequests are extracted from his will, dated 16th of November 1376.

(A) Bearcroft's History of the Charter House, p. 173.

(B) Mr. Malcolm, who has copied this deed in his "*Londinum Redivivum*," seems to think it an evidence of mis-statement on the part of Stowe and his transcribers, who say that the thirteen acres and one rod of ground on which the Charter House was built, called " Spittle Croft," were purchased by Sir Walter, of St. Bartholomew Spittle; whereas the quantity of land appears here to be but ten acres and thirty-six perches, and to have belonged to the hospital of St. John. The two purchases were, however, evidently made at different times, and were totally distinct; the land mentioned in the above indenture being called " Harvey's Croft," and described to adjoin the New Church Hawe, or " Spittle Croft," as it had been before called; not to mention the difference of date and other circumstances. Mr. M. himself afterwards adds, " This could not be the land Sir Walter added to three acres purchased by Ralph Stratford, Bishop of London, for a burial-place for the multitude who died of the plague, about the time mentioned by our historians, as the date of the deed is 1372 (1371), and the pestilence is stated to have happened in 1349."

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

“ Le demoerant (remainder) du dite somme ( $\text{£}600$ ) soit fait a la leglise de Chartehous en Londres hors de Newgate pur les almes avant dites ensemblement en alouance de deniers qe nous avons pitea (Qy. *ptie.* i. c. *partie grante,* in part granted?) grante a dite meson en accomplicement del avowe pas nous autre foitz fait en Gyen. Et si destourbance isoit (should be) qe la dite perpetuite des chapelleines ne puit estre fait come avant dit, je voel, qe les avant diz. vi. c. li. soient dispenduz autrement en relevacion de meson de Chartehous susdit.”—

“ Auxuit je devise a dispendre pur m'alme et les almes avant nomes, en messes et alnoign a la mesons de Chartehous et autres povres mesons par avis mes auant ditz executours, c. li. . . .”

The death of Sir Walter Manny took place soon after having settled his foundation, viz. at the end of the year 1371. He was much lamented by the king and kingdom, and his obsequies were performed with great solemnity; Edward and all his family, with the greatest prelates and barons of the kingdom, being there present. He was buried in the church of his new-erected monastery, in the midst of the choir, where an alabaster tomb, like that of Sir John Beauchamp in St. Paul's cathedral, was placed by his own appointment; and by his will bearing date the 30th of November 1371, he bequeathed an old debt of  $\text{£}1000$  due to him from the king, and the moiety of  $\text{£}100$  per annum due to him for many years past from the Prince of Wales, as governor of Harde laugh Castle, for the better endowment of the monastery.

For a series of years from the death of its founder this monastery continued to flourish, and was endowed with many privileges: its history, however, during this long period is nearly a blank. The most interesting events took place immediately previous to the dissolution, when the oath of supremacy was tendered to the religious houses as a preparatory step to their destruction.

The monks of the Charter House, whatever obstinacy and bigotry may be imputed to them, seem to have been for the most part men who acted from principle. The debate on this grand question was conducted with much deliberation, and so far were they from acting with the suspicious readiness of many of their brethren, that coercion was found necessary to their reception of the new doctrines. John Howgton the prior, and Humphrey Midylmore the procurator, were both imprisoned; but after a time, a consent was extorted from them and some others of the monastery, who gave an authentic certificate of such consent under their hands the same day, viz. the 29th of May 1534.

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

It was not, however, till some time afterwards that the rest of the convent was brought to execute a similar deed, and then only from the impulse of terror.

Howgton enjoyed his liberty and his life but a short time ; he was convicted of delivering too free an opinion of the king and his proceedings in regard to the supremacy, to speak against which was now by a new act made treason, and was, together with two other Carthusian priors, originally monks of this convent, and a monk of Sion House, condemned, hanged, drawn, and quartered, on the 4th of May 1535 ; and that the execution might strike the greater terror into the refractory, the heads and quarters of the unhappy sufferers were exhibited in the most frequented places, part of the mangled carcase of Howgton being nailed over the great gate of the Charter House itself as a warning to those within.

This last piece of disgusting barbarity does not seem to have wrought the effect Henry intended by it ; so certain it is that persecution tends to make converts, even to error ; for the very next month Humphrey Midylmore (who had been the year before imprisoned with Howgton), William Exmew, and Sebastian Nudigate, three principal monks of the convent, were, on a similar account, apprehended, condemned, and executed. And still further compliances being demanded in consequence of new statutes, which were peremptorily refused by great part of the convent, ten of the monks, nine of whom had sworn and subscribed in 1535, were committed close prisoners to Newgate, where they shared a fate infinitely more dreadful than their brethren who fell by the public executioner, being gradually murdered through want of food, air, and exercise. Bedyle, one of Cromwell's tools, and acting visitor on this occasion, boasts, with the most impious audacity, that they were “ dispatched by the hand of God.” His letter remaining in the Cottonian library is as follows :

“ My very good Lord,

“ After my most hearty commendations, it shall please your lordship to understand, that the monks of the Charter House here at London, which were committed to Newgate for their traitorous behaviour long time continued against the King's Grace, be almost dispached by the hand of God, as it may appear to you by this bill inclosed (A). (Whereof considering their behaviour and the

(A) “ *There be departed*

“ Brother William Greenwood, Dominus John Davye, Brother Robert Salt, Brother Walter Peerson, Dominus Thomas Greene.

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

hole matter I am not sorry), but would that all such as love not the King's Highness and his worldly honour were in like case.

" My Lord (as I may), I desire you in the way of charity, and none otherwise, to be a good lord to the prior of the said Charter House, which is as honest a man as is in that habit (or else I am much deceived), and is one which never offended the King's Grace by disobedience of his laws, but hath laboured very sore continually for the reformation of his brethren, and now at the last, at my exhortation and instigation, constantly moved, and finally persuaded his brethren to surrender their house, lands, and goods into the King's hands, and to trust only to his mercy and grace. I beseech you, my good Lord, that the said prior may be so intreated by your help, that he be not sorry and repent that he hath fered and followed your sore words, and my gentel exhortations made unto him to surrender his said house, and think that he might have kept the same, if your lordship and I had not led him to the said surrender. But surely (I believe) that I know the man so well, that howsoever he be ordered, he would be contented without grudge.

" He is a man of such charity that I have not seen the like. As touching the house of the Charter House, I pray God, if it shall please the King to alter it, that it may be turned into a better use (seeing it is in the face of our world), and much communication would run thereof throughout this realm, for London

" *There be even at the point of death,*

" Brother Thomas Scriven, Brother Thomas Reeding.

" *There be sick,*

" Dominus Thomas Johnson, Brother William Horne.

" *One is hole,*

" Dominus —— Bere."

And even he sickened afterwards; and of these ten poor miserable sufferers, one alone, William Horne, recovered, and he was left to languish in prison four years, and was at length executed on the 14th of November 1541.

Two other monks of this convent, William Rochester and James Vannert, who had been sent to a monastery of their order near Hull, and refused to swear and subscribe, were hanged in chains at York on the 11th of May 1537. " *In all these executions it cannot be denied but the laws were excessively severe, and the proceedings upon them were never tempered with that mildness which ought to be often applied for the mitigating the rigour of penal laws.*"

" This is the most judicious reflection of Bishop Burnet," says Dr. Bearcroft, " but it is scarce sufficiently severe upon that cruel reign, when the prince's conscience upon the throne (and that a very strange one) was made the standard of every private man's, and it was equally penal, *Death without Mercy*, to deny the Pope's doctrine of *Transubstantiation*, and not to deny him to be the head of the church."

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

is the common country of all England, from which is derived to all parts of this realm, all good and ill current here.

" From London the  
14th day of June.  
" By your Lordship's at  
Commandment,  
" THOMAS BEDYLL."

The form of the oath required by the king's commissioners, and signed by the abovementioned prior and part of the convent, was as follows (A):

" We the prior and convent of the house of the Salutation of our Lady  
of th' order of *Cartusians* nigh *London*, and of the convent of the same,  
sweare, That from henceforth we shall utterly renounce, refuse, relinquish, and  
forsake the Bishop of *Rome*, and his authoritie, powre, and jurisdiction.

" And that we will never consent nor agree, that the Bishop of Rome shall exercise or have any maner of authoritie, jurisdiction, or powre wthyn this realme, or any other the Kyng's dominions, but that we shall resist the same at all tymes to the uttermost of our powre.

" And that from henceforth we shall accept, repute, and take the King's Majestie to be the only supreme hedd in erthe of the church of Englande.

“ And that to our cunning, wytte, and uttermost of our powre, without gyle, fraude, or other undew means, we shall observe, kepe, maynteyn, and defende the hole effectes and contentes of all and singular acts and statutes made and to be made within this realme, in derogation, extirpation, and extinguishment of the bishop of Rome and his authoritie, and of all other acts and statutes made and to be made in reformation and corroboration of the Kynge’s powre of *Supreme Hedd in Erthe of the Churche of Englande*; and this we shall doe against all manner of persons of what estate, dignitie, degree, or condition whatsoever they be, and in no wise do or attempt, nor in our powre further to be done or attempted, directly or indirectly, any thing, or things, prively or apartly, to the lett, hynderance, damage, or derogation thereof, or of any parte thereof, by any maner of means, or for any maner of pretence.

" And in case any other be made, or hath been made by us to any person or parsons in mayntenaunce, defense, or favour of the bishopp of Rome, or his authoritie, jurisdiction, or powre, we repute the same as vague and annichilate.

" So helpe us God, all saintes, and the Holy Evangelies. Geven in our

(A) Rymeri Fœdera, tom. xiv. p. 588.

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

Chaptre House under our common seale the 18th day of May, the 29th yere  
of the reign of our said sovereign Lord King Henry the Eighth.

“ Being then and there present,

“ The Right Worshipful Mr. Thomas Bedyll, Arche-deacon of Cornewale,  
and Master Gwent, Arche-deacon of London.

“ Witnesse in this behalfe required :

“ Per me Willielmum Trafford, Pri-	“ Per me Richard Ballyngesley.
orem.	“ D. Johannem Thomson.
“ Per me Dominum Edmundum	“ Per me Johan Huse.
Sterne, Vicarium.	“ Per me Everardum Diggby.
“ Per me Dominum Johannem Revell.	“ Per me Thomam Baker.
“ D. Bartholomæus Burgoyn.	“ D. Johan Nycolson.
“ Per me Thomam Cloy.	“ Per me Willielmum Broke.
“ Per me Robertum Cardyn.	“ Per me Johannem Enys.
“ Per me Thomam Barnyngham.	“ Per me Thomam Owen.
“ Per me Johannem Boleyn.	“ Robertus Howell.
“ Per me Willielmum Wayte, Procu-	“ Per me Oliverum Batmanson,” &c.
ratorem.	

This submission naturally preceded the surrender, which accordingly took place by a formal deed of the prior and convent, June 10, 1537.

The following pensions were allowed to those who consented to this surrender :

[William Trafford, Prior	£20]	John Burden	- - - - -	£5
Edmund Sterne, Vicar	- - - 5	John Fox	- - - - -	5
William Wayte, Procurator	- 5	William Brooke	- - - - -	5
Thomas Barinyngham	- - - 5	Bartholomew Burgoyne	- - - - -	5
John Enys	- - - - - 5	John Thompson	- - - - -	5
Richard Trugose	- - - - - 5	John Bulleyn	- - - - -	5
Thomas Baker	- - - - - 5	Oliver Batmanson	- - - - -	5
Everard Digbye	- - - - - 5	Maurice Chauncie (A)	- - - - -	5
John Nicholson	- - - - - 5			

Signed      THOMAS CROMWELL.

The revenues of the house were valued at £642 : 0 : 4 ob. Dugdale—or £736 : 2 : 7 Speed.

(A) Maurice Chancie or Chauncy, above named, from whom the celebrated Hertfordshire historian, Sir Robert Chauncy, was descended, wrote an account of the sufferings of the eighteen Carthusians, his

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

The following regulations appear to have been drawn up a little before the surrender (A) :

### Rules and Orders for the Chaterhous of London.

Furst that there be v or vj governers of tempāl m̄rs wyse & trusty appoynted whereof iii or ii of them shall be cōtynually there to geder eŷy meale & loge eŷy nyght.

Itm that the seyd govnors shall call all the monks before thē & all the other serv̄nts & offycers of the hous And to shew them that the kynges grace hath p̄donyd them of all hereses & treasons by any of them comytyd before that day gyffyng them warnyng that yf they eftsons offend to dye w̄t.out mercy And that there be a p̄don purchesyd for them all under the kyngs great sealle.

Itm that the seyd govnors take the keys frome the p̄rtoure & other offycers & to gov̄ne the house & to reseyve all rents & make all payments & to be countable to the kyngs grace thereof.

Itm that the seyde govnours call all the monks to them severally one after a nother at due tymes & to examyn them off all theyre oppynyons & to exorte them to the truth shewyng them that yf any of them will he shall have a dyspencacō to leffe that order & to lyffe other wyse & to have a cōvenyent stipend for a yere or ij tyle he have p̄vidyd hymselfe of a lyffyng so that he confrme hym selffe to the kyngs laws & to indever hymselfe to learne

brethren who suffered for their contumacy, entitled “*Passio Octodecim Carthusianorum*,” and is himself stated to have been included in the number by Anthony Wood. His signature to the above deed of surrender however proves this erroneous. That he actually swore the oath prescribed, though with great reluctance, we learn by his own words—*Demum in verba Regis juravimus, sub conditione tamen, quatenus licitum esset, anno Domini 1534, 24. die Maii.* At length we swore to the words of the king, but under condition however as far as it was lawful. It is more probable, notwithstanding, that he took the oath as it stood, as Henry was not a prince to make conditions.

Chauncie's name does not appear indeed among the subscribers to the oath of supremacy in 1537, nor in the list of recusants ; but the reason is supposed to be, that he was one of the four monks who were sent to distant convents, two of whom were afterwards executed, and the other two brought to Sion House and took the oath there. It is plain from his own words that he took the oath somewhere—“*Infra annum postquam nos consenseramus, irritum ille fecerunt suum pactum ; omnes namque nos expulerunt a domo.*” Within the year after we consented, they broke their words, for they turned us all out of the house.

On the accession of Mary, Maurice Chauncie, who was then beyond sea, was made her confessor. On the queen's death he became a prior over some of his fellow-monks at Bruges, and from him, according to Anthony Wood, do our English Carthusians beyond the sea at Newport, in Flanders, derive their succession in the said house near London to this day.

(A) Cleopatra, E. IV. Bib. Cott.

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

& to þche the worde of God whiche eþy þst ys bounde to doe & yet by theyre relygyon (as ys seyde) they have þfessyd falsly the contrary that none of them shall never þche the worde of God.

Itm to put all the monks to the cloyster for a season and no man to speke to them but by the lycens of one of seyde goþnours.

Itm to take frome them all maner of boks wherein errors be conteynyd & to let them all have the olde testament and the new testament.

Itm to cause them to shew all theyre seremonys and teche them & to exort them to leffe & to forsake all suche ceremonyes that be nougħt.

Itm yf they fynd eny of them so obstynate that in no wyse wilbe reformyd than to comyt hym to þson tyle the councell may take some other directōns for them And they that will be reformyd to sever them frome the cōpany of the obstynats & to be gentilly handelyd to cause them to utter the secrets & mystchyffs usyd amongst them.

Itm there wolde be iij or iiiij tymes a day in eþy weke duryng this visitacon a þmon made by some dyscrete well lernyd men & all the monks offyfers & s̄vnts to be callyd to be there þsent none excepcōns save only sykness & the seyd þchers to have theyre chambers there & meat & drynke that they myght study therefore durynge that tyme.

Itm the lay bredern be more obstynate & more frowerd & more unreasonable than the monks therefore they wolde be lykewyse examynyd & the obstynats penysshed or expulsyd And the other kept for a season for knowledge of dyv̄s (divers) poynts of them to be had.

The site of the monastery was first granted in 1542 to John Bridges and Thomas Hall during life, in consideration of the safe keeping of the king's tents and pavilions, &c. which had been then for some time there ; but on the 14th of April 1545 it was given in perpetuity to Sir Edward North, chancellor of the court of augmentations, afterwards one of the executors of Henry the Eighth's will, and created Baron North of Kirtling, by Queen Mary, and was valued in the grant at £50 per annum.

An anecdote is related by Dr. Bearcroft respecting Henry the Eighth's gift of the Charter House to Sir Edward North, to the following effect. The author of it, says he, Dudley, Lord North, an immediate descendant, tells us it came to him from a gentleman then attendant on Sir Edward, who was *an eye and ear witness of the whole affair*. “ Once early in the morning there

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

came from the king to Charter House, then the mansion-house of Sir Edward North, a messenger known to be no friend of his, to command his immediate repair to court, which message was also delivered with some harshness. This was so terrible in the suddenness and other circumstances, as he observed his master to tremble at the delivery of it, who yet finding it dangerous to use the least delay hastened thither, and was admitted speedily to the king's presence, with this his servant attendant on him. The king was then walking, and continued doing so with great earnestness, and every now and then cast an angry eye upon him, which was received with a very still and sober carriage ; at last the king broke out into these words: *We are informed, that you have cheated us out of certain lands in Middlesex.* Whereunto having received none other than a plain and humble negation, after some little time he replied, *How was it then, did we give those lands to you ?* Whereunto Sir Edward answered, ‘ Yes, Sir, your Majesty was pleased so to do.’ Whereupon having paused a little, the king put on a milder countenance, and calling him to a cupboard, conferred privately with him a long time ; whereby said this servant, I saw the king could not spare my master’s service as yet. But whether or no the cause lay in the king’s occasions, or in the other’s humble behaviour and answers, it must be left to judgment ; for as Solomon saith, ‘ A soft answer turneth away wrath’ (A).”

Roger, Lord North, the son of this nobleman, sold the Charter House to the Duke of Norfolk in 1565, except that part on the east side of the chapel, which was then his residence, and is now called *Rutland Court*. On the duke’s attainder and execution, for taking part with Mary, Queen of Scots, it descended to his second son, Lord Thomas Howard, afterwards created Earl of Suffolk, and from him in 1611 it was purchased by the celebrated Mr. Sutton, the founder of the present noble charity.

This eminent philanthropist, whose memory is entitled to every honour, was of an ancient and respectable family, and born about the year 1531. He first travelled to those countries as a gentleman to which he afterwards traded as a merchant, and was for some time in the army, in which by the favour of Queen Elizabeth he enjoyed the office of master-general of the ordnance for life. By this employment, and a most successful series of adventures in trade, he acquired a princely fortune, the bulk of which he spent in purchasing and endowing the Charter House.

(A) Hist. Charter House, p. 199.

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

It had been the intention of Mr. Sutton to found an hospital at *Hallingbury Bouchers*, in Essex, on a comparatively contracted scale, but he was afterwards induced, from the many advantages it offered, to make choice of the present building, for which he paid the sum of £13,000, and having procured a charter of incorporation, it was in the year 1611 erected into an hospital, under the title of “The Hospital of King James, founded in *Charter House* in the county of Middlesex, at the humble Petition and only Cost of Thomas Sutton, Esquire.” The founder had purposed to have himself presided as the first master of his charity, but death defeated his design; not, however, till he had endowed it with most ample revenues, his executors having received from his death, besides the annual income of the hospital estates, the then enormous sum of £45,163:9:9.

By the foundation statutes this hospital is to consist of a master or governor, a chaplain for saying divine service twice a day, eighty decayed gentlemen, merchants or soldiers, and forty scholars, who are to be instructed by a master and usher, duly qualified, besides domestics, &c. all of whom are plentifully maintained, lodged, and clothed, and live in a collegiate manner. Each pensioner has likewise an allowance of money, besides a new gown every two years, coals for firing in their particular chambers, &c.

The scholars wear gowns in the same manner as at the public schools of Eton and Westminster. Their education is excellent, and those who are elected to the university, receive for a limited term a handsome stipend from the funds of the charity.

The latter description of scholars possess likewise an advantage seldom found in other schools, that of being eligible to the various ecclesiastical preferments attached to the revenue of the house, and in the disposal of the governors—as, 1. The mastership of the house. 2. These rectories: 1st, Balsham; 2d, Castle Camps; 3d, Horsehead; 4th, Hallingbury; 5th, Dunsby. 6th, Southminster; 7th, Cold Norton; 8th, Little Wigborow—all good livings, and in the promotion to which, such as are bred in the house have the preference to others.

Of the internal regulations of this noble charity, the histories of London all amply treat. We shall rather therefore omit them here, and conclude our account with noticing such of the buildings and other particulars as may be deemed most interesting.

Few traces of the monastic edifice are discoverable in the present pile. Two

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

or three fragments only can be identified. Great part of the convent is thought to have stood in the gardens, and to have been destroyed by the different possessors of the estate. Lord North, it is highly probable, made many alterations in the buildings to render them suitable for a nobleman's residence ; his successor Roger, Lord North, might have done the same ; but to the Duke of Norfolk, who afterwards purchased the site, is to be attributed their present state, with some exceptions. This nobleman nearly rebuilt the whole mansion, which from him was called Howard House ; and the only evidences now left of its former destination are the entrances to several of the monks' cells, some doorways of an ancient shape, and a few lesser remains, from which it is impossible to ascertain the plan of the ancient monastery.

The cells were situated on the south side of the play-ground, facing the avenue now called the Cloisters : the tops of two arched doors are all that can at present be discerned of them ; the lower parts, with a considerable length of old wall, are hid by an embankment of earth. All knowledge of their depth and width is by this means lost ; and as houses are erected on the other side of the wall, it is probable the rooms themselves have been totally destroyed. Inscriptions to these cells are said to have been formerly legible, but they are now quite obliterated.

The wall in Charter House Square bears evident marks of antiquity, and is probably original, though now in many parts mutilated, and serving as the basement of other buildings : that part beneath the master's apartments is supported by strong stone buttresses, much decayed. Upon passing the gate into the first court, the ragged stones of the ruins are found to have been used in building a long gallery, whose windows are of the fashion of Elizabeth's time ; in the midst is an arch (over which are Mr. Sutton's arms) leading to another court formed on the east side by the hall. A small portico before the door has the royal arms of James the First on it ; to the right a buttress and two large windows with lancet-shaped mullions ; over them two small arched windows ; and above the door one with nine divisions. At the south end a very large projecting window, divided into fifteen parts, and over it a small one. The roof is slated, and supports a small cupola. The north and south sides of the area are of brick, erected about the middle of the last century in imitation of the Gothic style of building. Two small passages lead to courts on either side ; that on the south contains the entrance to the chapel, and much of the walls are of ancient stone. The north court seems to have been erected

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

or altered about the same time. Near it are the kitchen and bakehouse : the former contains two enormous chimney-pieces ; and the doors and windows have all pointed arches. Facing the chapel is a passage to the cloister, which is of brick with projecting, unglazed, mullioned windows of a square form. Two or three small pointed doors are in the back wall, but they are now closed. From a terrace on this cloister the patched ancient walls and buttresses of the original court-room may be seen. These are all the external marks which seem to fix the above buildings to the times previous to Mr. Sutton's purchase (a).

Of the erections of a later date the principal are the chapel, the old court room, the governor's room, and the hall.

The Chapel is small but neat ; it is divided into two aisles by four Tuscan pillars, the keystones of which are Mr. Sutton's arms. In the north wall are two windows with the founder's arms in stained glass, the opposite side has the same number : a fifth window, with a flat arch and five lancet-shaped divisions, nearly fills the space between the altar and the ceiling. The altar-piece, pulpit, &c. have nothing worth describing.

The only thing here which can gratify the curiosity of a stranger is Mr. Sutton's tomb, which is a superb specimen of the monumental taste in the reign of James the First. It is composed of the most valuable marbles, highly carved and gilt, and contains a great number of well-executed figures, of which the founder is the principal and very fine. This tomb, we learn from the accounts of the house, cost £400. After all this expense, the effect on the spectator is in a great measure lost by its being placed in a bad light. It has been engraved by Virtue for Dr. Bearcroft's History of the Charter House.—The epitaph is as follows :

“ Here lieth buried the body of Thomas Sutton, late of Castle Camps, in the county of Cambridge, Esq. at whose only costs and charges this hospital was founded, and endowed with large possessions for the relief of poor men and children : he was a gentleman, born at Knaith, in the county of Lincoln ; of worthy and honest parentage. He lived to the age of seventy-nine years, and deceased the 12th of December, 1611.”

The Old Court Room is a fine venerable apartment, fitted up in nearly its present taste by the Duke of Norfolk. The walls are hung with tapestry,

(a) *Londinum Redivivum*, vol. i. p. 395.

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

and the duke's motto, “*Sola virtus invicta*,” is inscribed at the north end. The ceiling of this room was once decorated with the various armorial bearings of the Norfolk family, finely emblazoned, but the colours have since been obliterated : the crests and supporters, which are of stucco, remain.

The chimney-piece is most lavishly adorned. The basement is formed by four Tuscan pillars ; in the intercolumniations are gilded shields, containing paintings of Mars and Minerva. Over the fire-place are Faith, Hope, and Charity, on pannels of gold. The next division is composed of four Ionic pillars : between them arched pannels, with fanciful gilded ornaments. The pedestals contain paintings of the Annunciation and Last Supper : the figures in those are of gold upon a black ground, and possess much merit. The space between the pedestals is filled by a gold ground, on which Mr. Sutton's arms and initials have been introduced. Scrolls and Cupids fill the intervals. The great centre pannel is of gold, with an oval containing the arms of James the First, and a carved cherub beneath. Two pillars, half Gothic half Grecian, support the ceiling at the upper end of the room, placed there since 1611 ; near them is a large bay window of sixteen divisions, and two projecting windows of eight, farther south. The founder's arms, with the date 1610, are in stained glass. The only use now made of this apartment is for the anniversary dinner of the founder.

The Governor's Room has a very handsome Corinthian chimney-piece, surmounted by Mr. Sutton's crest. The original portrait of him is over the fire-place, and is sufficiently known by Virtue's fine engraving. In this room there are likewise portraits of Charles the Second, Sheldon, Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Burnet, author of the Theory, and master of the Charter House in 1685, William, Earl Craven, George Villars, the second of that name, Duke of Buckingham, Lord Shaftesbury, the Dukes of Shrewsbury, Monmouth, &c. &c. These pictures are of various merit, but in general well done : the frames are uniformly of stucco and white ; and between them are white ornaments on a blue ground, which have a chaste and pleasing effect.

The Hall is a large room in the same style of architecture with other parts of the hospital. The galleries are elaborately carved, and the whole painted of a stone colour. There is some stained glass in the windows, and a second portrait of the founder at the upper end, not of equal merit, however, with the one above mentioned.

There are numerous other buildings and apartments in this extensive resi-

## THE CHARTER HOUSE.

dence worthy observation ; the gardens and wilderness likewise deserve mention. The latter contains a number of large venerable trees, and of late has been used as a drill-ground for one of the city volunteer corps ; adjoining to it is a large kitchen-garden, from which a great portion of the vegetables consumed in the house is produced.

A curious representation of Mr. Sutton's arms, formed with different coloured pebbles, by one of the pensioners of the house, is at a small distance from the wilderness, and is much admired.

Pardon chapel stood immediately behind the northern wall or boundary of the Charter House, between Wilderness Row and Sutton Street. Previous to the dissolution it seems to have belonged to the adjoining priory of St. John's, though it does not appear how it came into the possession of that house. It is supposed to have been afterwards purchased by Sir Edward North, and might have been included in the original grant of Henry. In the 7th year of Elizabeth, Roger, Lord North, sold to the Duke of Norfolk for £320 Whitwellbeach, Pardon chapel, and an orchard and walled garden called the Brikes. It afterwards passed into various hands. The old chapel was in being within memory.

In Charter House churchyard (now the square), was likewise a second chapel used by the prior and brethren for expiatory masses ; it stood near the centre of the area, and was in existence long after the suppression.

Pardon churchyard, says Stowe, served after its first purpose, for the burying of such as desperately ended their lives, or were executed for felonies : who were fetched thither usually in a close cart, veiled over and covered with black, having a plain white cross upon it, and at the fore end a Saint John's cross without, and within a bell ringing (by shaking of the cart), whereby the same might be heard when it passed ; and this was called the *Friary Cart*, which belonged to St. John's, and had the privilege as sanctuary.

## CHINGFORD CHURCH.

---

CHINGFORD, Chingleford, or Shymgylford, &c. (for it is variously spelt in old deeds), occupies a romantic situation in the county of Essex, about seven miles north from London, and derives its name, according to the opinion of most writers, from a *Ford* through the river Lea, on the east side of which it stands, and the Saxon word *Cing*, or *King*, as it is commonly pronounced, making the compound Kingford, or Kingsford; the adjoining meadows being still called the King's Meads, as is the Lea, the King's Stream.

The lordship was undoubtedly part of the royal demesnes, and is exceedingly ancient, having been granted by Edward the Confessor, with other gifts, to the cathedral of St. Paul; which church in the time of the Conqueror's survey held it for one manor and six hides, from which manor it is there said that Peter de Valoniis had taken one hide and eight acres of meadow, and woodland sufficient for the feeding of fifty hogs, which belonged to the same in the time of Edward the Confessor; and that Godfrey Mandeville had taken also from the said manor ten acres of meadow. In consequence of this, a century afterwards, as appears by a statement of their possessions, the dean and chapter held only five hides in this manor, the particulars of which are contained in their registry.

Besides the above manor belonging to the canons of St. Paul's, was another manor in the same hundred, called by the same name, and which contained the parish church. This manor, commonly called Chingford *Comitis*, to distinguish it from the principal one called Chingford St. Paul's, in the beginning of the reign of Henry the Third became part of the possessions of Richard de Chilham, called also Richard de Dover, by intermarriage with the daughter of Robert de Dover; and had originally belonged to one Gernon, ancestor of the Montfitchets. Their son Richard dying without issue, the estate descended to the Earl of Athol, and from him passing to several possessors, was upon

## CHINGFORD CHURCH.

the death of Giles Lord Badelsmere, in the time of Edward the Third, upon a partition of his estates among his four sisters, assigned as the pur-party of Margery, wife of William Lord Roos, of Hamelake, who had with it the advowson of the church.

Lord Roos being attainted for his adherence to the Lancastrian interest, the manor and advowson of Chingford reverted to the Crown, and was afterwards granted to Henry Bouchier, Earl of Essex. It was again restored to Edmund Lord Roos, son and heir of the above Thomas, who, together with Sir Thomas Lovel, presented to the church in 1490. In the reign of Henry the Eighth, the estate and title of the above nobleman descended to Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland, the first advanced to that dignity.

Both these manors having come again into the possession of the Crown, were granted by Queen Mary to Susan Tonge, a lady of her bedchamber, and widow of Thomas Tonge, Clarenceux king of arms. This lady conveyed them to her nephew George White, who passed them to his brother Humfrey White; the latter alienated Chingford St. Paul's to John Leigh or Lee, of Baggesley, in the county of Chester: the second manor, with the advowson of the church, he passed to the Boothbys, a respectable family of Staffordshire.

The parish church, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, is a small ancient structure, supposed about the age of Richard the Second. It is seated on the summit of a steep hill, commanding a very extensive view of the surrounding country, and is chiefly remarkable for its singularly rural appearance, being almost entirely overgrown with ivy.

The inside contains but few monuments: the most curious is one in a corner of the south aisle, to the memory of Robert Rampston and Margaret his wife, great benefactors to this and the adjoining parishes. The tomb is of the altar form, partly concealed by pews, and contains two engraved portraits on a small brass plate, with the following inscription underneath:

“ Here under lyeth the bodies of Robert Rampston, gent. who departed this mortal life the 3d day of August 1585; and Margaret his wife departed this mortal life the 29th day of October 1590.”

## CHINGFORD CHURCH.

On another small plate fixed in the wall is a second inscription in old black-letter characters :

“ Ther lieth under this stone next this place the body of Robert Rampston Gent who was a yeoman of the Chamber to K. E. VI. & M. the Q. Mat<sup>e</sup> that nowe is & that in his life tyme gave viii*l.* per yer to viii parishes in Essex to the Relif of the poore & by his testam gave twenty-two*l.* yerly for ever to the poore of eleven parishes x in Essex and one in Middx et to five prysons in London & Sowthwerke whereof to this parishe where he dwelt he gave three*l.* yerly to the poor therof whiche said Robt R had two wifes Margarett died the — day — the said R R died iiid day of August 1585 *Christus mihi vita mors lucrum.*”

Near the altar, fixed in the wall, is a monument to the memory of Robert Leigh, Esquire, of the ancient family of Leigh de Raggesley, in the county of Chester, owner of the principal manor ; who died in 1612, aged fifty-five years. His effigy represents him in armour kneeling within an arched recess : the whole handsomely painted and gilded.

Mary his wife, who appears to have died in childbed, has a tomb erected near that of her husband. The relief on it represents her lying in a sort of tent bed, her head reclined on her hand, and an infant trussed up in swaddling-clothes, in a most curious manner, not unlike an Egyptian mummy. The epitaph is as follows :

“ Marye THE Wyfe of Robert Legh Esqvier  
Pays here the debt that Nature doth reqvier  
Whoe Lived a mirror for a godly lif  
And dyed a wonder for a lovinge wife  
A boddye chast, a verteous mynde  
A temporate tongye, an hvmble harte,  
Secret and wyse, faythfyll and kinde,  
Trewe without gyile milde withoxt arte,  
A friend to peace a foe to strife  
A spotlesse Dame, a matchlesse wife  
Loc heere HER trewe anatomye  
And for her birth of gentletrie  
SHE Joslyne hight of Tirrels race  
Each tribe did give her equal grace.”

## CHINGFORD CHURCH.

Within the communion rails, and in other parts of the east end of the church, are various gravestones to the memory of other branches of this family, and of the Boothbys, lords of the manor of Chingford Comitis; but they present nothing to interest the stranger.

A very handsome monument, bearing the date 1795, is placed in the wall at a moderate distance from the pulpit, to the memory of John Heathcote, Esquire. The design is common, a weeping figure resting on an urn; but it is well executed.

The inside of the church itself has a very plain and homely appearance; and possesses no sort of character but what is common to most other country churches. It is small and dark, divided into a body and one side aisle; the form of the windows mostly of the low pointed arch. The pulpit is fixed in the wall, and was given to the parish in consideration of keeping up a grave in the churchyard: the donor's arms are in front of it. The pews are old, and the walls whitewashed, but the glare is here and there broken by an escutcheon.

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

were crowded in this holy ground. It was honoured with the sepulture of four queens, four duchesses, four countesses, one duke, two earls, eight barons, and thirty-five knights, whose names are mentioned by Stowe, and in all, from the first foundation to the dissolution, 663 persons of quality were here interred. In the quire were nine tombs of alabaster and marble “ environed with bars or strikes of iron : one tomb in the body of the church coped also with iron, and seven score gravestones of marble in divers places.”

Among the more remarkable persons composing the above catalogue, may be reckoned first the chief foundress, Margaret, the second wife of Edward the First, sister of Philip the Fourth, surnamed the Fair, King of France, and eldest daughter of King Philip the Hardy, son of St. Lewis, who died an. 1317, and was buried here before the high altar. Isabella, wife of Edward the Second, who died in 1358, and was buried in the midst of the quire under a tomb of alabaster. This profligate woman, celebrated in history for her intrigue with Roger Mortimer, though the dethroner of the unfortunate Edward, is said, “ with wonderful hypocrisy,” to have been buried with the heart of her murdered husband on her breast. Joan, her daughter, who died in 1362, lay near her, and was the wife of Edward Bruce, King of Scotland. The fourth queen was Isabella, wife to William Warren, titular queen of Man. These all lay in the choir.

Other characters next in dignity were Beatrix, Duchess of Britainy, and daughter of Edward the Third. Eleanor, Duchess of Buckingham, 1530 : this lady bequeathed her heart to be buried in the Grey Friars' church, London, and her body in the White Friars' church in Bristol. Isabella, daughter of Edward the Third, and wife of Ingelram de Courcy, created Earl of Bedford. Margaret, daughter to Thomas Brotherton, Earl Marshal, Duchess of Norfolk, Countess Marshall, and Lady Segrave, who died 1389, and was a principal benefactress, as before noticed, to the building of the church. John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, slain at Woodstocke Park at a Christmas festivity, in 1389 ; he was then very young, and being desirous of instruction in feats of chivalry, ran against a stout knight of the name of John St. John : but it is uncertain whether his death was the result of design or accident (a).

Other noble and conspicuous characters buried here, of which the entire list is uncommonly numerous, were :—In the *choir*, Roger Mortimer, Earl of

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

March, the paramour of Queen Isabel, wife of Edward the Second, whose body, after execution at Tybourn, then called the Elms, was left hanging two days upon the gallows. He was surprised with the queen in Nottingham Castle, and fell a most exemplary victim to public justice. John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke (A), lay in the same part of the church.

Before the entrance to the choir, lay the Duc de Bourbon, one of the noble prisoners taken at the battle of Agincourt, who died in 1433, after an imprisonment of eighteen years ; and near him Sir Robert Tresilian, Knight, chief justice of England, executed at Tybourn in 1338, for mal-administration, occasioned by his too ready compliance with the pleasure of the court.

In *Allhallows chapel* Richard Hastings, Lord Willoughby—he bequeathed his body to lie in the Grey Friars, London, in the vestry chapel there, and gave £20 for a tomb ; his will bore date March 18, 1501. His wife, the lady Jane Hastings, was laid near him in 1504, in a vault purposely made for her said husband and herself : she willed that six priests should pray for the repose of her soul, whereof one was to sing for ever in the monastery of Mountgrace, and another at the chantry founded by her father in his parish-church of Northallerton. In this part of the Grey Friars' church lay Robert Burdet, Esq. ancestor of the present Burdet family, and a victim to the sanguinary caprice of Edward the Fourth : his story is well known. He had a white buck, which he was particularly fond of ; this the king in hunting happened to kill. Burdet in anger wished the horns in the person's body who had advised the king to kill it. For this he was tried, as wishing evil to his sovereign, and for this only lost his head. This gentleman was of Warwickshire, and an intimate friend of George, Duke of Clarence.

Walter Blount, Lord Mountjoy, knight of the garter, and treasurer of England, was buried in the “*Apostles' chapel*.” This nobleman's will bore date April 1474. It expresses his desire to be interred in the Grey Friars,

(A) John Hastyngs, Earl of Pembroke, son of Lawrence, born 21 Ed. III. was first married to Margaret, daughter of Edward III. from whom having obtained a divorce in 42 Edward III. he married Ann, daughter and heiress of Sir Walter Manny, founder of the Charter House, on which account he was a benefactor to that monastery. He was an active commander in the French wars, being made Lieutenant of Aquitaine; but in attempting to relieve Rochelle by sea his fleet was burnt by the Spaniards, and himself carried prisoner into Spain, where he suffered four years rigorous confinement. After his release he went to Paris, where he soon fell sick, as supposed by poison, and died on the road to Calais, April 16, 50 Edward III. He was buried first in the choir of the friars preachers at Hereford, but removed to the Grey Friars, near Newgate, London. Dug. Bar. i. 576, 577.

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

London, "according to the advice of his dear and beloved lady and wife Anne, Duchess of Bucks. He willed, that every parish-church within the hundred of Apultree, where he was bred, should have a vestment, after the discretion of his executors." William Blount, Lord Mountjoy, his grandson, directed by his will, dated October 13, 1534, "If he died in London to be buried likewise in the Grey Friars, in the chapel where his grandfather and grandmother, his father and his wife, Dame Alice, with other of his kindred, lay." This Alice, his mother, was a daughter to alderman Keeble, the founder of St. Mary Aldermanry church, where he was buried; but the parishioners not having sufficient gratitude to erect a stone to his memory, Lord Mountjoy ordered one to be put up at his own expense. Several others of the same noble family were buried here likewise.

Many lord mayors and other famous citizens chose the Grey Friars for their place of sepulture, most of whom Stowe ranks with his *worthies*. Among them was Gregory Rokesley before mentioned, a considerable benefactor in building the first church (A). This mayor was a determined champion in support of the city's privileges, as the following anecdote shews. Being summoned in 1285, with the aldermen and citizens, to the Tower, upon business, by the lord treasurer of Edward the First, he refused to go in his quality of mayor, and accordingly at Berking church (Allhallows Barking, Tower Street) laid aside his mayoralty, and committed his office to one *Asly*, and attended the summons only as an alderman and commoner. For this he was imprisoned with several others, and Edward deprived the city of its right to choose its chief magistrate, and appointed over the citizens a custos of his own, "with what justice," says the cautious historian, "I do not dispute (B)."

Sir Nicholas Brembre, mayor, who suffered at Tybourn in 1386 for his attachment to his royal master (Richard the Second), found here a retreat from persecution. He, with other aldermen, was knighted for assisting the mayor, Sir William Walworth, in the insurrection of Wat Tyler; but was afterwards thus ill requited for his loyalty. Sir John Philpot, Knight, mayor of London, who lay here, with the lady Jane Stamford his wife, was a most worthy and public-spirited citizen. In the year 1378 he hired 1000 soldiers to assist in defending

(A) "He dwelled in Milk Street, Cheapside, in a house rented of the priory of Lewes, in Sussex, whereof he was tenant at will, paying twenty shillings a year without other charges: such were the rents in those days." Stowe.

(B) *Ibid.*

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

the kingdom from foreign incursions, who made a capture of John Mercer, a famous pirate, with fifteen rich Spanish prizes. He again hired ships in 1380 at his own charge for the support of government, and released the armour of more than 1000 soldiers which had been pledged to him for victuals. Thomas of Walsingham speaks highly as to other parts of his character. Sir John Gisors, Knight, mayor in 1245, and the founder of Gisor's Hall, in Basing Lane, now called Gerard's Hall Inn (A). Stephen Jennings, merchant taylor, and mayor in 1523, founded and endowed a grammar-school at Ulfrinhampton, in Staffordshire, and also built great part of the church of St. Andrew Undershaft, London. Many other citizens were interred in this church, as Henry Frowike, alderman; Sir Ralph Sandwiche, Knight, custos of London, &c. &c. To all the foregoing persons magnificent monuments were erected. But of "all these, and five times so many more," says Stowe, "who have been here buried, the monuments are now wholly defaced."

This sacrilegious act, too common at that period, was committed by a mayor of London, Sir Martin Bowes, goldsmith, who pulled up the whole, together with fifty-seven gravestones of marble, and sold them for about £50.

Of the other tombs destroyed when the church was burnt, that of the Lady Venetia Digby, wife of the celebrated Sir Kenelm Digby, was the most remarkable. This lady, famous for her beauty, was found dead in her bed. Her husband erected for her here an elegant monument of black marble, with her bust of copper gilt, and a lofty epitaph (B).

This fine church of the Grey Friars, the resting-place of so many great and noble personages, after being spoiled of its ornaments for the king's use, was for some time made a storehouse for French prizes; as was the magnificent church of St. John of Jerusalem, for laying up that monarch's nets and toils for the chase. Henry just before his death, touched with remorse, ordered it to be again opened for divine service; and purposing to make a gift of the same to the city, Ridley, then Bishop of Rochester, was directed to acquaint the citizens with the king's intention, which was accordingly done in a sermon at Paul's Cross.

(A) Part of the cellars of this house, curiously arched with stone, is still standing. Stowe mentions a vulgar story of its being the residence of one Gerard, a giant, from whom it received the name of Gerard's Hall, and that his *walking-staff*, as it was said, a pole of forty feet long and fifteen inches in circumference, with a large ladder to ascend to the top of it, were then to be seen. This tale he very properly treats as a fable.

(B) There are two copper busts of the Lady Venetia extant at Mr. Wright's, at Gothurst, in Bucks, with other portraits of the Digby family. *Anecdotes of Painting.*

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

This sermon was succeeded by a formal agreement betwixt the king and the citizens, the tenor of which was as follows:—that the said Grey Friars' church, with all the edifices and ground, the frater, the library, the dortar and chapter-house, the great cloister and lesser; tenements, gardens, and vacant grounds; lead, stone, iron, &c.; the hospital of St. Bartholomew, in West Smithfield; the church of the same; the lead, bells, and ornaments of the same hospital, with all the messuages, tenements, and appurtenances, the parishes of St. Nicholas and of St. Ewen, and so much of St. Sepulchre's parish as was within the gate called Newgate, should be made one parish-church in the Grey Friars' church, and called Christ's Church, founded by King Henry the Eighth.

The endowment was to support two vicars, a visitor of Newgate, five priests, two clerks, and a sexton:—of these, the vicar of Christ's Church was to have £26 : 13 : 4 a year; the vicar of St. Bartholomew's, £13 : 6 : 8; the visitor of Newgate, being a priest, £10; and the other five priests in Christ's Church, ministering the sacrament and sacramentals, to have £8 apiece; two clerks £6 each; and the sexton £4. The king besides gave to them the hospital of Bethlaim, “with the *laver of brass* in the cloister, by estimation eighteen feet in length, and the watercourse of lead to the *Friar-house* belonging, containing by estimation, in length, eighteen acres.”

The importance of such a gift in those times is well illustrated by a writer of the day (A), who thus laments the deplorable condition of the poor in London before the erection of hospitals, and during the darkness of popery: “Oh! ye citizens, if ye would turn but even the profits of your chauntries and your obits to the finding of the poor with a politic and godly provision; whereas now, London being one of the flowers of the world, and touching worldly riches hath so many, yea an innumerable number of poor people forced to go from door to door, and to sit openly in the streets a-begging (B), and many not able to do for others, but lie in their houses in most grievous pains, and die for lack of aid of the rich to the great shame of thee, O London; I say, if ye would redress these things, as ye are bound, and sorrow for the poor, so should ye be without the clamour of them, which also have cried unto God against you.

“But unto these blind guides (a sort of *hasty lubbers*, as the writer terms the chauncry priests), ye be maintainers of their idleness, and leave the lame,

(A) *Lamentat. against Lond.* printed at Nurembourg, 1545.

(B) This circumstance by no means appears extraordinary in the present age.

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

the blind, and the prisoner unholpen. Ye will give six, seven, eight, yea twelve pounds yearly, to one of them to sing a chauntry, to rob the living God of his honour, &c. And again, I think it my judgment, under heaven is not so little provision made for the poor, as is in London of so rich a city."

A clergyman of the same period, Thomas Lever, master of St. John's College, Cambridge; afterwards, in a Lent sermon preached before Edward the Sixth, draws a similar picture: "O merciful God, what a number of poor, feeble, halt, blind, lame, sickly, yea with idle vagabonds and dissembling catiffs mixt among them, lie and creep, begging in the miry streets of London and Westminster! It is a great pity afore the world and to utter damnation afore God to see these beggings as they do use in the streets. For there is never a one of them but he lacketh thy charitable alms to relieve his need, or else thy due correction to punish his fault, &c. But now I trust that a good overseer, a godly bishop I mean (Ridley), will see that they in these two cities shall have their needs relieved and their faults corrected to the good ensample of all other towns and cities. Take heed that there be such grass to sit down there as ye (speaking to the king) command the people to sit down; that there be sufficient housing and other provision for the people there, as ye command them to be quiet—*The men sat down above five thousand in number:*" which was part of the Gospel for the day, out of which he took his text.

Notwithstanding Henry's grant, the above desirable object lay neglected for five or six years afterwards, till the latter part of the reign of Edward the Sixth, when active preparations were made for completing this noble charity. This took place at the instance of Bishop Ridley, though it is certain that amiable young prince had no reason to be stimulated to good actions. The particulars are thus detailed by Stowe:

Ridley having occasion to preach before the king at Westminster, chanced to urge in a very forcible manner the virtues of charity towards the poor, and the indispensable duty of those in high stations to assist them. The subject, whether intentionally or accidentally pitched upon by the prelate, had such an effect upon the young and humane heart of Edward, that soon after the sermon he requested the attendance of the preacher, who having come to Westminster for that purpose, was closeted with the king. He told him, "There were present no more persons than them two, and therefore made him sit down in one chair, and he himself in another, which as it seemed were

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

before the coming of the bishop there purposely set, and caused the bishop in spite of his teeth to be covered, and then entered into communication with him, in this manner :

“ First giving him hearty thanks for his service and good exhortation, he therein rehearsed such special things as he had noted, and that so many, that the bishop said, ‘ *Truly, truly*’ (for that commonly was his oath), ‘ *I could never have thought that excellency to have been in his grace, but that I beheld and heard it in him.*’

“ ‘ But, my Lord,’ quoth the king, ‘ you willed such as are in authority to be careful thereof, and to devise some good order for their relief. Wherein I think you mean me, for I am in highest place, and therefore am the first that must make answer unto God for my negligence if I should not be careful therein, knowing it to be the express commandment of Almighty God to have compassion of his poor and needy members for whom we must make an account unto him. And truly, my Lord, I am before all things else most willing to travel that way ; and I doubting nothing of your long and approved wisdom and learning, who having such good zeal as wisheth help unto them, but also that you have had some conference with others what ways are to be taken therein, the which I am desirous to understand, and therefore I pray you to say your mind.’

“ The bishop, so astonished, as he expresses it, that he knew not what to say, after a pause, advised his majesty to consult with the city as to the best mode to be adopted, ‘ because the number of the poor there were very great, and the citizens also many and wise, and he doubted not but that they also were both pitiful and merciful’.”

The conclusion was, the king sent a letter by the hands of the bishop to the lord mayor, properly subscribed and sealed, inviting his assistance in relieving the poor, which the latter (Sir Richard Dobbs) not only joyously received, but immediately prepared to comply with, and asking the bishop to dine with him, a number of the aldermen and commoners were assembled, and shortly afterwards a regular system of relief for the metropolis was formed, of which this hospital was a principal part. The poor were distinguished by classes—St. Bartholomew’s and St. Thomas’s hospitals were destined to relieve the *diseased*; Bridewell, to maintain and correct the *idle*; and Christ’s Hospital, to maintain and educate the *young and helpless*. The king incorporated the governors of these several hospitals, by the title of *The Mayor and Commonalty of the City of London*,

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

*Governors of the Revenues, Possessions, and Goods, of the Hospitals of Edward the Sixth, King of England.*

To these gifts Edward added the greater part of the revenues of the dissolved hospital of the Savoy, in the Strand, founded by his grandfather Henry the Seventh, amounting in land to the yearly value of £600, besides bedding and furniture (A). This bequest was among the last good acts of the expiring prince, who, doubtful of its performance, should he die before the forms were fully settled, ordered by a clause in his will “the grant made to the mayor and citizens of London, touching the Savoy and lands thereof, to be performed.” He likewise gave a short time before all the superfluous linen belonging to the churches of the metropolis, which had been used in the Romish worship, appointing Ridley and other commissioners to take an account of the same for that purpose.

And lastly, a petition for further relief being made for liberty to take in mortmain, or otherwise, without license, lands to a certain yearly value, and a space left in the patent for the king to put in what sum he pleased; he called for pen and ink, and with his own hand wrote “4000 marks by the year;” and then is reported to have exclaimed in the hearing of his council, “Lord, I yield thee most hearty thanks, that thou hast given me life thus long to finish this work to the glory of thy name.” After which foundation established, he lived not above two days; whose life, says honest Stowe, would have been wished equal to the patriarchs, if it had pleased God so to have prolonged it (B).

In the month of September 1552, the Grey Friars having been previously prepared for their reception, near 400 orphans were admitted; and on the succeeding Christmas day in the afternoon, while the lord mayor and aldermen rode to St. Paul's, 340 of them stood in a line reaching from the end of Laurence

(A) The dissolution of the hospital of the Savoy, originally founded for the lodgings of pilgrims and strangers, is stated to have taken place in consequence of the misapplication of its funds, and its perversion from the use for which it was designed: it being said to be made “but a lodging for loiterers, vagabonds, and strumpets that lay all day in the fields, and at night were harboured there, which was rather the maintenance of beggary, than any relief to the poor.”

(B) The foundation of this hospital attracted so many poor from different parts of the country, that in 1569 the lord mayor found it necessary to issue a strict order against *vagabonds, rogues, and masterless men*, as they are called, resorting to the city upon pretence to be relieved by the alms of Christ Church and Bridewell; wherein it was ordered, “that all and every person or persons whatsoever, dwelling or inhabiting within the said city, &c. should not at any time thereafter give any relief, lodging, alms, or maintenance to any *vagabonds, rogues, &c.* or to any common or *valiant* beggar, but contrarywise to cause such *beggers, rogues, vagabonds, and masterless men* to be brought to ward, &c.”

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

Lane, in Cheapside, nearly to that cathedral. They were all clothed on this occasion in a uniform dress of *russet cotton*; but on the Easter following, that colour and material was changed for *blue cloth*, which has ever since been continued, and has occasioned them to receive the denomination of the *Blue-coat* school. This dress, which still retains its original fashion, and has a very antique appearance, consists of a blue cloth coat, quilted close to the body, having loose skirts of the same, yellow under-coats, yellow worsted stockings, black low-heeled shoes, a flat round thrum cap tied with a red band, and the hair cut short.

Among the early benefactors of Christ's Hospital, Stowe notices a case rather curious. "There was one Richard Castel alias Casteller," says he, "shoemaker, dwelling in Westminster, a man who was very assiduous in his faculty with his own hands, and such an one as was named *The Cock of Westminster*, because both winter and summer he was at work before four of the clock in the morning. This man thus truly and painfully labouring for his living, God blessed and increased his labours so abundantly, that he purchased lands and tenements at Westminster to the yearly value of £44, and having no child, with the consent of his wife, who survived him, and was a virtuous, good woman, gave the same lands wholly to Christ's Hospital aforesaid, to the relief of the innocent and fatherless children, and for the succour of the miserable, sore, and sick, harboured in the other hospitals about London."

A lady, Dame Mary Rainsay, wife of Sir Thomas Ramsay, lord mayor in 1577, equally merits notice for the extent of her charities, particularly to this Hospital. By the gift of £20 a year to be annually paid to the master and usher of the school belonging to the same, and also the reversion to the hospital of £120 annually, she has been deservedly complimented by having her portrait placed in the great hall: but this was only a small part of her charities. She augmented fellowships and scholarships, and clothed ten maimed soldiers at the expense of £20 annually. The prisoners in the several gaols were not forgotten. She gave the sum of £1200 to five of the companies to be lent to young tradesmen for four years. She gave to Bristol £1000, to be laid out in an hospital. She married and portioned poor virgins; and besides many other charities on record, left £3000 to good and pious uses.

Other charitable persons in the same age, which may be selected from the list of benefactors to Christ's Hospital, or rather founders, were Sir William Chester, alderman of London; and John Calthrop, citizen. They at their own

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

charge made the brick walls on the back side, which formerly partitioned this Hospital from St. Bartholomew's ; and also covered and vaulted the town-ditch from Aldersgate to Newgate, which had before been very loathsome and infectious.

Charles the Second afterwards founded a mathematical school in this house for the instruction of forty boys, and training them up to the sea, to which he granted £1000 per annum, payable out of the exchequer for seven years. Of these boys ten are yearly put out apprentices to merchant vessels, and in their places ten more received upon the foundation (A).

Another mathematical school was afterwards founded by Mr. Travers ; but these boys are not obliged to go to sea. Many able mathematicians and seamen have sprung from both these institutions. The writing-school was founded in 1694, by Sir John Moore, alderman, who is honoured with a statue in the front of the building. It is built over the west part of the town-ditch.

There are at present above 1000 children on this foundation ; but the number is not fixed, and has varied at different times according to the state of the charity's funds. Of these, many of the youngest are sent to Hertford and Ware, where the governors have established schools, and are generally taken into the London house as room is made by apprenticing the elder. The building at Ware is a large quadrangle, not unlike a college, containing a school-house, a master's house, and other houses for nurses to keep the children. At Hertford are also a school-house, a master's house, and other convenient erections for the like purpose.

The education given to the children of this Hospital is various, according to their proposed destination in life, and excellent of its kind. It consists chiefly of writing and arithmetic, fitting them for mercantile situations ; but the Greek and Latin grammars are likewise taught to those who give proper indications of genius, for which there are good schools and masters. One boy is sent annually to Cambridge, being properly educated for the church, and every three years one is sent to Oxford. And in order further to improve those boys intended for professions, where *designing* may be of advantage, a drawing-master is likewise kept. The girls are qualified for useful stations in life by mistresses equally able in their departments.

(A) The youths educated in the mathematical school, as a badge of distinction wear on their breasts fastened to their coats a silver plate, or medal, the *dye* of which is kept in the Tower, where they are all stamped. It has various appropriate devices, and contains the date when the school was erected, and the name of the royal founder.

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

The permanent revenues of Christ's Hospital are great, arising from royal and private donations in houses and lands; and the value of the estates (some of which, given by private individuals, amount to between £500 and £700 a year) is daily increasing: but this income is notwithstanding inadequate to the present establishment without the aid of voluntary contributions. A very large yearly sum is paid by the Hospital in fees and salaries to the officers and servants of the foundation, and the total annual expenditure is at least £30,000 (A).

By grant of the mayor and commonalty, the governors license the carts allowed to ply in the city to the number of 420, who pay a small sum for sealing: They also receive a duty of about three farthings upon every piece of cloth brought into Blackwell Hall, granted them by acts of common council, and keep clerks there to receive it.

The governors are unlimited in their number, and are always benefactors of the Hospital, or persons of considerable importance, associated with the lord mayor and citizens, governors by the charter. From the governors a president is chosen, usually an alderman of London who has passed the chair. A donation of £400 makes a governor: formerly the sum was less, but this office being of great trust, and considerable importance in its effect to the public, enlarging the sum was wisely adopted.

The governors of Christ's Hospital have been made trustees to several other extensive charities by their founders. Amongst the rest is one of £10 a

(A) An account drawn up of this charity and that of St. Thomas's in 1553 (it is supposed for the satisfaction of Edward VI.), and preserved in MS. among Archbishop Parker's collections at C. C. C. C. will shew the difference of the expenditure, &c. in that day. The whole benevolence granted by the citizens is stated to be £247*6*; the charge of preparing and furnishing the Hospital, £247*9:10:10*: leaving a deficiency of £3*:10*. The number of children received in Christ's Hospital was 380; and of patients in St. Thomas's 260; and 300 persons were relieved at their own houses; making a total of 1140 persons relieved. In Christ's Hospital 260 children were daily fed, and the same number of persons at St. Thomas's. The sum allowed to each person for meat, bread, and drink, was 2*d.* amounting monthly to £12*6*, and annually to £16*3:8*; besides 10*d.* per week paid for the nourishment of 100 children kept in the country. The monthly wages of servants were £12*:17:4*. For apparel, &c. was expended the sum of £180. The yearly expense for fuel in both houses was £260. Money given to poor householders was annually £468; to lazars-houses, that they might not beg in the city, £60; besides ordinary fees for the good government of both houses, the officers of which then were an hospitaler, being a priest, five surgeons, two stewards, two butlers, two cooks, four porters, a schoolmaster and usher, three other schoolmasters, two clerks, two matrons, and forty-four women; so that the ordinary charges then exceeded the receipts by £377*:5:4* per year. Towards the discharge of this balance £129*:15:7* had been given that year, and the remaining £247*:9:8* had been disbursed by the governors.

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

year each to 400 blind persons. This ought to be made known, because the funds have been often confounded with those of Christ's Hospital, which they do not in the least augment, the governors not being at liberty to apply those new funds to any of the uses of the Hospital (A).

The several buildings of this charity are very extensive, consisting of various irregular parts, erected at different periods, and possess very little external beauty. The south front, which is hid by Newgate Street, is the handsomest. It is composed of a fine red brick, and is ornamented with Doric pilasters, placed on pedestals. This part of the Hospital was erected principally at the expense of Sir Robert Clayton, alderman and mayor of London, and was executed under the direction of Sir Christopher Wren. It forms the principal entrance, and may be seen from the area to Christ's Church, to which there is a passage from Newgate Street. In a niche above the door is a statue of the royal founder Edward the Sixth, indifferently done, and much damaged ; and underneath the following inscription :

“ Edward the Sixth of famous memory, King of England, was founder of Christ's Hospital ; and Sir Robert Clayton, Knight and alderman, sometime lord mayor of this city of London, erected this statue of King Edward, and built most part of this fabrick, Anno Dom. 1682.”

Christ's Church, which stands on this spot, is a substantial stone fabric, finished in 1704. The steeple is lofty and handsome, the church itself spacious, and ornamented with a very rich altar-piece. The present edifice covers but half the ground of the ancient monastical church, or rather the site only of the

(A) By deed dated 29th of March 1774, the Rev. William Hetherington made provision for the annual relief of “ 50 persons blind and destitute of sight, born and residing in that part of Great Britain called England, at the rate of £10 a year to each of such blind persons, being of sober life and conversation, not receiving alms from any parish or place as paupers ; nor common beggars ; and not having any annuity, salary, pension, &c. for the term of his or her life to the amount or the yearly value of £20,” &c. The persons to be relieved by the aforesaid deed, were to be “ such as were, are, or may be blind through age ; or being old, have, or afterwards may have the misfortune to be blind,” and who were to be relieved in preference to younger persons. In consequence of this wish thus expressed, the age of the petitioners was formerly limited to sixty-one years ; but by later regulations (which by the same deed the general court were enabled to make), and the munificent additions made to the fund by several benevolent persons, it was agreed to admit blind people to petition when they have attained the age of thirty years, provided they are in all other respects duly qualified according to Mr. Hetherington's deed.

The additions made to the bequest of the original donor are so important, that in the year 1800, 303 blind persons were relieved, and the number is said at present to amount to nearly 400. Towards this excellent charity some benefactors have left funds for the relief of thirty persons, and the late Benjamin Kenton, Esq. for no less than seventy-five.

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

*choir*. The full half lying on the west is an open yard, and used for burying the dead (A).

The Cloisters, yet standing, were part of the *friary*, but have been much modernized. They are very large, and serve at present as a thoroughfare to the Hospital, and a place for the boys to play in. Over them are some of the wards, and the great hall : both are well worthy inspection.

In the cloisters, which are still used for interments, repose several of the officers of the Hospital, as well as some of its distinguished benefactors. Among the latter, the name of Mr. Thomas Firmin, a private citizen, merits preservation as an instance of uncommon liberality. His epitaph is said to have been composed by Dr. Fowler, Bishop of Gloucester, who knew him well, and is no panegyric (B) :

### “ To the Memory

“ Of Mr. Thomas Firmin, late citizen of London, and one of the governors of this and of St. Thomas's Hospital. He was to the orphans of this a most tender father, and for the sick and wounded of the others a careful provider. He constantly expended the greatest profits of his trade, portions of his time, and labour of his thoughts, in works of charity, in providing work for thousands of poor people, in visiting and relieving necessitous families, and in redeeming debtors out of prison. He also gave away among vast numbers of poor, pious books writ by divines of the church of England. He took indefatigable pains in succouring the distressed refugees of France and Ireland. He was a most eminent example of improving all opportunities of doing good, of successfully provoking others to good works, and of an unfeigned charity both as to places and parties. He was very faithful and wise in disposing of public and private charities, and zealous for promoting of a reformation of manners. Yet after

(A) The monastical church, which was destroyed by the fire of London in 1666, as before noticed, was first repaired and beautified, after the dissolution, in 1605, as were many other churches in London about the same time. “ And then the country by degrees also, as one writes who lived in those times \*, began to make their churches handsome and cleanly. And that not without good cause ; for there was not any church-work done in fifty years before, if you will believe that author.”—

“ This church within some few years past had many repairs and charges. But we especially here remember the fair and spacious gallery that at the cost of the parishioners was erected in the north aisle in the year 1638, the charge of it amounting to £149:10; a work very worthily supplying a necessity, and adding to this church a great deal of grace and beauty.” Strype.

(B) See a little book of his life published by Newbery.

\* Edmund Howe, in his Chronicle.

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

all he ascribed nothing to himself, acknowledging on his death-bed that he had been an unprofitable servant. And he professed that he hoped for salvation only from the mercy of God, through the mediation of Jesus Christ."

Over the northern cloister was the ancient library founded by Whittington (A). This is very much modernized, but as a fragment is still curious. Another old building adjoining the western cloister is supposed to have been a chapel. It is supported on arches, which appear to have formed the side of a smaller cloister. Remains of stone walls indicate the site of other of the monastical buildings near the same spot.

At the south-west corner of the cloisters is the mathematical school, beneath which is a second entrance to the Hospital from Newgate Street, by a passage still retaining the name of "Grey Friars." This adjoins what was once the grand western front of the church. In a niche over this entrance is a fine statue of Charles the Second in his royal robes—and above,

"Carolus II. Fundator."

1672.

The writing-school is at the other extremity of the western cloister. It stands on columns, affording beneath a spacious play-ground for the boys in rainy weather, and likewise a passage to the cloisters from St. Bartholomew's Hospital: it had seven halls or shops formerly, which were let out to different trades, but are now all cleared away. This school is a handsome brick structure, founded by Sir Thomas Moore, Knight, alderman, and president of the Hospital. It contains desks for 300 boys, and cost £5000. The founder's statue, in white marble, which represents him in his mayor's robes, &c. has this inscription beneath :

"Anno Dom. 1694.

"This writing-school and stately building was begun and completely finished, at the sole cost and charge of Sir John Moore, Knight, and lord mayor of the city in the year MDCLXXXI, now president of this house, he having been otherwise a liberal benefactor to the same."

(A) Whittington's charities to the city were very extensive. Besides the foundation of the library of Christ's Church, his executors by the directions of his will built and endowed a college founded in his name, and called Whittington's College, which stood in Tower Royal. This college was for thirteen poor almsmen, and divinity lectures to be read there for ever. They repaired St. Bartholomew's Hospital; assisted in the glazing and paving of Guildhall; contributed half the expenses of building the library there; and erected the west gate of London called Newgate.

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

The grammar-school is a large handsome brick building in the yard north of the cloisters, and near the above. It was erected in 1793.

The great hall, a spacious room, in which the boys breakfast, dine, and sup, was repaired and fitted up after the great fire of London by Sir John Frederick, alderman of London, and cost £5000. In this apartment is a prodigious large picture by *Verrio*, which covers nearly the entire wall; and though more remarkable for its size than its fine execution, is one of his best pieces, and really possesses considerable merit. Some of the heads are uncommonly well done. It represents James the Second amidst his courtiers receiving the president of the Hospital, several of the governors, and numbers of the children all kneeling; Chancellor Jeffries is standing by him. This picture was intended as a compliment to Charles the Second; but that monarch dying, the honour was paid to his successor, and the portrait of Charles is placed in a less conspicuous point of view, being represented with that of Edward the Sixth (half lengths), hanging in the same picture as portraits. In the back ground is a view of the mathematical school. *Verrio* has, as usual, placed himself in one corner of this piece in a long wig.

On the same side at the lower end is Edward the Sixth delivering the charter of the Hospital to the mayor and aldermen, who are in their robes and kneeling; the boys and girls are ranged in two rows; a bishop, probably Ridley (though not much like the usual portraits of him), is near the king. This picture is the work of Holbein, but, from the damage it has sustained by age, or rather injudicious repairs, it has been doubted to be of his hand. Tradition says, that this piece has been offered to be covered with broad pieces by way of purchase: but the same story is told of many other pictures.

In this hall is an organ, by which the boys are accompanied in singing anthems. It was the gift of Edward Skelton, Esq. in 1672, was built by Smith, and possesses a very fine tone.

The court-room contains portraits of Edward the Sixth, and the chief benefactors to the Hospital. The portrait of Edward is by Holbein, an undoubted original, and extremely beautiful; the figure is most richly dressed, with one of his hands on a dagger (A).

In a room entirely lined with stone are kept the records, deeds, and other writings of the Hospital. One of the books is a curious piece of antiquity.

(A) It has been lately well engraved.

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

It is the earliest record of the Hospital ; and contains the anthem sung by the first children, very beautifully illuminated according to the custom of the time.

The greater part of these buildings being through age in a state of irreparable decay, the governors have lately resolved to rebuild the whole. Subscriptions towards carrying this plan into effect are thankfully received at the counting-house in the Hospital.

In this Grey Friars was formerly a stinking dungeon, of what antiquity is unknown ; but in Queen Mary's time vagabonds and idle persons were confined there. The porter of this dungeon was one Ninian. Here, we are informed by Fox, in his Martyrology (A), Thomas Green, servant to John Waylond, printer, was brought, and after some time was whipped unmercifully, having the correCTION of thieves and vagabonds for a book called Antichrist, at the printing of which he had assisted.

Many important changes have taken place in the management and internal economy of Christ's Hospital since its first foundation ; masters in several extra branches of education having been engaged (B) ; which has considerably enlarged the sphere of its utility.

The food of the children, originally very homely, is now the best of its kind. It consists principally of bread and cheese, or butter for those who cannot eat cheese ; rice milk, boiled mutton and broth, boiled beef and pottage, roast mutton, &c. ; to which, on particular days, the liberality of various benefactors has added the occasional indulgence of *roast beef* and *roast pork*.

Their bread is said to have been formerly very coarse and brown ; but good wheaten bread has long been substituted by the generosity of one of the treasurers (Mr. Breerwood). " When this was first brought into the hall in the bread-baskets," says a writer on the subject, " the poor children's hearts rejoiced, and they gave a great shout, praying God to bless their good treasurer."

Particular form and decorum are observed in spending the Sunday afternoons. Besides the stated prayers of the day, and other services adapted

(A) P. 1869.

(B) Particularly a drawing-master, music-master, &c. The masters, officers, and servants on the present establishment, are very numerous. Many of them are resident in the house, as the treasurer, steward, apothecary ; masters for reading, writing, and mathematics ; three clerks, a matron, thirteen nurses, and five beadleS. The non-residents are a physician, surgeon, music and drawing masters, surveyor, clerk, four *street-men*, who clear the way for processions, and others.

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

expressly for the use of the charity, and read by one of the senior boys, psalms are always sung, and accompanied by the organ, and, from the number of voices, have a fine effect. The order observed in the children's taking their public suppers on the evening of this day, is also equally becoming, and affords an entertaining spectacle to a stranger. Other customs of a like interesting nature are observed at certain stated periods.

In the winter after Christmas, when these public suppers of the children commence, the Hall is usually attended by a large, but select, company, admitted by tickets, which are easily obtained on proper application ; and the ceremony is worthy notice.

The grand procession to Christ's Church (formerly to *St. Bride's*), at Easter, is generally witnessed by large crowds of people, and is a most interesting sight. The children are on this occasion honoured with the presence of the lord mayor and aldermen, perpetual governors of the charity, who go in state from the *Mansion House* to that church to hear divine service, attended by the different city officers, &c. and frequently followed by numbers of the gentry in their carriages. The boys belonging to the mathematical school walk with the *insignia* of their profession, as globes, quadrants, &c. and the other children likewise, as far as possible, bear emblems of the particular branch of study they pursue. This, added to their numbers, and other circumstances attending the ceremony, has a very impressive effect, and as a matter of mere curiosity must give great satisfaction. To the philanthropist, however, it will afford a subject of exultation, to see so many of the rising generation, who would otherwise for the most part be abandoned to want and neglect, thus excellently provided for ; and he will consider this charity, as it certainly is, a credit to the country, and an honour to human nature.

This Easter procession of the children of the Hospital has been kept up ever since the first institution. On their return they receive refreshment at the *Mansion House*, together with a small sum of money each.



## CROSBY HALL.

---

CROSBY HALL stands in a court on the east side of Bishopsgate Street, at a small distance from the parish-church of St. Helen's, and is part of a large mansion built by Sir John Crosby, grocer and woolman, in the reign of King Edward the Fourth, on ground belonging to and adjoining the nunnery of St. Helen, of which a lease for ninety-nine years, viz. from 1466 to 1565, was granted him by the prioress (Alice Ashefeld) and convent, at the annual rent of £11 : 6 : 8.

This powerful citizen was an alderman of London, mayor of the staple at Calais (a), and in 1470 served the office of sheriff in conjunction with John Warde (b), in which year the Bastard Falconbridge being repulsed in his illegal attempt at Aldgate, Bishopsgate, the Bridge, &c. by the gallantry of the citizens, headed by the magistrates, twelve aldermen, with the recorder, were knighted in the field by King Edward the Fourth, among whom was Sir John Crosby (c).

His death happened in 1475, four years after this period, and nine from the granting of the lease of the ground for the erection of Crosby House, which magnificent structure it is probable he had then scarcely finished; "so short a space," observes Stowe, "enjoyed he that large and sumptuous building." This house, says the same author, he builded of stone and timber, very large and beautiful, and at that time the highest in London.

The ancestors of Sir John Crosby (at least there is every presumption for supposing them his) are noticed as far back as the time of Edward the Third,

(a) Holingshed erroneously calls him mayor of London, an honour he never attained. Vide the Catalogue of the Lord Mayors of London, Strype's Stowe, &c. vol. ii.

(b) Son of Richard Warde, of Howden, in the county of York, and mayor in 1484, 2d Richard the Third.

(c) The contention of the rival monarchs Henry and Edward, each of whom alternately swayed the sceptre, rendered this a year of such peculiar difficulty and peril to the chief city magistrate, that Sir John Stocton, who then held that office, Fabian tells us, fearing the return of Edward, who had just landed at Ravenspur, feigned himself sick, and his office was executed by deputy.

## CROSBY HALL.

when mention is made of a Sir John Crosby, likewise knight and alderman of London, in a record in the Tower to the following effect: “*Edwardus princeps Wallie Dux Cornubie concessit, &c.* Edward, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, hath granted to Thomas Rigby, &c. the custody of the manor of Haneworth (A), and the advowson of the church of Haneworth, which was lately Sir John Crosby’s, knight, late alderman of London, which he held of the same Prince Edward the day wherein he died, to have and to hold until the lawful age of his son and heir, called John Crosby.” This grant was confirmed by the King.

Another John Crosby (in all probability the person last mentioned, or a son of his) occurs in the year 140 $\frac{1}{2}$ , the seventh of Henry the Fourth, when it is said the same King gave to his servant, John Crosby, the wardship of Joan daughter and sole heir to John Jordaine, fishmonger, &c.; which Crosby is, with great probability, conjectured to have been the father or grandfather to Sir John Crosby, the founder of Crosby Place.

This name of Crosby, according to the popular tradition current in the time of Stowe, was derived from an accidental occurrence: “it is a fable said of him to be named *Crosby*, of being found *by a cross*.” But the historian rightly observes, that it could not apply to the last Sir John Crosby, from the name being to be met with before his time, as we have seen. Such an incident might not improbably, however, at first have given rise to the family name.

Sir John Crosby was in his lifetime a liberal benefactor to the neighbouring monastery of St. Helen, “and gave 500 marks towards the reforming of that church, which was bestowed with the better, as appears from his arms both in the stone-work roof of timber and the glazing (B).” This sum, according to Holingshed, was given by Sir John Crosby for the repair of the parish, and not the conventional church (c), in the former of which he lies magnificently interred (with his wife Ann) (d); his arms, however, are not at present to be seen either in the

(A) To the parish-church of this manor, Sir John Crosby, of Crosby Hall, bequeathed by will a sum of forty pounds for repairing the same: a circumstance which evidently proves his connexion with the Sir John Crosby above named. Haneworth stands on the river Thames, not far from Hampton Court, and in the time of Henry the Eighth belonged to the crown (as did Crosby House in London), and was so pleasantly situated, that that monarch delighted in it, says Camden, above any of his other houses.

(B) Stowe.

(c) Page 703.

(d) Their beautiful monument is on the south side of the altar-piece. It is a raised tomb of gray marble in the Gothic taste, decorated with the Crosby arms, and supports the alabaster effigies of Sir John and his wife, both of which are recumbent. The figures are in good preservation; the knight has his arms conjoined over his breast, as has likewise his lady. His face is beardless, and the hair of his head cut

## CROSBY HALL.

stone-work or roof of timber, but they remain in the east window of the conventional church, with those of the city, the Mercers company, and Sir Thomas Gresham, also a benefactor to the same church. To the ward of Bishopsgate, of which he was alderman, he left £30, to be distributed to poor householders. To the parish-church of Haneworth, in Middlesex, before mentioned, he gave £40; to the repairing of Rochester bridge £10; and to every prison in and about London liberally.

Towards the making of a new tower of stone at the south end of London bridge, if the same was begun by the mayor and commonalty within ten years next after his decease, he bequeathed £100. He left a sum of money towards repairing the library of St. Peter's upon Cornhill, afterwards a grammar-school, where on the south side were formerly to be seen his arms. To the warden and commonalty of the company of Grocers, of which he was a member, he gave two large pots of silver chased half gilt, weighing thirteen pounds and five ounces of troy weight, "to be occupied in their common hall, and elsewhere at their discretion;" and in the year 1477, in the mayoralty of Ralph Fitz Joceline, the executors of Sir John Crosby, by the directions of his will, appropriated a further legacy of £100 in repairing great part of London Wall; which gift the city commemorated by affixing his arms on it in two places (A).

Of the fabric of Crosby House in its original state of splendour, we can only judge from what is now left; but its extent, as well as the contents and particulars of the demises granted to Sir John Crosby by the above-named prioress, may be understood by the grant of Crosby Place, and the appurtenances made by King Henry the Eighth to Anthony Bonvixi, the Italian merchant (B),

short; over his shoulders is a robe, a fine collar hangs round his neck, and his body is armed. The lady is habited in the dress of the times in which she lived, and has likewise a robe, with tassels, dependent from a girdle which encircles her waist; her head-dress is of that square form represented in the portraits of the period. Two angels support their heads. The epitaph, now defaced, is given by Weaver, and is as follows: "Orate pro animabus Johannis Crosby Militis Ald. atque tempore vite Maioris Staple ville Caleis; & Agnetis uxoris sue, ac Thome, Richardi Johannis, Johannis, Margarete, & Johanne liberorum ejusdem Johannis Crosby militis, ille obiit, 1475 et illa 1466 quorum animabis propitietur Deus."

(A) The portion of London Wall repaired by the executors of Sir John Crosby was that large remnant still remaining at the back of Bethlem Hospital, and which originally reached from the church of Allhallows in the Wall to the Postern called Moorgate: on a part of the brickwork his arms are yet to be seen, but exceedingly defaced.

(B) Henry was a great favourer of the merchants of this nation, for the sake of the magnificent silks, velvets, tissues of gold, jewels, and other luxuries, "for the pleasure (as he expresses it) of us and of our dearest wyeff the queene." Rymer's *Fœd.* xv. 105.

## CROSBY HALL.

*Rex omnibus, &c. cum Alicia Ashfeld, &c.;* wherein are mentioned first, the great messuage or tenement now commonly called Crosby Place, with a certain *venell* (a lane or passage) that extended in length from the east part of the said tenement to the corner or south end of a certain little lane north, turning unto the priory close; also nine messuages situate and lying in the said parish of St. Helen's, whereof six were situate and lying between the front of the said tenement and the front of the bell-house or steeple of the said church, and another messuage of the said nine messuages which Catherine Catesby, widow, formerly held, situate within the gate and the steeple aforesaid, and the six messuages mentioned before, together with a certain void piece of land situate in the said parish, extending in length towards the east by the aforesaid messuage, which the said Catherine Catesby formerly held from the outward part of the plat or post of the bell-house, bordering upon the north part of the said six messuages, and King Street, unto the Churchyard there five feet and a half of assize, and thence extending in breadth towards the south, directly unto a certain tenement there formerly in the tenure of Robert Smith, and two messuages more of the said nine messuages jointly situate within the close of the said priory, of which one heretofore was in the tenure of John Crosby by the demise of Alice Woodhouse, late prioress; and the other heretofore in the tenure of the said Robert Smith. And these were the tenements and appurtenances held of the priory of St. Helen's by Sir John Crosby (A).

This stately fabric of Crosby Place, after the demise of its founder, was for some time inhabited by Richard Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard the Third, probably from its vicinity to the Tower, to which his nephews by his orders had been conveyed: "the sayde Duke," says Fabian, "caused the Kynge to be removed unto the Towre, and hys brother with hym; but the Quene, for all fayre promyses to her made, kept her and her daughters wythin the foresayde seyntwary (the sanctuary at Westminster); and the Duke lodged hym selfe in Crosbys Place in Byshoppesgate Strete."

Here and at Baynard's Castle, both conveniently situated for the purpose, he carried on his various intrigues for gaining the crown; after having won the mayor (B) and citizens to his interest, by the wily insinuations of Buckingham,

(A) Strype's Stowe, vol. i. p. 435

(B) Sir Thomas Billesdon, haberdasher. Richard had large dealings with some of the citizens; and such circumstances have their influence. To the mayor of the preceding year (Sir Edmund Shaa, goldsmith) he was a good customer; he calls him his merchant, and December 1, in the first year of his reign, 1483, sold to him some of his plate, viz. "four pots of silver parcel gilt, weighing twenty-eight pounds six ounces; three pots and five bowls with a cover weighing thirty-five pounds; twelve dishes,

## CROSBY HALL.

a circumstance of which Shakespeare has not failed to make an admirable use in his well-known play of Richard the Third. Fabian's quaint way of narrating the effect of Buckingham's eloquence, and he was probably an eye-witness, is highly amusing :

“ Than upon the tuysdaye folowyng, an assemble of the comons of the cytē was appoynted at the Guyldhalle where beyng present the Duke of Buckinghā & wyth other lordes sente downe frome the sayde lorde protectour and there in the presence of the mayre and comynaltye (Wm. Haryat Draper) rehersed the ryght and tytle that the lorde protectour hadde to be prefered before hys            of hys brother Kynge Edwarde, to the ryghte of the crowne of Englande. The wyche processe was in so eloquent wyse shewed and utred wythout any impedymēt of spyttyng or other countenaunce and that of a longe whyle, wyth so great sugred wordes of exhortacyon and accordyngē sentence, that many a wyse man that day merveyled and commended hym for the good orderyngē of hys wordes, but not for the entent and purpose the whyche thereuppon ensued.”

By this and other acts of popularity (or rather perhaps urged by their fears), “ by little and little all folke,” says Holingshed, “ withdrew from the Tower, and drew unto Crosbies in Bishopsgate Streete, where the Protectour kept his household, so that the Protectour had the court, and the King was in a manner left desolate.”

To Crosby Place, the poet makes Richard invite the Lady Anne in the celebrated courtship scene ; and from Shakespeare's faithful adherence to historical truth, the circumstance is probably correct.

—“ Please you leave these sad designs  
To him, that hath more cause to be a mourner ;  
And presently repair to *Crosby Place* :  
Where after I have solemnly interr'd  
At *Chertsey-monast'ry* this noble king,  
And wet his grave with my repentant tears,  
I will with all convenient duty see you.” (B)

eleven sawcers, silver with gilt borders, weighing thirty-six pounds ; twelve plates, silver with gilt borders, weighing forty-four pounds eleven ounces ; moreover, two chargers, silver with gilt borders, two chargers, ten sawcers, an ewer parcel gilt, four chargers, two with gilt borders, two white. The weight of the said plate was two hundred and seventy-five pounds four ounces of Troy weight : and after 3s. 4d. the ounce came to £550:13:4.” Ledger book of Richard III. Vide Strype's Stowe, vol. ii.

(B) Theobald's edit. vol. v.

## CROSBY HALL.

Henry the Eighth, in the year 1542, being possessed of this structure, as part of the dissolved monastery of St. Helen, made a grant of the same, as before mentioned, to the rich Italian merchant *Bonvixi*, or *Bonvice*; “Know you that we of our special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, give and grant unto the said Anthony Bonvice, the reversion and reversions of the said messuage and tenement with the appurtenances, commonly called *Crosby Place*, and of all the said houses, sollars, cellars, garden, lanes, messuages, tenements, void places of land, and all and singular other premises, with the appurtenances, lying and situate in St. Helen’s, and parcel of the said late priory, &c. *Teste Regis apud Westmonast. 9. die Sept. an. regni Reg. Henrici Octavi 34.*” (A)

One *German Ciol*, a foreigner, inhabited this house after Bonvice, and after him William Bond, alderman and sheriff of London, who died in 1576, and lies buried in the church of St. Helen’s: “A merchant adventurer,” says his epitaph, “and most famous in his age for his great adventures both by sea and land.” The latter increased this house in height by building a *turret* on the top of it. It was afterwards purchased by Sir John Spencer, an alderman of London likewise, who is said to have made great repairs, and to have kept his mayoralty there in 1594, as likewise to have built a large warehouse near it.

Here it was customary to lodge foreign ambassadors. In 1586 Henry Ramelius, chancellor of Denmark, ambassador to Queen Elizabeth, from Frederick the Second, King of Denmark, and also an ambassador from France, resided. In the first of James the First, when the ambassadors from the various states of Europe arrived in London, to congratulate that monarch on his accession to the English throne, Monsieur de Rosni, great treasurer of France, afterwards the celebrated Duke de Sully, with his retinue, which was very numerous and splendid, were accommodated in Crosby House, for so Strype understands “the house then belonging to Sir John Spencer, within Bishops-gate.” The same year were lodged here, the youngest son of William Prince of Orange, Monsieur Fulke, and the learned Monsieur Barneveldt, who came from the states of Holland and Zealand, of which he had the chief administration, and who was beheaded in 1618.

This large and convenient house, soon after the great fire of London, was in part pulled down, and on the site of it and the gardens, the present Crosby Square erected. What now remains, and which we shall describe in the most

(A) Strype’s *Stowe*, vol. i.





Engraved by S. Stone from a Drawing by F. Nash

Interior of Cawley Hall?

## CROSBY HALL.

minute and accurate way we are able, is the Great Hall, erroneously called "Crosby's Chapel," and some chambers adjoining, all of which are in a tolerable state of preservation, and are now occupied by Messrs. Holmes and Hall, packers (b).

The principal remains of Crosby House consist of three large apartments, viz. the Hall and two adjoining chambers, forming the eastern and northern sides of a quadrangle. The former of these sides, which faces Bishopsgate Street, extends from the entrance of Crosby Square to Great St. Helen's Churchyard, a distance of about eighty-four feet, and contains the Hall, a room of one story, together with some lesser apartments at each end. The northern side is about half that length, and is divided into two stories, an upper and a lower one, each containing a large chamber (c).

The present approach to the Hall is from Bishopsgate Street, or rather from the passage to Crosby Square, by a modern flight of stone steps: here the only part of its outside is visible, which is not surrounded by houses. It appears of no great length, plastered, and surmounted by a stone parapet, but remarkable for the elegance of its windows. A small fragment of the outside of Crosby House itself is to be seen likewise in St. Helen's Churchyard, but though now serving as an entrance to the Hall, it formed no part of it originally. Of the north wing, part of the outside is completely modernized, and the rest hid.

These several parts of a fabric, once "very large and beautiful, and the highest in London (d)," are, for the convenience of the business at present carried on in them, considerably defaced and altered. The Hall, from its great height, has been partitioned into three separate rooms, as have the two apartments on the north side; and in order to obtain an idea of the dimensions and proportions of either, we must imagine the incumbrances of these temporary floorings removed, a liberty we have taken in making the drawings for the plates which ornament this work, as well as in our description. On doing this, the

(b) These gentlemen's politeness in shewing the premises, and ready offers of assistance, demand a public acknowledgment.

(c) Whether these sides were answered by corresponding ones to the south and west, making a complete square, we scarcely dare hazard a conjecture, though such a circumstance is not improbable. In this case the building might have a grand front towards Bishopsgate Street. The ancient plans of London represent the present Crosby Square as gardens, filled indeed with outhouses belonging to the principal pile, but no part of it. Vide Aggas' Map, &c. This, however, is offered as mere surmise.

(d) Stowe.

## CROSBY HALL.

uniform plan of propriety upon which the whole is erected, both with respect to elegance and convenience, becomes evident; and though many of the delicate carvings and sculptures are gone, which once decorated this scene of courtly grandeur, it is no very difficult matter for a person versed in architectural antiquities to restore every thing nearly to its original state. We shall survey each of the buildings separately; and first of the Hall.

This noble room is of stone, fifty-four feet long, twenty-seven feet wide (exactly half its length), and forty feet high, with a timber roof of most exquisite workmanship. It has eight windows on a side, at a considerable elevation from the ground, each measuring eleven feet six inches high, by five feet six inches wide; in which number may be included a spacious recess, or larger window, towards the north-east, reaching from the floor to the roof. Adjoining this recess on the north side is a handsome doorway bricked up, which formerly communicated with the ground floor in the north wing; and nearly opposite, a ponderous stone chimney-piece, calculated to give warmth to so large a space, being ten feet five inches broad, by seven feet high. The floor has been formerly paved with hard stones, seemingly a species of marble, laid diamond-ways, but is much damaged (A).

Beyond the north end of the Hall, the exact length of which is determined by the roof, is an open space, apparently a vestibule or antechamber to it, on entering from the St. Helen's side. This was partitioned off by a stone wall, but now forms a part of the Hall, and measures eighteen feet three inches: above it are several modern apartments. The south end is likewise lengthened twelve feet by an adjoining chamber on the attic story; probably the upper part of a suite of rooms extending over the entrance of Crosby Square. These two admeasurements being taken into the Hall make the length of the whole eastern side nearly as we have stated.

In the northern wing are two chambers, one on the ground floor, and one immediately above it: the height of the former is seventeen feet two inches, and of the latter twenty-two feet three inches. Both are of the same length and breadth, viz. forty-two feet by twenty-two.

The original destination of these rooms is not very easily ascertained at this distance of time, mutilated as they have been, and devoted to other purposes. The lower apartment has a stone chimney-piece on its northern side, still larger

(A) A number of small square tiles with which some of the other rooms or passages were paved, are preserved in a corner with other lumber. They are extremely hard, glazed, and ornamented with different figures.

## CROSBY HALL.

than that of the Hall, and adjoining it the remains of an elegant window or recess. On the opposite side there was a range of elegant windows looking into the court-yard, one of which is yet standing nearly eleven feet high; the rest are destroyed in the various alterations which have taken place. There are no less than four entrances into this room, one from the Hall, one from the court-yard, one from the antechamber before mentioned, and one from St. Helen's. The last is through a little square room, or sort of lodge, now a stable, under a pointed stone gateway, the original door of which, strongly cased with iron, and containing a small grate, is still perfect, as well as the massy bars and bolts with which it was fastened. As this was no doubt the original entrance from the churchyard, and there are staircases, &c. adjoining it, leading to the upper part of the house, the large room we have been speaking of most probably was a kitchen.

The apartment above this has been very elegant; it has a timber roof, of its kind little inferior to the Hall, with the upper part of which a communication has been broken from it, but the original entrance was by means of the staircase above noticed, on the landing-place of which are the stone doorway and iron-cased door. This room is traditionally said to have been the place where the Protector held his court, and is on that account called the "Council Chamber."

In examining minutely the beauties of these several remains, we are led to regret than any part of so truly sumptuous an edifice should have been destroyed, or that fragments still existing, and so highly deserving of admiration, should be appropriated to uses far beneath the dignity of their original destination; though it is but justice to observe, that no wanton spoliations appear to have been made on the premises; and, notwithstanding the changes it has undergone, Crosby Hall may at this present time be deemed one of the most elegant specimens of ancient domestic architecture in London. This will be evident by examining its parts separately, and with greater attention.

Of the Hall, the first thing which naturally attracts the eye is the roof: this is decorated with a profusion of ornament almost unparalleled, yet disposed with so much taste as not to seem crowded. It is vaulted, forming a sort of flat-pointed arch, which is divided into eight principal compartments by ribs springing from *corbels* of an octagon form. These compartments, or larger arches, are composed of four smaller ones, from the springs of which depend beautiful drops or pendants, elaborately pierced and carved in a similar manner to those of the roof of Henry the Seventh's chapel at Westminster. The whole

## CROSBY HALL.

of this roof is of oak, and is painted of a stone colour. It is extremely well preserved. The arching of the high slender windows has a general conformity to the roof, and in fact the same conformity is admirably observed throughout the whole building.

The windows are divided by mullions, and each division finished with the usual cinquefoil ornament. In many of those on the western side are bits of stained glass, containing parts of letters in the old black character, flowers, and other subjects, but nearly all imperfect, and evidently displaced from their original situations, the consequence of later repairs. The recess, or great window, on the same side, has likewise been decorated in a similar manner, and glazed throughout, though now for the most part plastered up. It forms five sides of an octagon, and is of very elegant workmanship. The stone roof branches into a variety of delicate fibres, ornamented with roses and other devices, which meet in a key-stone sculptured with the Holy Lamb, or *Agnus Dei*, standing on a helmet.

The roof of the "Council Chamber," as it is called, is arched like the Hall, and like it composed of oak; but the carvings with which it is wrought are lighter and more delicate. It is composed of eighty-four square pannels, or compartments, filled with tracery, and divided by ribs pierced with a variety of open work. At the springs of the several arches which intersect and support this beautiful ceiling, have been the same sort of drops or pendants as in the Hall, but smaller, and conformable to the style of the other decorations: two of these only are now remaining. This roof, though said to have been once splendidly painted and gilded, is at present much injured and blacked with smoke, and altogether worse preserved than that of the Hall.

On the south side of this room, looking towards the court-yard, are the remains of a range of large elegant windows, similar to those in the apartment below, and less broken. It has evidently extended the whole length of the chamber, and the windows have been divided by small recesses or niches. The original entrance to this room (for a way is now broken into it, as before observed, from the Hall) is by a pointed stone doorway; which entrance communicates with a staircase leading to a small room filled with lumber, possibly a bedchamber. It has nothing, however, remarkable about it, and is probably a part of some later erections, or has been much modernized, as it bears no resemblance whatever to the architecture of the other parts of the pile.

## CROSBY HALL.

A few remains, besides those already noticed, but of less importance, are still to be discerned in tracing the boundaries of Crosby Place; particularly part of a large gateway at the south-east corner of Crosby Square, leading towards St. Mary Axe. This, with a small portion of the northern side next Great St. Helen's, and the beautiful key-stone in the roof of the recess in the Hall before mentioned, are thrown together, as fragments not unworthy preservation, in the *Vignette*.

This gateway has been of stone, and evidently pointed, but the lower part only is original; the upper, consists of a round arch of red brick, added on the erection of Crosby Square in 1677. This gateway was a back entrance, and as it does not appear to have ever formed any part of a larger building, probably led to the gardens, or offices behind the house.



## CROSBY HALL.

All that remains entire of the front towards St. Helen's (now the northern end of the Hall), is a beautiful small stone doorway, with a window above it : these in the Plate are detached from the adjoining building : the rest is too much altered and modernized to afford any idea of its former state.

We have omitted to notice that Crosby Hall, before it came into the possession of the present proprietors, was for some time occupied by a congregation of Protestant dissenters, which accounts for its being called *Crosby Chapel*. The wainscoting with which the sides were covered when it was fitted up for this purpose is still remaining.

## ELTHAM PALACE, KENT.

---

ELTHAM, anciently written Ealdham and Aletham, from the Saxon *cald*, old, and *ham*, a town or habitation, lies in the hundred of Blackheath, at the distance of eight miles from London, on the road to Maidstone. The parish is bounded by Woolwich, Plumsted, and the extra-parochial hamlet of Kidbrook, on the north ; by Bexley on the east and south-east ; by Chistlehurst on the south ; by the extra-parochial hamlet of Mottingham on the south-west ; and by Lee on the west. It is most delightfully situated, contains a great number of respectable houses, for the most part well inhabited, and consists of about 2880 acres. Of these, 360 acres are woodland, and 60 waste ; about three fifths of the cultivated land are arable (a).

The manor of Eltham, which was a royal one from very remote antiquity, was held in the time of King Edward the Confessor, under the crown, by one Alwolde. King William the Conqueror gave it to his half-brother Odo, Bishop of Bayeux and Earl of Kent ; under whom it was held by Haimo the sheriff of the county (b). About four years after the doomsday survey was taken, Odo fell into disgrace, and being banished, and all his estates confiscated, this manor afterwards belonged partly to the crown, and partly to the family of the Mandevilles, from whom it was called Eltham Mandeville. Edward the First gave his moiety of Eltham to the potent baron John de Vesci (c), who had lately married Isabel de Beaumont, the kinswoman of his Queen Eleanor. De Vesci afterwards obtained,

(a) Lysons's Environs.

(b) Haimo the sheriff, says the Doomsday record, holds of the Bishop (of Bayeux) Aletham, which is taxed at one suling and an half. The arable land is twelve caruces. On the demesne there are two ploughs. There are forty-four villans and twelve bordars, who employ seven ploughs. There are nine slaves, and twenty-two acres of meadow. There is pasture for fifty hogs. In the time of Edward the Confessor it was valued at £16 ; when it came into the possession of the present owner for £12 ; now at £20. Alwold held this manor of King Edward. (Hasted's Kent.)

(c) Dugdale's Baronage.

## ELTHAM PALACE.

in exchange for other lands in the county of Bedford, &c. Walter de Mandeville's share (A), and died seised of the same in 1289. Wm. de Vesci, his son and successor, a nobleman of great note and power (B), and much in the King's confidence, died in the year 1297, having settled this manor with the greater part of his other estates on his natural son William de Vesci, who was slain at the battle of Strivelin, in Scotland, in the year 1314. Leaving no issue, the manor with other estates (pursuant to his father's settlement) devolved on Sir Gilbert de Aton, as his right heir. Sir Gilbert granted the manor of Eltham Mandeville to Geoffry Scroop, of Masham, who in 1318 procured a confirmation of it from the crown, and is said soon afterwards to have given it to Queen Isabel. In 1444 it was granted to Robert Dauson for seven years. In 1522 King Henry the Eighth bestowed the same on Sir Henry Guilford, the comptroller of his household, for forty years. It was afterwards held by Sir Thomas Speke; but having by his death fallen into the hands of King Edward the Sixth, was by him granted to Sir John Gates, lieutenant of the Tower, for life; who enjoyed it, however, but for a short time, being executed for high treason in 1553, the last year of that king's reign. In 1568, the 11th of Elizabeth, the manor of Eltham was held by William Cromer, Esq. and Lord Cobham had a lease of it in 1592. In the reign of King Charles the First the lease of it was held by the Earl of Dorset. In the time of the Commonwealth, the manor of Eltham was seized by the Parliament, and having been valued was sold with the manor-house, then called Eltham Place, and a great part of the demesne lands, to Nathaniel Rich, Esq. of Fulham. After the restoration, Sir John Shaw having purchased a subsisting term of this manor, procured a renewal of the lease in 1663. It is now vested in Sir Gregory Shaw, Bart. to whom it has been renewed for eight years from April 1796, and again for seven years from 1804 (C).

The manor of Eltham extends over the whole of this parish, the hamlet of Mottingham, and a part of Chislehurst; and the tenants of it have been indulged with various gifts and exemptions (D).

The kings of England had a palace here at a very early period, a moiety

(A) Hasted's History of Kent, vol. i. p. 49.

(B) He was justice in eyre north of Trent, governor of Scarborough Castle, and lord justice of Ireland. He left an only daughter, Isabel, married to Gilbert de Aton, Lord of Aton, in Yorkshire, to whom the estate in that county devolved, together with the title of Lord Vesci.

(C) Lysons's Environs.

(D) Stowe's Annals.

## ELTHAM PALACE.

of the manor having remained in the crown till granted away by Edward the First, to John de Vesci ; and here were kept many of the joyous christmassings of ancient days. In 1270 Henry the Third kept a grand public Christmas at his palace of Eltham, being accompanied by his queen and all the great men of the realm. Anthony Bec, Bishop of Durham and Patriarch of Jerusalem, bestowed great cost, we are told, on the buildings of this Palace, and died there the 28th of March 1311 ; having, as it is said, given Eltham House to Edward the Second ; or, according to others, to Queen Isabel ; reserving only a life interest for himself (A).

Edward frequently resided here ; and in the year 1315 his queen was brought to bed of a son in the Palace, who from the place of his birth had the name of John of Eltham. Possibly from that circumstance, this house has been, and still is, improperly called King John's Palace. Edward the Third held a parliament here in 1329, and again in 1375, when the Commons petitioned him to make his grandson, Richard of Bourdeaux, Prince of Wales. In the year 1364 he gave a magnificent entertainment at Eltham to John King of France, then a prisoner in England.

Lionel, son of Edward the Third, being regent during his father's absence, kept a public Christmas at this palace in 1347 ; Richard the Second likewise kept his public christmassings here in 1384, 1385, and 1386. The last-mentioned year he gave a sumptuous entertainment to Leo, King of Armenia, on whom he likewise bestowed a handsome sum of money, and £1000 for life. Henry the

(A) Stowe says he builded the manor house, and gave it to the Queen ; which it was not in his power to do, from the statement given in the descent of the manor. Anthony Bec, it is well known, was a trustee under the will of William de Vesci ; and the only way in which the fact can be reconciled is, by supposing him (which is roundly asserted by some authors) to have betrayed his trust, and to have obtained fraudulent possession of the estate on his own account. This prelate, says Mr. Hutchinson, in his History of Durham, merits notice for the singularity of his character. He led the van of the first Edward's army gallantly against the Scots, and dared even to make a harsh retort to a reproof from that stern monarch. At Rome he alone opposed a corps of ruffians who had forcibly entered his house. So active was his mind, that he always arose when his first sleep was over, saying, “ It was beneath a man to turn in his bed ! ” He was so modest, that, although he smiled at the frown of a king, he never could lift his eyes to the face of a woman ; and when the remains of Saint William were to be removed to York, he was the only prelate whose conscious chastity permitted him to touch the sacred bones. *Yet could this mirror of purity defraud the natural friend of his son the Lord Vesci, of a large estate which had been trusted to the Bishop's honour.* Bec loved military parade, and had knights and soldiers always about him. Vanity prompted him to spend immense sums. For forty fresh herrings he once gave a sum equal to £40 sterling, and a piece of cloth which had proverbially been said to be “ too dear for the Bishop of Durham,” he bought and cut out into horse-cloths. To finish the story of this haughty priest : he once seized a palfrey of Edward the First as a deodand, and at length broke his heart at being excommunicated by the Archbishop of York.

## ELTHAM PALACE.

Fourth kept his Christmas at Eltham in 1405, at which time the Duke of York was accused of an intention of breaking into the Palace by scaling the walls, for the purpose of murdering the king. He kept his Christmas here again in 1409 and 1412, and was residing at the same place when seized with the sickness which occasioned his death. Henry the Fifth kept his Christmas here in 1414, as did his successor, with much splendour, in 1429.

Edward the Fourth bestowed much charge upon the repair of this Palace, and enclosed one of the parks called Horne Park. Here his daughter Bridget, who became a nun at Dartford, was born in 1486, and was baptized in the chapel of the Palace by the Bishop of Chichester. In 1483, the same king kept his Christmas here with most magnificent entertainments, two thousand persons being daily fed at his expense. Henry the Seventh built the front of the Palace towards the moat, and frequently resided there; but it was neglected after Greenwich became the favourite country residence of his successors. Henry the Eighth came to Eltham but seldom; he kept, however, his Whitsuntide here in 1515 (when he created Sir Edward Stanley, Baron Monteagle, for his service at Flodden Field), and his Christmas in 1526; the latter with but few attendants, on account of the plague; it was therefore called the *still* Christmas. Edward the Sixth, on the death of Sir Thomas Speke, made John Gates keeper of Eltham Palace and Park, who was beheaded, as before observed, in 1553. Sir Christopher Hatton held the same situation under Elizabeth, and after him Lord Cobham, who had a grant of that office in 1592.

King James the First was at Eltham in 1612, which is the last time it appears to have been visited by any of the royal family. It was, during the civil wars, for some time in the occupation of Robert, Earl of Essex, the parliamentary general; who died there September the 14th, 1646, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. After the death of Charles the First, the Palace was surveyed, and valued at £2754 for the materials. This survey is dated 1649, and is extremely interesting, as it enables us to form an idea, not only of the buildings then remaining, but of the extent and magnificence of the ancient pile itself, as it existed in its original state.

“The capital mansion called Eltham” is therein described to be “built of brick, wood, stone, and timber;” and to consist of one fair chapel, one great hall, forty-six rooms and offices below stairs, with two large cellars; and above stairs, seventeen lodging-rooms on the king’s side, twelve on the queen’s side, and nine on the prince’s side, in all thirty-eight; and thirty-five bays of building,

## ELTHAM PALACE.

or seventy-eight rooms in the offices round the court-yard, which contained one acre of ground. None of the rooms were at this period furnished, except the chapel and hall. The house was reported to be much out of repair, and untenantable (A).

Belonging to the Palace were three parks, called the Great Park, the Little or Middle Park, and Horne Park. The Great Park contained 576 acres, according to the same survey: of this park Patrick Maule, Esq. groom of the bedchamber, was then ranger, as well as master of the game. The Little, or Middle Park, contained 333 acres; and Horne, alias Lee Park, in Eltham and Lee, 336 acres. The deer in all these parks had been destroyed by the soldiery and common people.

In the three parks there had been 3700 trees marked out for the royal navy. In a book called “Mysteries of the good old Cause (B)”, published 1660, it is said, “Sir Thomas Walsingham had the Horne of Eltham given him, which was the Earl of Dorset’s; and the Middle Park, which was Mr. White’s; he has cut £5000 worth of timber, and hath scarcely left a tree to make a gibbet.” Sir Theodore Mayerne, the king’s physician, had been chief ranger, &c. of Horne Park, and resided in the lodge (now a farm-house). During the reign of Charles the First he had removed to Chelsea, and left an under-keeper in the lodge, as stated in the “Survey (c).”

Of Eltham Palace, the principal remains are the great hall, where the parliaments were held and entertainments given, the extensive walls by which the whole site is enclosed, still pretty entire, two ancient stone bridges, the farm-house, and some detached offices. The hall is now used as a barn; and the other buildings, converted into modern dwellings, are called, with the surrounding premises, “Court Farm.”

This was a *moated* residence; the ground-plot forms an irregular square, whose longest side is 400 feet, divided by the hall, &c. into two court-yards.

(A) Parliamentary Survey in the Augmentation Office.

(B) Lysons’s Environs, vol. iv.

(c) This celebrated character, who was a native of Geneva, had the singular honour to be retained as physician to four kings, namely, Henry the Fourth of France, James the First of England, and the two Charles’s. His reputation in his profession was the consequence of his great skill and learning, and he may justly be considered as one of the reformers of physic. His portrait represents him a very fine looking man at the age of eighty-two. He is said to have died of the effects of bad wine, and foretold to his friends the exact time of his death.

## ELTHAM PALACE.

This area is completely enclosed by a stone wall and the moat : the former is yet very perfect, of great thickness, and in some places from eighteen to twenty feet high. The moat is now destitute of water, but in other respects in the same state of perfection with the walls ; it measures from seventy to eighty feet in width, and is about fourteen or fifteen feet in depth. There are two bridges over it, one on the north side, or entrance from the town, and the other on the south side, nearly opposite: the first has two arches, which are pointed and groined ; the arches of the latter are bricked up. The width of each of these bridges is fourteen feet.

The great hall is still in good preservation, and is a most noble remain, being 100 feet in length, fifty-six in breadth, and between sixty and seventy feet high. It is built of a fine hard stone, and has a high pointed roof tiled, but which appears never to have been adorned with pinnacles like that of Westminster Hall. This immense room was enlightened by ten elegant-shaped windows on each side, all of which are now bricked up, though no otherwise damaged. These windows are separated only by narrow divisions, and are at a considerable height from the ground, their tops reaching to the edges of the roof. The walls at the two ends are entirely plain, and appear to have been always in that state; the upper end adjoined other buildings belonging to the Palace, traces of such a communication being very visible, as well as remains of foundations, &c. The original entrances are to the east and south-east ; the former by two small pointed doors adjoining each other, the latter by a third door, somewhat larger.

The roof is of timber, finely wrought with *Gothic* ornaments, in the manner of Westminster Hall, though materially different in the form of its arches and decorations from that ancient piece of architecture; it is still entire, and appears in no respect defaced except by dust and cobwebs.

At the upper end of the hall, on the north and south sides, are large oblong recesses or windows, twelve feet in width, and nine in depth, reaching from the floor to the extremities of the ceiling. These, in all probability, were once filled with stained glass. A large portion of the beautiful stone framework of that on the north side has been destroyed, and its place supplied by a pair of folding barn doors, made for the purpose of admitting carriages, and assisting the operations of the flail; the other is but little damaged; the roofs of both are elegantly groined. At the east, or lower end of the hall, are remains of a

## ELTHAM PALACE.

gallery, extending the whole breadth of the building, supported by clustered oak columns, beneath which are the doors of entrance.

The walls of the hall measure upwards of three feet thick, and are within-side, as well as without, entirely destitute of ornaments. Remnants of the ancient oak floor may still be traced under heaps of straw.

The farm-house stands at the east end of the hall, nearly in a line with that building, but is separated from it by the way leading to the second court-yard. This, though much modernized, or rather disguised with whitewashing and plaster, is a part of the ancient Palace, and, from the style of its architecture, and the fashion of the stone door-case, windows, &c. probably one of the later erections of Henry the Seventh.

From a curious plan of this Palace made in 1509 (A), soon after it had been completely repaired by the above monarch, the various buildings appear to have entirely surrounded three sides of the whole area. The apartments and offices, which are extremely numerous, are named; among them are, the king's chamber, the queen's chamber, the buttery, brewery, spicery, chapel, the great gatehouse, and many others. These were all enclosed within the walls, but without them were other buildings devoted to more menial purposes, as the bakehouse, which stood at the north-east corner of the moat, where are now stables; the *chaudry*, on the other side the bridge, the slaughterhouses to the south-east, &c. Of the greater part of these erections, not even the foundations can at present be traced (B).

The approach to the ruins from the town has a remarkably fine effect; the expectation before we reach them being agreeably raised by an extensive avenue of venerable trees, whose branches shade the path with appropriate solemnity. To the left is seen a large fragment of the park wall, with its ancient gateway; then the moat with its grassy bottom, the stone bridge by which it is crossed, the high walls patched with ivy, and the magnificent hall. The appearance of these reliques, though but "shades of departed greatness," is extremely impressive, and powerfully recalls the memory of other times.

On crossing the bridge, the hall, with its long line of elegant pointed windows, is seen to great advantage, finely tinted by age, and in part shaded by the foliage of an immense tree, whose solemn branches are highly in

(A) Vide Hasted's Hist. of Kent, vol. i.

(B) A small view of the Palace was published by Stent, in 1650.

## ELTHAM PALACE.

character. Below are some scattered cottages. Remains of arched doorways on this spot point out the situation of the gatehouse, or lodge, now fitted up as modern residences ; but the roof of the gate itself is completely gone.

The decayed walls which surround the Palace to the south-east, afford a view of some curious vaulted passages, communicating with the buildings above. They are composed of stone, but have been in various places repaired with brick, and being in parts broken and overgrown with ivy, &c. make this a most favourable point of view for a picture, especially considering the fine foreground which presents itself in the moat. There are many other stations, however, from which the ruins group uncommonly well.

An ancient coin was found here, which, says Mr. Lysons, is no otherways worthy notice, than as it occasioned a printed disputation between two eminent antiquaries, Mr. Clarke of Balliol College, and Mr. G. North, M. A. F. A. S. The former conjectured it to be a coin of Richard the First, while the latter contended it was a piece of base money called penny-yard-penny.

In 1526, ordinances for the government of the royal household were made at this Palace. These have been lately published by the Society of Antiquaries, and afford a curious specimen of the ancient manner of living among the great.

Eltham has been the chosen retreat of some great and celebrated characters ; the eminent painter Vandyke had here a summer residence, to which he often retired ; and here that singular and inconsistent character, John Lilburne, finished his unquiet life (A). Of later years it has derived considerable celebrity from the eminent botanist Dr. Sherrard, whose *Hortus Elthamiensis* is a work well known. In a garden in the town is a green-house in which were formerly kept the exotics collected by him. Dr. Sherrard was assisted in his botanical researches by his gardener, Mr. James Gordon, afterwards a justly eminent botanist and nurseryman at Mile End.

(A) John Lilburne, says Mr. Granger\*, commonly called "Freeborn John," was the most hardened and refractory of all the seditious libellers of his time. Dungeons, pillories, and scourges, seem to have had no effect upon him. He was still contumacious, and continued to be the same turbulent incendiary that he was at first. He dared to oppose every government under which he lived, and thought he had as good a right to liberty, in its utmost extent, as he had to the element that he breathed. He looked upon all ordinances in religion as the worst kind of bonds and shackles, and the effects only of ecclesiastical tyranny. Being determined to enjoy the utmost "Christian liberty," he turned Quaker, and died in that communion.

## ELTHAM PALACE.

The church of this pleasant retired village adjoins the road or principal street, from which it is separated by a wall that encloses the whole cemetery; but it is only remarkable for its deformity, and a singularly ill-shaped steeple. It contains, however, some handsome modern monuments. The churchyard is a large plot of ground, neatly kept, and is a thoroughfare. A stone adjoining the path here, records the memory of an inhabitant of the South Sea islands, who in the very dawn of manhood found a grave among “strangers thus far from his companions and his native home.”

Frederick Prince of Wales was created Earl of Eltham, in 1726; the title is now vested in his present Majesty.



## ELTHAM PALACE.

Of the illustrious native of this place, John of Eltham, whose tomb we have chosen for the subject of our vignette, but little is recorded. He was the second son of Edward the Second, by his queen Isabel, and died, without issue, at Perth, in Scotland, anno 1336. Fordun writes, that his brother the king (Edward the Third) stabbed him to the heart, at the high altar, after having upbraided him for cruelly burning a church, full of fugitives, at Lismahago: an improbable tale. His elegant tomb, on which lies his effigy armed and cross-legged, is in St. Edmund's chapel, Westminster Abbey. The arms of this prince were, *a lion rampant gules, crowned or, a border sable besantee*.



The Royal Government Hospital  
Mysore.

Engraved by J. D. Morgan, from a Drawing by J. North



## GREENWICH HOSPITAL.

---

GREENWICH has long been distinguished, in the English annals, as a favourite residence of the court, and the birth-place of several of our monarchs, particularly Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth: it is likewise memorable as the scene of some remarkable transactions. Here, in 1553, the young and pious Prince Edward the Sixth breathed his last; and here, at a grand tilting match, held some years before, is said to have happened the occurrence which fixed the destiny of the accomplished Anne Boleyn. The queen, in the height of the amusement, accidentally dropped her handkerchief, the capricious Henry affected to believe it a preconcerted signal of assignation; and the circumstance, trivial as it was, being added to other charges, equally unfounded, cost that beautiful and unfortunate princess her life.

A royal palace appears to have existed at Greenwich as early as the time of King Richard the Second, who collected, for the building thereof, for some years, a subsidy, or aid, termed *Plesaunce*. This palace was afterwards bestowed on Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, surnamed the Good, who called it, probably from that circumstance, *Placentia*. This superb edifice, of whose magnitude and splendour a tolerable idea may be formed from the prints published by the Society of Antiquaries, became, after the duke's death, again vested in the crown, and was enlarged and considerably improved by Henry the Seventh and Henry the Eighth. In the reign of Charles the Second, it had fallen so much into decay, that he resolved to pull it down, and erect a more magnificent palace on its site. A new building was begun by Webb, from a design of Inigo Jones; but the first wing only was completed in the lifetime of the king. This he occasionally made his residence: he at the same time enlarged, walled, and planted the park, and built and furnished the Royal Observatory, for the use of the celebrated Mr. Flamstead, whose name it bears.

## GREENWICH HOSPITAL.

On the demise of this monarch, a total stop was put to the completion of Greenwich palace, which for some time lay partly deserted, till, on the accession of William the Third, its destination was finally changed, and the palace, together with several other erections, and a considerable plot of ground, were given for the use of those English seamen, “ who, by age, wounds, or other accidents, should be disabled from further service at sea ; and for the relief of the widows and children of such as should fall in battle.” King William also, by letters patent, in 1694, appointed commissioners for the better carrying into effect his excellent intentions, and therein “desired the assistance of his good subjects, as the necessity of his affairs did not permit him to advance so considerable a sum towards this work as he desired.” In consequence of this intimation, benefactions were made from various parts of the kingdom, amounting to £58,209, as we are informed by the tablets hung up at the entrance to the hall. Some years afterwards, the forfeited estate of the Earl of Derwentwater, valued at £6000 per annum, was given by parliament, but has been since restored to the family. From these funds, great additions were made to the original fabric erected by Charles, which will be noticed in our description of the hospital, and the foundation, in its present state, is not to be paralleled, either for the splendour of the building or the grandeur of its establishment, by any in the world.

This superb and extensive structure stands on the south side of the Thames, on a terrace, eight hundred and sixty feet in length, presenting a most magnificent front to the spectator. The entire edifice consists of four distinct piles of building, three having been added to the first erection by the respective monarchs whose names they bear, King William, Queen Mary, and Queen Anne. The two wings adjoining the Thames, built by Charles and Anne, are composed, as well as the greater part of the hospital, of the finest Portland stone. The interval which separates these buildings forms a grand square, two hundred and seventy-three feet wide. This extensive area is adorned with a fine statue of George the Second, sculptured by Rysbrach, out of a single block of white marble, that weighed eleven tons, taken from the French by Admiral Sir George Rooke. Beyond this square extends a second, one hundred and fifteen feet wide, to which there is an ascent by a double flight of steps. At the back part of this square, in the centre, is situated the

## GREENWICH HOSPITAL.

governor's house, an elegant stone building, behind which, at a moderate distance, the park, well planted with trees, the ranger's house, &c. rise with a noble ascent. This last-mentioned area separates, in the same manner with the former, the two most southern buildings, erected by William and Mary; which, in their general forms, perfectly correspond with each other, and each range is terminated by an elegant dome. The two squares are intersected by a spacious avenue, leading from the town through the hospital, forming, with the areas, a sort of cross, which divides the whole into four distinct portions, each having its own proper courts, offices, &c.

In describing, architecturally, the separate parts into which the hospital is divided, we begin with the two wings, which form the principal front, erected by Charles and Anne. These constitute the east and west sides of the great square, and are easily distinguishable by the different appearance of age in the stone. The first is said to have cost £36,000. The other in every respect corresponds; both are of Portland stone, and rusticated. In the middle is a tetrastyle portico, of the Corinthian order, crowned with its proper entablature and pediment: at each end is a pavilion, formed by four corresponding pilasters, of the same order with their entablature, and surmounted by an attic story, with a balustrade, pediment, &c. In the north front of each of these two buildings, the pediment is supported by two ranges of coupled Corinthian columns, of excellent proportions, and the same order is continued in pilasters along the building. In the centre of each part, between these ranges of Corinthian columns, is the door, of the Doric order, adorned above with a tablet and pediment. Within the height of these lofty columns are two series of windows, enlightening two floors. The undermost, which are the smallest, have rustic bases crowned with pediments; while the upper series, which are larger and more lofty, are adorned with the orders, and with upright, pointed pediments. Over these is an attic story. The entablature of the Corinthian columns and pilasters supports a regular attic course, the pilasters of this order rising over every column and pilaster of the Corinthian below, between which the windows are regularly disposed, and the top is crowned with a handsome balustrade.

The southern buildings, which are continued from these, and face the area, form the sides of the second square, and have a general conformity with

## GREENWICH HOSPITAL.

the preceding, though built in a finer and more elegant taste. In the centre of both is a range of columns supporting a pediment, and at each corner a range of Corinthian pilasters. The front is rusticated, and there are two series of windows: a colonnade adjoins each building. These colonnades are one hundred and fifteen feet asunder, the width of the square; and are composed of three hundred duplicated Doric columns and pilasters, of Portland stone, twenty feet high, with an entablature and balustrade: each of them is three hundred and forty-seven feet long, having a return pavilion at the end, seventy feet long. The domes, at the end, are one hundred and twenty feet high, and are supported on coupled columns, with four projecting groups of columns at the quoins. Under the eastern dome is the chapel, and under that, to the west, the great painted hall. The sides of the gate, which opens to these buildings from the park, are adorned with a large terrestrial and celestial globe, the stars of the latter being beautifully gilded.

The chapel, which is perhaps the most chaste and elegant in Europe, has been but recently erected, the former one, which was very handsome, having been destroyed in the year 1779 by a dreadful fire, which likewise totally consumed the great dining hall, and eight wards, containing the lodgings of six hundred pensioners. The whole of this beautiful edifice is completed from the classical designs of the late Mr. James Stuart, better known by the appellation of "Athenian Stuart;" and is allowed, by the best judges, to be a most beautiful specimen of Grecian architecture.

We enter the chapel by an octangular vestibule, adorned with colossal statues of Faith, Hope, Charity, and Meekness, designed by West, and executed, in artificial stone, by Coade.

From this vestibule there is an ascent of fourteen steps to the chapel, which the spectator no sooner enters than he is struck with mingled sensations of admiration and astonishment. This elaborate structure is one hundred and eleven feet in length and fifty-two in breadth, and is capable of conveniently accommodating one thousand pensioners, nurses, and boys, exclusive of pews for the directors and for the several officers, under officers, &c. After meditating a moment on the grand *coup d'œil*, in which the exquisite ceiling and altar-piece are particularly conspicuous, the spectator is recommended, before he proceeds, to observe the portal, or great door, by which he enters.

## GREENWICH HOSPITAL.

This consists of an architrave frieze and cornice of statuary marble, the jambs of which are twelve feet high, in one entire piece, enriched with excellent sculpture. The frieze, which is the work of Bacon, consists of two angels, with festoons, supporting the Sacred Writings, in the leaves of which appear the following inscription:

The Law was given by Moses;  
But Grace and Truth came by Jesus Christ.

The great folding doors are of mahogany, highly enriched, each door composed of a single plank. The whole portal is most elaborately sculptured, and the composition altogether forms an unrivalled specimen of the perfection of art.

Within this entrance is a portico of six fluted marble columns, each of one entire piece, and fifteen feet high, with Ionic bases and capitals, designed from the antique, and crowned with an entablature and balustrade, enriched with suitable ornaments: these support the organ gallery. In the front of this gallery is a tablet, on which is a basso-relievo, representing angels sounding the harp. The pedestals on each side are sculptured with musical instruments, and on the tablet between is an appropriate inscription.

The organ, by Green, is a handsome instrument, and possesses a fine tone. On each side of it are four grand Corinthian columns, corresponding with the same number at the other end of the chapel. These support the arched ceiling and roof: their shafts are of Scagliola, in imitation of Sienna marble, by Ritcher, and have all the appearance of reality: the capitals and vases are of statuary marble: the columns, with their pedestals, are twenty-eight feet high.

The chapel is enlightened on each side by an upper and lower range of windows, between which are the galleries, containing pews for the officers and their families: those of the governor and lieutenant-governor, which are opposite each other, are distinguished by naval ornaments. Above these is a richly-carved stone fascia, on which stands a range of pilasters, of the composite mode, their shafts being of Scagliola, corresponding with those of the eight great columns, and jointly with them appearing to support the epistylum, which surrounds the whole chapel. Above this epistylum, which is enriched with angels bearing festoons of oak leaves, dolphins, shells, and other

## GREENWICH HOSPITAL.

appropriate ornaments, rises the curved ceiling, divided into compartments, and encircled with foliage, golochi, &c. in the antique style. The recesses between the upper pilasters contain paintings, in chiaro oscuro, of the apostles and evangelists. The cantlivers, which support the galleries, are decorated with antique foliage, underneath which are fluted pilasters: the entablature over the pilasters is embellished with marine devices, the interval between with festoons, &c. and the pedestals of the balustrade, in the front of the galleries, with tridents and wreaths. The tablets in the middle of each balustrade are enriched with the hospital's arms, below which is carved a foliage in the Greek mode. Paintings, in chiaro oscuro, containing the principal events in the life of our Saviour, accompanied with ornaments of candelabra and festoons, adorn the spaces above the lower range of windows.

At each end of the galleries are concave recesses, in which are the doors of entrance: these are decorated with enriched pilasters and entablatures, and a group of naval ornaments, crown, wreaths of laurel, trident, &c. The circular recesses above these doors contain paintings of the prophets in chiaro oscuro.

But what more particularly claims attention, in this part of the chapel, is the large picture over the altar-piece, by West, representing the preservation of St. Paul from shipwreck, on the island of Melita.

This masterly production, for which, we are told, Mr. West received £2000, merits a particular description: it is twenty-five feet high and fourteen wide, and consists of three principal groups. The first, which is the lower part of the picture, represents the mariners and prisoners bringing on shore the various articles which have been preserved from the wreck: two of the passengers, who appear near these, are introduced by the artist with circumstances of peculiar interest. The first represents an elegant female, supposed to be a Roman lady of distinction, clasping, with affection, an urn, containing the ashes of her deceased husband, who had fallen in the wars of Judea: the other is a venerable old man, who, being infirm and unable to assist himself, is borne in the arms of two robust young men.

In the middle part of the piece is the principal group, consisting of St. Paul, shaking into the fire the viper that had fastened on his hand, the brethren who accompanied him, his friend the centurion, and a band of Roman soldiers with their proper insignia.

## GREENWICH HOSPITAL.

The third group consists of the hospitable islanders, who, from the summit of the impending rocks, are lowering down fuel and other necessaries for the relief of the sufferers. The sea and the wrecked ship appear in the background.

This subject, which must be confessed to be most judiciously chosen, is throughout as judiciously handled, and in few instances do Mr. West's talents appear to greater advantage. The sombre tint, which pervades great part of the picture, admirably harmonizes with the gloominess of the scene. The figure of the apostle, though considerably less in magnitude than many of the surrounding groups, and removed to a greater distance, preserves its proper dignity of principal, not only from being placed in the middle of the piece, but from the painter having artfully contrived to throw the light of the fire full in his face, which beams with an awful benignity. The other figures are represented with characteristic expression, and throughout the whole the artist has displayed his usual attention to costume. This excellent production is inclosed in a very superb gold frame.

On either side of the arch, which terminates the top of this picture, are angels of statuary marble, by Bacon, bearing the emblems of the cross and eucharist. The segment between the great cornice and ceiling contains a painting of the Ascension, by Rebecca, from a design by West. This forms the last of the series of paintings in chiaro oscuro, which surround the chapel, and contain the principal scenes in the life of our Saviour, commencing with his nativity.

The altar-table, pulpit, and reader's desk, are in the same elegant taste with the rest of the chapel, and are composed of the richest materials, particularly the two latter, which are supported by beautiful fluted columns of lime-tree. The middle of the aisle and the space round the organ-gallery are paved with black and white marble, in golochi, frets, and other ornaments; having in the centre an anchor and seaman's compass, the former done in mosaic. The pavement within the communion rails is of the same materials as that of the body of the chapel, and is surrounded with a border containing specimens of particular sorts of shot.

In surveying this chapel, as well as every other part of the hospital, we are not only struck with the magnificence of the plan and the excellence of the

## GREENWICH HOSPITAL.

workmanship, but we admire the characteristic propriety which regulates the most subordinate parts in reference to the grand design. Every ornament throughout is naval, and reminds the spectator of the destination of the building. The very pavement on which he walks is made subservient to this end, the stones being disposed so as to represent the points of the compass, the sphere, &c. The stone-posts are carved in the resemblance of cannon, the iron-work of the gates contains similar ornaments; and, in fact, every part displays the judicious taste which directed it.

The same admirable propriety is observed in distributing the pensioners, &c. to their respective places during divine service. The benches, which occupy the two sides of the chapel, and which are placed equidistant, have all their customary allotment of men, in full uniform. Each bench has its presiding boatswain, whose seat draws out from the end, and the whole form two regular rows up each side the grand avenue, in the middle of which their gold-laced hats are ranged in a straight line, marked out by the figures of the pavement. The intervals of the windows have seats a little elevated, containing the boys: other seats, in the same manner, are appropriated to the lieutenants, nurses, &c. and the whole are overlooked by the governors and officers in the galleries above. This attention to regularity not only preserves good order and discipline, but actually conduces to the grandeur of the scene. The whole group, when arranged, form a picture truly beautiful and interesting; and callous indeed must his heart be, who can behold this assemblage of naval worth without emotion!

The great hall, which occupies the building opposite the chapel, is, in its exterior, strictly conformable to that edifice, and its dimensions are nearly similar. It is entered by a vestibule, from which there is an ascent by a flight of steps into the saloon, or great hall. The ceiling of this, as well as the walls, is painted with a variety of appropriate, historical subjects, portraits, and allegorical devices, by Sir James Thornhill. This work employed the painter upwards of nineteen years, and cost, at the rate of £3 per yard for the ceiling, and £1 for the sides, the sum of £6685.

The money given by visitors, for viewing the chapel, hall, &c. is devoted, after a very trifling deduction to the persons who show them, to the maintenance and education of a number of boys, the sons of slain or disabled mariners,

## GREENWICH HOSPITAL.

who are entirely provided for out of this fund, and taught such a share of mathematical learning as is necessary to fit them out for the sea-service. A purpose of such vast utility, answered by means apparently so inadequate, fully justifies the great expence bestowed in decorating these parts of the structure, which many have thought too lavish, but which, as the event proves, is amply repaid by the strangers it attracts.

In the wing erected by King Charles, adjoining to the governor's apartment, is the council room, in which are the following portraits: King William, Kneller; Queen Mary, ditto; George the Second, Shackleton; the first Earl of Sandwich, who gallantly perished at Sea, Lely; Viscount Torrington, two, a whole and a half length, Davison; Captain Clements, Lely; Admiral Sir John Jennings, Richardson; Robert Osbolston, Esq. Dugard; this gentleman gave £20,000, the largest benefaction ever bestowed on the hospital by an individual; the late Earl of Sandwich, Gainsborough; and the head of a venerable old man, said to have been the first pensioner admitted on the foundation.

Greenwich hospital contains near two thousand old, or disabled, mariners, besides one hundred boys, the sons of seamen, who are instructed in navigation, and bred up to the service of the royal navy; but there are no out-pensioners as at Chelsea. Each mariner has a weekly allowance of seven loaves, weighing sixteen ounces each, three pounds of beef, two of mutton, a pint of pease, a pound and a quarter of cheese, two ounces of butter, fourteen quarts of beer, and one shilling for tobacco money: the tobacco money of the boatswain is eighteen pence, and that of the other officers in proportion to their rank. Besides which, each common pensioner receives, once in two years, a suit of blue, a hat, three pair of stockings, two pair of shoes, five neckcloths, three shirts, and two nightcaps. For the better support of this hospital, every seaman in the royal navy, and in the service of the merchants, pays sixpence per month. This is stopped out of the pay of all sailors, and delivered in at the Sixpenny Receiver's Office.

This hospital has about one hundred governors, composed of the nobility and great officers of state. The principal domestic officers consist of a master or governor, lieutenant governor, treasurer, three captains, six lieutenants, two chaplains, a physician and surgeon, clerk of the checque, and auditor.

## GREENWICH HOSPITAL.

Near the hospital are the infirmary and schools, two commodious brick buildings, designed by the before-mentioned Mr. Stuart; the former edifice is one hundred and forty-six feet long and forty-three broad; it has a colonnade of the Tuscan order, which is about twenty feet in breadth and nearly one hundred and eighty feet in length; the school-room is very spacious, being one hundred feet long and twenty-five feet in breadth. The infirmary was also erected from one of Mr. Stuart's designs; it is square, and built of brick; it is large enough to contain, commodiously, two hundred and fifty-six patients. This fabric is one hundred and seventy-five feet in breadth, and nearly two hundred in length.

Southwark Palace  
Illustrated  
— B.V. I —  
SERIES OF VIEWS  
Representing its most  
INTERESTING ANTIQUITIES  
Buildings, Portraits,  
Stained Glass,  
&c.



Southwark Palace from Westminster Bridge.



## LAMBETH PALACE.

---

THE name of Lambeth is Saxon, and variously written, as *Lambhyde*, *Lamhythe*, *Lamhyt*, *Lamyte*, or *Lamhithe*. It is also called in ancient writings and deeds, *Lamhee*, *Lameth*, *Lamhei*, *Lamhed*, and *Lamhethe*, which, according to Camden, signifies *Portus sive navium statio lutea*, viz. A dirty station (A).

In the earlier times this was a manor, probably a royal one; for the Saxon kings had a mansion here (it is supposed in that part of the parish now called Kennington), where they occasionally dwelt; and ancient historians inform us, that here the great Hardicanute died in 1042, amidst the jollity of a wedding dinner, held at the marriage of Toni, or Tuvi Prudan, with Gytha, the daughter of Osgod Clapa, two noble Danes. It is imagined by some that this prince was poisoned; but the general supposition is, that he died of intemperance, and that the festival called *Hog's Tide*, or *Hock Wednesday*, was kept for centuries afterwards in commemoration of this event, and of the consequent delivery of the kingdom from the dominion of the Danes.

After the death of Edward the Confessor, Harold, the son of Earl Godwyn, is said, without any formality, to have snatched the crown of this realm, and to have put it on his head with his own hands at Lambhythe (B).

(A) The etymology of Lambeth, though sanctioned by the authority of Leland and Camden, did not satisfy Dr. Ducarel, who preferred a derivation from the Saxon words, *lamb*, a lamb, and *byd*, a harbour; to which Mr. Lysons remarks, the greatest objection is, "that it has no meaning." Dr. Ducarel, it is supposed, might adopt his opinion from Maitland, who observes, "that Lambeth, according to a certain antiquary, implies Lamehithe, i. e. a dirty situation or haven; but that this seems to be a forced construction, seeing no part of the river Thames less deserves the appellation of Lamehithe than this, and he for this reason declares himself to be of opinion, it may be more reasonably called *Lamb's Haven*, and have been so denominated from the owner thereof." It is strange that Maitland should not have recollectcd how inconsistent his notion was with what he had previously acknowledged, that before the embanking of the Thames, St. George's Fields must have been under water every high tide; nay, that part of them were under water not an age ago, and that therefore it must have been a dirty and unhealthy situation, arising from the stagnated waters. Addenda to Hist. of Lambeth.

(B) Malsmbury.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

About this period it was part of the estate of Goda, wife to Walter, Earl of Mantes, afterwards married to Eustace, Earl of Bologne, and sister to King Edward the Confessor (A), whose second husband, the Earl of Bologne, gave it to the see of Rochester, but reserved to himself the patronage of the church. The Conqueror seized it, and gave part of it to his brother Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, but restored it with the church; which grant was confirmed in almost the same words by Rufus. It was appropriated to the maintenance of the monks (B). The charter of Gundulph, Bishop of Rochester, gives, among other articles, to the monks of St. Andrew, at Rochester, 1000 lampreys out of *Lamhea* to their use. His successor, Ernulph, ordained, that *Lamhert* should furnish one salmon to the convent.

A dispute arising in the reign of Stephen, between Bishop Ascelin and his convent, about the right to the churches of Lambeth and Hedenham, was adjusted by Imarus, Bishop of Tusculum, and apostolic legate. The monks set up the royal grant of it for their maintenance, and the Bishop being unable to bring any proof to the contrary, it was determined in their favour, and confirmed by Archbishop Theobald and Bishop Walter, by Archbishop Richard and Baldwin, and by King Henry the Second.

In 1197 Lambeth became the property of the see of Canterbury by exchange, transacted between Gilbert de Glanville, Bishop of Rochester, and the Archbishop Hubert Walter. Glanville reserved out of the exchange a small piece of land sufficient to erect a mansion for the use of the Bishops of Rochester whenever they came to attend parliament, which was afterwards called Rochester Place. In 1357 John de Shepey built Stangate Stairs for the convenience of himself and retinue to cross over into Westminster. Fisher and Hilsley were the last who inhabited this palace; after their deaths it fell into the hands of Henry the Eighth, who exchanged with Aldridge, Bishop of Carlisle, for certain

(A) In the Doomsday Survey, where it is mentioned under the name of *Terra Ecclesie de Lanhei*, it is said to have been rated in the time of Edward the Confessor, "for ten hides, now for two hides and a half. The arable is twelve carucates. In demesne there are two carucates and twelve villains, and twenty-six bordars having four carucates. Here is a church and nineteen burgesses in London, who pay a rent of thirty-six shillings, and here are three servants and sixteen acres of meadow; wood to feed three hogs. In the time of King Edward (the Confessor), and afterwards, it was valued at ten pounds, now at eleven pounds. The Bishop of Bayeux holds within this manor a certain parcel of arable land, which before and after the death of Goda belonged to this church."

(B) Ad victimum monachorum Reg. Roff. 3.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

houses in the Strand. Its name was changed to that of Carlisle House (A). The small houses on its site still belong to that see.

Glanville, it appears, by the agreement between himself and Archbishop Baldwin, at the desire of Richard the First, gave up part of his court (*curia*) at Lambeth on the Thames, for the Archbishop and his successors to build on, “ and also out of the court, twenty-four acres and one perch of his demesne, and the service of four acres of land at Hawise on the Thames, to build a church in honour of St. Thomas the Martyr, and apartments for the canons there attending, saving to the monks their right to the parish church of Lambeth in men and lands, and parishioners and tithes, and all offerings without the limits of our court, and the lands of our canons, and reserving the ditches round the court and garden, to let the water into the mill. The archbishops and their servants, and the canons and their servants, not to use, take, or hold, by gift or purchase, exchange, bequest, hire, mortgage, loan, or any other method, out of the said demesne lands of the said monks or their men, beyond the said building, without the consent of the bishop and convent of Rochester. In exchange for this the archbishop gave up for the demesne of the said manor of Lambeth, a sheep-walk in the island of *Gren*, and all appurtenances in marsh-land, corn, &c. &c. then held by John, son of Eilgar, at the yearly rent of 60s. and other services for ever; and further to augment this exchange, they granted that the services in three sheep-walks, then held of them in said island, should be paid by the hands of the said monks, and the tenants to be answerable to said monks, 1 R. (B).”

It had been the design of Archbishop Walter to have erected here a college of secular monks, independent of those of Canterbury, a plan which originated with Archbishop Baldwin, and who intended it to have been built at Hackington, near Canterbury: but such a jealousy did these holy men conceive at the thought of a rival house so near to their own, and which they rightly judged was meant to humble the whole order of monks, and prevent their interfering in the civil and ecclesiastical constitutions of the kingdom, that, by their interest with the pope, the project was for the present laid aside. It was afterwards resumed by Hubert Walter, who thought the removal of the college to this distant manor could not possibly excite the fears of the monks; but the latter, tenacious of their newly-assumed right of electing their archbishops, obtained a bull from

(A) Ducarel's Lambeth.

(B) Nichols's Hist. of Lam. p. 7.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

Archbishop Juxon, on the Restoration, found the Palace of his predecessors a heap of ruins. His piety rebuilt a greater part than could have been expected from the short time he enjoyed the primacy. He rebuilt the great hall on the ancient model, a fine noble fabric yet standing, and on this occasion gave a magnificent entertainment. The archbishop with his particular friends sat at the high table : the steward with the servants, who were gentry of the better rank, sat at the table on the right-hand side : the almoner, the clergy, and others, occupied the table on the left. None but nobility or privy counsellors were admitted to the table of the archbishop. The bishops themselves sat at the almoner's ; the other guests at the steward's (A).

Archbishop Bancroft, who died in 1610, first began the fine library in this Palace, and left his books to his successors for ever. The succeeding archbishop, Abbot, bequeathed likewise a part of his books, distinguished by the mark CC, in the same unlimited manner.

The worthy prelate Secker, besides a considerable sum expended in making catalogues to the old registers of the see, left to the episcopal library all such books from his own private one as were not in the former, which comprehended much the largest and most valuable part of his collection.

Archbishop Cornwallis bestowed many valuable books in his lifetime ; and the present archbishop has given a considerable sum for fitting up a proper repository for the valuable collection of manuscripts.

Of the other improvements of this venerable pile we shall speak in describing the buildings themselves. Many additions have been made by the present amiable and worthy primate ; particularly, to the great gallery, which is near ninety feet long by fifteen feet nine inches broad, has lately been added a bow window. An opening has likewise been made towards the river by cutting down a few trees, which admits a most beautiful view of the water, part of the bridge, of the venerable abbey, and of the cathedral of St. Paul.

The present Palace of Lambeth is conjectured to stand upon the site of the original manor-house of the Countess Goda, though it may be venturous to determine that any part of the Saxon fabric is still subsisting. Dr. Ducarel was of opinion that it might be little better than a common dwelling ; but as it was the place of residence of a king's sister, it is most probable that it was an habitation suitable to a person of her exalted rank.

(A) Pennant's London.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

### THE LIBRARY

occupies the four galleries over the cloisters, making a small quadrangle, a form very advantageously adapted to such a purpose. It is said by Aubrey (a) to have been founded by Archbishop Sheldon, but he could only have restored it, or probably have been the first to arrange the books after their dispersion (b), as in the will of his predecessor Abbot it is expressly mentioned to have been founded by Archbishop Bancroft: “ Lett all men present and to come know and understand, that Richard Bancrofte, doctor of divinitie, first Bishop of London, and afterward promoted to the archbishopric of Canterbury, being for many years a great gatherer together of booke, did voluntarily and of his owne action (as in his lifetime he had oft foretold he would), by his last will and testament, give and bequeath unto his successors the archbishops of Canterbury for ever, a greate and famous library of booke of divinitie, and of many other sorts of learning.”

The condition upon which Archbishop Bancroft left this library to his successors was, that it should on no account be alienated from the see, and that they should “ yield to such assurances as should be devised by learned men” for its preservation. Otherwise he bequeathed it to Chelsea College, then about to be erected, or, if that should not be erected within six years after his decease, to the university of Cambridge (c).

These books were remaining in the Lambeth library till 1646, two years after the execution of Archbishop Laud, when being seized by the parliament, the use of them was first granted to Dr. Wincocke. They were afterwards

(a) *Perambulation of Surry.*

(b) Sheldon’s will is conclusive as to his not being the original founder. “ Item, I give and bequeath to my successors archbishops of Canterbury, for ever, the several booke, or volumes, mentioned in the catalogue or shedule annexed, or hereafter to be annexed, to this my will, towards the increase and improvement of the publique library of the see of Canterbury, now settled at Lambeth House.”  
Ducarel’s Hist. p. 53.

(c) Bancroft did not require a *bond* from his successors, that none of the books should be embezzled, as the condition of his bequest (which has been stated), but only that his successors “ should yield to such assurances as *should* be devised by learned men.” Respecting these assurances the succeeding archbishop (Abbot) consulted Sir Francis Bacon, by the command of James the First, who recommended an accurate catalogue to be made and laid up among the archives of the cathedral church of Canterbury, and a duplicate to be kept in the Lambeth library; but stated it as his opinion, that the archbishops should not be required to enter into any particular engagement, by which some thousands of pounds might perhaps be forfeited for the accidental loss of a book of, comparatively, very small value. Abbot, in his will, only lays a solemn injunction on his successors to preserve the books carefully as he has done, but makes no mention of any other security.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

given to Sion College, and at length many of them began to get into private hands ; so that probably fearing for their safety in times so inimical to learning, Mr. Selden suggested to the university of Cambridge their right to the books, and they were delivered pursuant to an ordinance of parliament, dated February 1647, into their possession.

On the Restoration, Archbishop Juxon demanded the return of the library ; which was repeated by his successor Sheldon, as founded on the will of the pious donor ; and it was restored accordingly. An ordinance of parliament was likewise obtained at the same time, that such part of the collection as was in private hands should be immediately delivered up, and that the books in the possession of John Thurloe and Hugh Peter should be seized (a).

The whole number of printed books deposited in the Lambeth library at the present time, is estimated at upwards of 25,000 volumes (b).

Those of Archbishops Bancroft, Abbot, Laud, Sheldon, and Tenison, are distinguished by their respective arms. Those which bear the arms of Whitgift were undoubtedly purchased of his executors by Archbishop Bancroft.

There is only one volume in the collection known to have belonged to Archbishop Parker, which is a book of Calvin's writing. His arms are on the outside, and within is written, in red lead, "J. Parker," who was the Archbishop's son.

An English Psalter printed by Daye, but without date, has likewise the following memorandum written by Dr. Parker's wife: "To the right vertuouse and honourable Ladye the Countesse of Shrewesburye, from your lovinge frende, MARGARET PARKER."

The first complete catalogue of the printed books, which was formed on the plan of the Bodleian catalogue, was drawn up by Bishop Gibson, the editor of Camden, when librarian here, and is deposited in the manuscript library. In 1718 it was fair copied by Dr. Wilkins, in three volumes folio, and has been continued by his successors to the present time. Other catalogues of separate parts have been made by Dr. Ducarel.

Among the printed books are some valuable for their embellishments. A fine copy of Speed's Great Britain in two volumes, bound in morocco, has the maps and other plates beautifully emblazoned.

(a) *Mercurius Politicus*, May 17, 1660.

(b) They were valued at £2500, J. L. Neve's Lives, &c.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

On a late trial, by which the present archiepiscopal residence was adjudged to be extra-parochial, it was urged by some of the counsel, that a religious edifice had formerly occupied this spot ; an assertion totally erroneous ; Lambeth having been originally no other than a manor-house, as has been shewn, belonging to the priory at Rochester, and was occasionally inhabited by one of the monks, who as bailiff or steward had the superintendance of the farm ; and as such it was not entitled to all the immunities annexed to the precincts of the convent to which it appertained.

A religious house certainly existed hereabouts, the same being mentioned to be placed within this area or tract of ground, in a deed dated in 1197 ; but that this chapel and area were situated not less than a quarter of a mile from Lambeth Palace, may be satisfactorily proved by an examination of an authentic conveyance in the Cotton library, which followed the first exchange made between the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Rochester monks in 1189. This deed was executed after Baldwin had been compelled by the pope to demolish the chapel and college he had erected near Canterbury ; for being determined to pursue his plan at Lambeth, he at the instance and request of the king procured from the monks of St. Andrew at Rochester, ground on which he might erect a house for himself and successors, and likewise edifices for the prior and the canons of his college. In the deed the site for the intended archiepiscopal mansion is described to be a part of the *court* of the grantors as marked by certain bounds ; and twenty-four acres and one perch of their demesne lands *without* the court were granted for building a church in honour of Bishop Thomas the Martyr, and for constructing habitations for the canons who were to serve therein.

With an exception to Becket, there are, it is supposed, traces of some public act done in this house by every archbishop, from the time the monks of Rochester became possessed of it till its alienation (A) ; for though in some cases the name only of Lambeth is mentioned, yet it is so explicitly averred in

(A) Whilst the manor of Lambeth was in the Rochester priory, the bishops of that see were accommodated with a lodging in the manor-house as often as their business called them to London, and they were accustomed to receive from the demesne divers articles of provision. In compensation for these allowances a yearly pension of five marks was granted to them in perpetuity, payable out of the rectory of Lambeth, and ground was assigned Bishop Gilbert de Granville, whereon he built a house for himself and his successors. The ground is marked in the deed as being near the church of the blessed Stephen and Thomas towards the east, and when conveyed to the bishop there were upon it some of the dilapidated edifices of the dissolved college.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

others that the archbishops were at the manor-house, that it may be presumed this was their regular inn.

Archbishop Anselm ordained Sampson, bishop elect of Worcester, both deacon and priest, together with the Bishop of Hereford, in 1096, at Lambeth. The next year he ordained Hugh, Abbot of St. Austin, at Lambeth, in the chapel of the church of Rochester, where the Archbishop then lodged (A). He likewise presided in 1100 at the council held at Lambeth, which announced the legality of the intended marriage of King Henry the First with Matilda, the daughter of Malcolm, King of Scotland.

Archbishops Ralph, Corboyl, Theobald, Richard, and Baldwin, all consecrated at Lambeth ; and though we have no account of Becket's being there, yet on the vacancy of the see of Canterbury by his death, the suffragan bishops, in pursuance of the order of Richard de Laci, assembled at that place ; and, if not unanimously, they at least with one voice made choice of Roger, Abbot of Bec, to be his successor ; but he would not accept the trust.

In 1345 (19 Ed. III.) John de Montfort, Duke of Brittany, did homage to the king in Lambeth Palace. (Collins's Peerage).

*Anno 1367*, October 10, William of Wykeham was consecrated Bishop of Winchester, in St. Paul's cathedral ; but Simon de Langham kept the consecration-feast at Lambeth with the greatest magnificence.

*Anno 1408.* In the account given of the convocation assembled by Archbishop Arundell, in St. Paul's cathedral, in June and July, it is related, that, after the session of July 26, the bishops, abbots, priors, chancellors of the two universities, doctors of divinity and laws, deans, deacons, archdeacons, and other venerable persons eminent in every branch of literature, to a number not easily to be computed, were entertained with elegance, and with great profusion of viands, by the archbishop in his manor of Lambeth. *In omni epularum abundantia, in manerio suo, lautissime conviviavit* (B).

In the rout of the Scots army, November 25, 1542, the Earl of Cassils, who was one of the many persons taken prisoners, was sent to Lambeth Palace, and was kept on his parole. Archbishop Cranmer studied to free him from the

(A) This chapel appears to have been richly and elegantly furnished by the Countess Goda, it being recorded of Ralph (brother of Ansfrid the sheriff), who was the first steward of the manor, that he never went to Rochester without carrying to his priory some of the ornaments that had belonged to their noble benefactress. Registrum Roffense.

(B) Wilkins, Concil. iii. p. 309.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

errors of popery, and was so successful, that this nobleman became afterwards a great promoter of the reformation in his own country. (Burnet's Hist. of Reformation, vol. i. p. 305.)

An. 1446, October 21, Archbishop Stafford held at Lambeth a convocation of all the prelates resident in London, to deliberate about the payment of a tenth imposed by the Pope. The king's prohibition was offered as a plea for not agreeing to this demand. In 1481 the bull of Pope Innocent the Fourth against the rebellious subjects of King Henry the Seventh, was exhibited to Archbishop Morton in a certain inner chamber within the *manor* of Lambeth.

In 1533, May 28, Archbishop Cranmer confirmed at Lambeth the marriage of King Henry the Eighth with the Lady Anne Boleyn. And three years afterwards the same prelate being judicially seated in a certain low chapel within his house at Lambeth (*in quodam basso sacello infra ædes nostras infra Lameth*), by a definitive sentence annulled the marriage between the same parties, the queen, in order to avoid the sentence of burning, having confessed to the Archbishop some just and lawful impediments to her marriage with the king.

A little before the latter event, viz. in 1534 (April 13), the commissioners sat at Lambeth to administer the oath of succession to the crown, upon the heirs of the same Queen Anne, to the clergy, and chiefly those of London that had not yet sworn; who all took it, not one excepted. And a certain doctor, vicar of Croydon, that it seems made some boggle before, went up with the rest; of whom Sir Thomas More, who then stood by, made an observation, how, as he passed, he went to my lord's buttery-hatch, and called for drink, and drank *valdè familiariter*; whether, says he, sarcastically, it were for gladness or dryness, or *quod ille notus erat pontifici*. The same day were conveyed hither from the Tower, Bishop Fisher and Sir Thomas More, the only layman at this meeting, to tender this oath to them; who both being separately called, refused (A).

In 1537 the archbishops and bishops, by virtue of the royal commission, held various meetings at Lambeth Palace, to devise the "Godly and pious disposition of a Christian man," usually styled, from the composers of it, "The Bishops' Book;" but were obliged to separate on account of the plague then raging at Lambeth, and persons dying even at the Palace-gate.

Several circumstances respecting Cardinal Pole are noticed as having hap-

(A) Denne's Addenda to History of Lambeth.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

pened here, by Strype, Burnet, and other autho<sup>r</sup>s. In 1554, on his arrival from the continent, having presented himself at court, he went from thence into his barge to his Palace at Lambeth, lately Archbishop Cranmer's ; and here he soon after summoned the bishops and inferior clergy, then assembled in convocation, to come to him to be absolved from all their perjuries, schisms, and heresies. The following month all the bishops went to Lambeth to receive the cardinal's blessing and directions.

Archbishop Parker in the succeeding reign held several public meetings at this Palace for the transaction of business ; and in 1575 his successor, Grindal, made a grand public entertainment here, which was attended by great numbers of the nobility and gentry. In 1588, Archbishop Whitgift being so ill that he could not without danger of his life meet the convocation at Westminster Abbey, it was adjourned to Lambeth Palace. October 9, 1610, in pursuance of the king's letters patent, Archbishop Bancroft issued a prescript from his manor of Lambehit, for consecrating three bishops of Scotland who were then resident in England.

Archbishop Abbot held, with his majesty's commissioners, many meetings at Lambeth for the trial of ecclesiastical causes (A), and in 1622 sat with the Bishops of Winchester, Durham, Lincoln, and several privy counsellors, to inquire into the offences imputed to Anthony de Dominis, Archbishop of Spalato, who appearing personally, was, after a recapitulation of his many misdemeanors, in a long Latin oration, commanded by the archbishop in his majesty's name to quit the kingdom within twenty days, and at his peril never to return again.

To these public acts, all tending to prove the residence of the archbishops at Lambeth Palace, might be added the several historical circumstances by

(A) Complaining of the charges to which he was subject from the high commission court's being held at Lambeth Palace, he thus expresses himself in his narrative : “ I think it may be justified by my officers upon oath, that since I was archbishop this thing alone has cost me out of my private estate one thousand pound and a half, and if I did say two thousand, it were not much amiss, besides all my trouble of my servants, who neither directly or indirectly gained £5 by it in a whole year, but only travel and pains for their master's honour, and of that they had enough, my houses being like a great hostry every Thursday in the term, and for my expenses no man giving so much as thanks.

“ At the opening of the commission for the loan, when after some trial in Middlesex, the sitting was for Surrey, in my house at Lambeth, and the lords were there assembled with the justices of the whole county, I gave them entertainment in no mean fashion ; and I sate with them, albeit I said nothing, for the confusion was such I knew not what to make of it.” Whitclock's Memorials, vol. i. 452, 455-





Nash del.

D. Havell Sculp.

Interior of the Chapel, Lambeth Palace.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

which it has been distinguished ; but which we will postpone for the conclusion of our account, and in the mean time proceed with a description of the fabric itself.

Lambeth Palace is a large irregular pile of building, divided into a great variety of parts, and of which it is difficult to convey a distinct idea. The principal, and most interesting to a stranger, are, the magnificent brick *gate-house* or entrance, built by Archbishop Morton, the *chapel*, the *vestry*, the great tower called the *Lollards' tower*, the *gallery*, the *cloisters* and *library* above them, the *hall*, and the *guard-chamber*; though there are besides many fine rooms and other erections of later date well deserving notice. The whole of these buildings, with the park and garden, occupy a plot of ground of nearly thirteen acres, and the latter at a distance more resembles a town than a single residence.

Proceeding along the first court-yard, and a part of the west cloister to which it leads, we ascend a large staircase on the left leading to the ancient

### CHAPEL.

This adjoins the cloisters, of which it forms the northern side, and is bounded to the west by the Lollards' Tower, to the south by the gardens, and to the east by the gallery and other parts of the Palace.

A place for the celebration of divine worship is very rationally concluded to have existed as a necessary appendage to the archiepiscopal residence from its first foundation, and the present building bears sufficient evidences of high antiquity to warrant an opinion of its being coeval, or nearly so, with that remote period.

It consists of a body only, measuring seventy-two feet in length, in breadth twenty-five feet, and in height thirty feet, but divided into two, an inner and outer chapel, by a handsome carved screen. It has three windows on a side, and a larger one at the east and west ends. These windows are lancet-shaped, and bear a near resemblance to those in the choir of the Temple church. The western window is divided into five lights, the others into three. In the midst of the former, which is partly walled up, is a beautiful little Gothic shrine, or canopy, supported by an angel holding a shield of arms. The chapel has a flat pannelled ceiling, painted in compartments, and the pavement is composed of squares of black and white marble laid chequerwise.

The present ornamented ceiling is the work of Archbishop Laud, whose arms are painted over the communion-table in eight different places. They are

## LAMBETH PALACE.

also in the ante-chapel, above the west door of the choir, as Archbishop Juxon's are at the same end within the choir, which shews that they both repaired and beautified those parts. Laud gives the following account of this building in his time: "The chapel is divided into an inner and outer chapel; and the partition or screen of the chapel which makes it two, was just in the same place where it now stands from the very building of the chapel." Before his time it "lay nastily, but he greatly repaired and beautified it."

This edifice having been totally despoiled and desecrated during the time Lambeth Palace was possessed by Colonel Scott, the present elegant wainscotting and fittings up were most probably owing to the munificence of Juxon. They consist of an handsome range of pews or stalls on each side for the officers of the archbishop's household, with seats beneath for the inferior domestics;—a screen, which divides the two chapels, the altar-piece, a gallery beneath the west window, containing a sort of reading-desk in front, but from its situation apparently built for an organ-loft, the pulpit, and some other decorations.

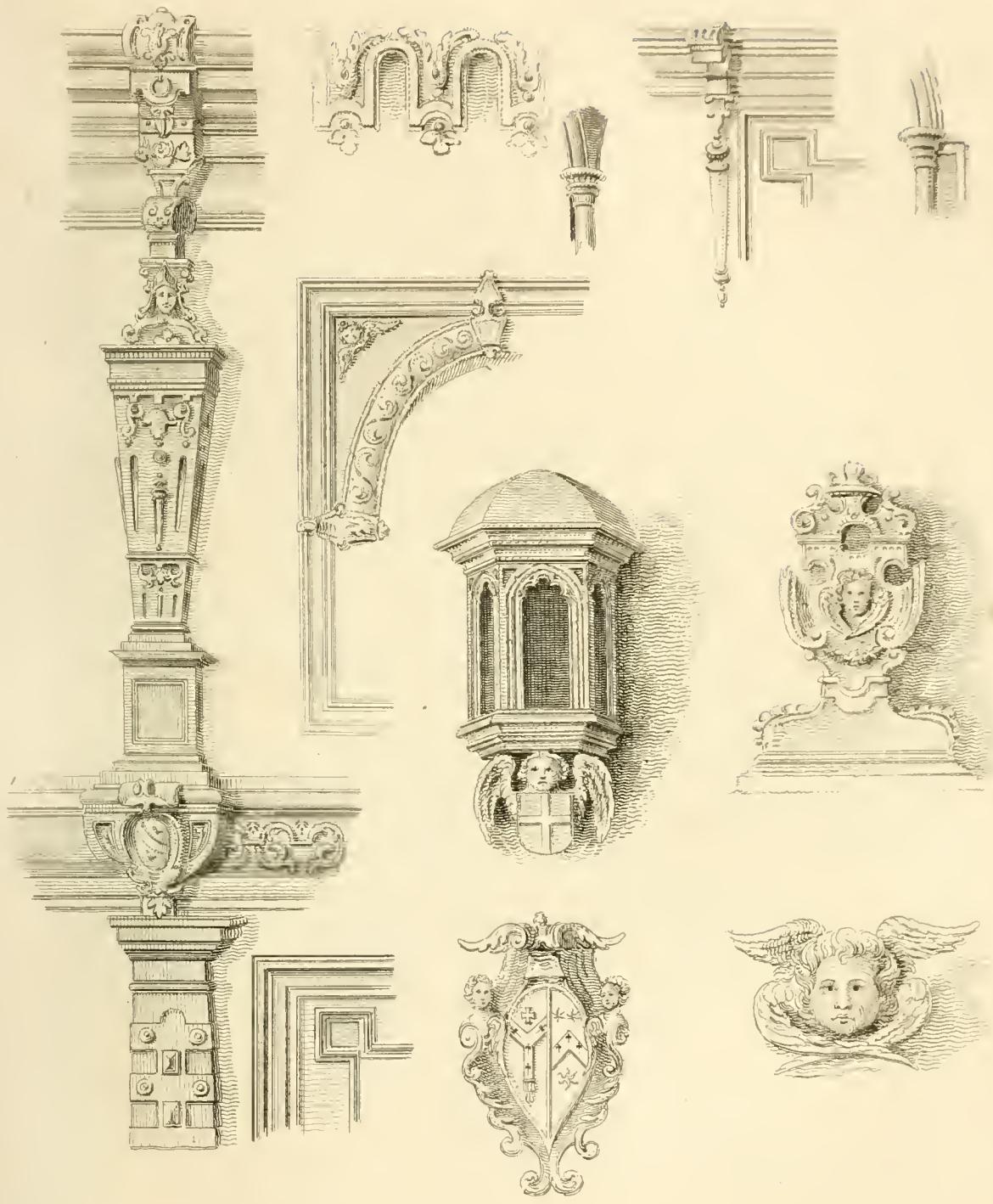
Most of these parts are very beautifully carved, the screen is elaborately so, as well as the archbishop's seat or stall, which adjoins the inner side of it, and which is handsomely furnished.

The altar-piece is of the Corinthian order, painted of a stone colour (as are all the other parts of the chapel), and gilded. The floor, which is raised a step for the communion-table, is railed in, and neatly carpeted, and above are the words "*sursum corda*." On the south side is a plain moveable pulpit, and immediately opposite, over the vestry-room, a box with curtains, &c. for his grace's family to attend divine service.

Notwithstanding the present handsome appearance of this chapel, it was undoubtedly more splendid in the Romish times. Cranmer is thought to have removed many of its superstitious decorations; and those restored during the short primacy of Pole, were probably all taken away by Archbishop Parker.

An organ was here, however, even in the time of the latter prelate, for he bequeathes "*organa mea choralia in sacello Lambithi sita*," to his successors: and Laud makes a similar bequest of one in his will (A); it is therefore somewhat remarkable that the chapel should be at present unfurnished with this

(A) " Item, I give to my successor (if the present troubles in the state leave me any) my organ in the chapel at Lambeth, provided that he leave it to the see for ever. Likewise I give him my barge and the furniture to it. But in case the archbishopric be dissolved (as it is threatened), then I will that my executor add the organ, the barge, and such pictures as are mine, to my estate, that is, *if they escape plundering*." Troubles of Archbishop Laud.



Reproduced by J. R. Green - Drawn by W. H. Pyne

Specimens of the ornamental Carvings, &c. now employed in the Palace



## LAMBETH PALACE.

decent appendage. But the greatest beauty of this religious edifice before the destructive civil wars, was the very fine painted glass of its windows put up by Archbishop Morton, as appeared by his device in those windows. The subject represented by this glass was the history of man from the creation to the day of judgment, three lights in a window. “The two side-lights contained the types in the Old Testament, and the middle light the anti-type and verity of the New. The outward chapel had two windows with the day of judgment. There was particularly amongst them a *crucifix*” (probably a representation of the crucifixion, a necessary part of the scriptural story). Archbishop Laud, at his coming to Lambeth, found these windows “shameful to look on, all diversly patched, like a poor beggar’s coat,” as his words are; and repaired them. This laudable action of the prelate, which would now be justly esteemed a mark of good taste and liberality, formed in that narrow age of puritanical bigotry the subject of a criminal charge; it being alleged against him on his trial, “that he did repair the story of those windows by their like in the Mass Book:” but this he utterly denied, and affirmed that he and his secretary made out the story as well as they could by the remains that were unbroken. These beautiful windows were all defaced by our outrageous reformers in the last century, who, under pretence of abhorring idols, made no scruple of committing sacrilege (A).

There is no account or appearance of interments in the chapel, except that of Archbishop Parker before mentioned. He died in 1575, aged seventy-two, and desired by his will to lie here. Accordingly, at his death, his bowels were put into an urn (a *pitcher* one writer terms it), and deposited in the Duke’s chapel in Lambeth church. His body by his request was buried at the upper end of this chapel against the communion-table on the south side, under a monument of his own erecting, and placed by his direction against that part of the chapel where he used to pray, with a Latin inscription composed by his old friend Dr. Walter Haddon.

The spot where this prelate’s body now rests is marked by the following notice cut in a stone of the pavement immediately before the communion rails:

“ CORPUS  
MATTHÆI  
ARCHIEPISCOPI  
TANDEM HIC  
QVIESCIT.”

(A) Ducarel’s Lambeth.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

The ancient monument, which originally stood near this spot, is at present placed in a corner of the vestibulum against the wall. It is a plain altar-tomb of gray marble in the *Gothic* taste, and has at one end a small brass plate with the following inscription, written and placed there by Archbishop Sancroft, in whose time the body was discovered by the interference of Sir William Dugdale, and re-interred as before noticed (A).

MATTHÆI archiepiscopi cenotaphium :  
corpus enim, (ne nescias lector,)  
in adyto hujus sacelli olim rite conditum  
a sectariis perduellibus, anno MDCXLVIII,  
Effracto sacrilegè hoc ipso tumulo,  
elogio sepulchrali impiè refixo,  
direptis nefariè exuviis plumbeis,  
spoliatum, violatum, eliminatum ;  
etiam sub sterquilinis (proh scelus!) abstrusum :  
rege demum (plaudente cœlo & terra) redeunte,  
ex decreto baronum Angliæ, sedulo quæsitum,  
et sacello postliminio redditum,  
in ejus quasi medio tandem quiescit,  
Et QVIESCAT utinam,  
non nisi tuba ultima solicitandum.  
QVI DENVO DESECRAVERIT, SACER ESTO.

The communion plate in Lambeth chapel is mentioned to consist of the following utensils of *silver gilt* :

A plate, or dish—two flagons—a chalice, or cup (on the cover a lamb, holding a banner with a cross)—two candlesticks.

This plate has generally passed from one archbishop to another, especially since the time of Sheldon, who gave it by will to his successors to hold in it a life interest (only).

(A) “ It was the vile Matthew Hardy that caused Archbishop Parker to be dug up and buried beneath a dunghill, sold the lead wherein he was enclosed, and converted the tombstone to a table for the use of his own house. But in 1661 the said Hardy was obliged, by an order of the House of Lords, to find the body and reposit it near the place where it was before buried, and also erect a like monument over it (this must mean the original one), at his own proper cost and charge.” (Kennet’s Regist. and Chron.)

## LAMBETH PALACE.

"The common prayer-books being old and worn out, Archbishop Herring bought several new ones in quarto, handsomely bound and gilt, and covered the great chair near the communion-table, with some silk, which was found in a chest in the vestry." It is now covered with tawny-coloured velvet.

Besides the above, there appear to have been anciently more chapels, or places of prayer, within Lambeth Palace, mention being made of the great chapel in *Computus Ballivorum*, 15 Edw. II. as well as in other places, and also in the time of Chichele, when William Taylour was brought before him—"in capella majori infra manerium suum de Lameth pro tribunali sedente," which implies that there was a lesser one. Mention is likewise made of *magnum oratorium domini & oratorium domini*, which were distinct from the chapel. In which oratories were several ordinations, as we learn by the registers (A).

In Archbishop Peckham's register, 1280, is a memorandum for the reparation of the present chapel; and in the register of Archbishop Arundel, mention is made of a new one, or at least a new altar in it (the words do not distinctly indicate which), being consecrated in 1407 (B).

The crypt, beneath the chapel, is thought to be the oldest part of the Palace. It is very strongly vaulted with stone, and is thirty-six feet long by twenty-four feet wide; the height of the roof from the ground is about ten feet. These vaults are now converted into cellars, but might possibly be once used for divine worship, as there is an entrance to them from the cloisters. At one end are remains of a building supposed to have been a bakehouse or kitchen.

### VESTRY.

The vestry adjoins the east end of the chapel, and contains the following pictures :

1. A small piece unframed, representing an emaciated figure in bed, a cap nearly drawn over his eyes, and apparently dead, said to be Archbishop Juxon after his decease.

(A) Particularly in the time of Archbishop Arundel, as appears from the following instance. 26 of Feb. 1400, Sunday—"In oratoria infra manerium de Lambeth, Dnus. ordinavit Robert' Tunstall, rectorem eccl' poch' de Kylcomb Meneven' dic'," &c.

(B) *Dedicatio nave capelle Dni. infra manerium de Lambeth.*

Memorand' quod die Jovis, 22 die mensis Decembris, A. D. 1407, et trans' Dni. anno 12, Dnus. Thomas (Cant' archiepus.) &c. consecravit sive dedicavit quoddam altare in capella annex' fini orientali medii camere Dni. noviter construct' infra manerium suum de Lamyth, in honore beatissime Virginis Marie & festi annunciationis ejusdem. Ducarel's Lambeth.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

2. An ancient painting on board, with a man and woman (three-quarter lengths), described as Martin Luther and his wife, but totally unlike the common portraits of the former, both in dress and feature (A). The figures in this picture (though in great want of cleaning) are beautifully painted, and have a wonderful air of nature. The man wears a cap of that form usually worn about the reign of Henry the Eighth, and is regarding the female, whose hand he holds, with a look of uncommon satisfaction. The lady appears with child, has a sort of Dutch face, but very handsome and fair, and a most admirable expression of modesty. Nothing can be finer than the heads and hands in this piece.

3. Dr. Whichcote; 4. Mr. L. E. Dupin; and 5. Williams, Bishop of Chichester, with the date 1694.

6. A small ancient painting on board of Cardinal Pole.

7. A young man in a clerical habit, or rather that of a student, with a motto beneath, "*Rapido contrarium orbi*," supposed to be Archbishop Sancroft when young. Date 1650.

8. Archbishop Tillotson, unframed, 1694.

9. Bishop Evans of Bangor, afterwards of Meath, 1707.

10. Gardiner, Bishop of Lincoln, 1694.

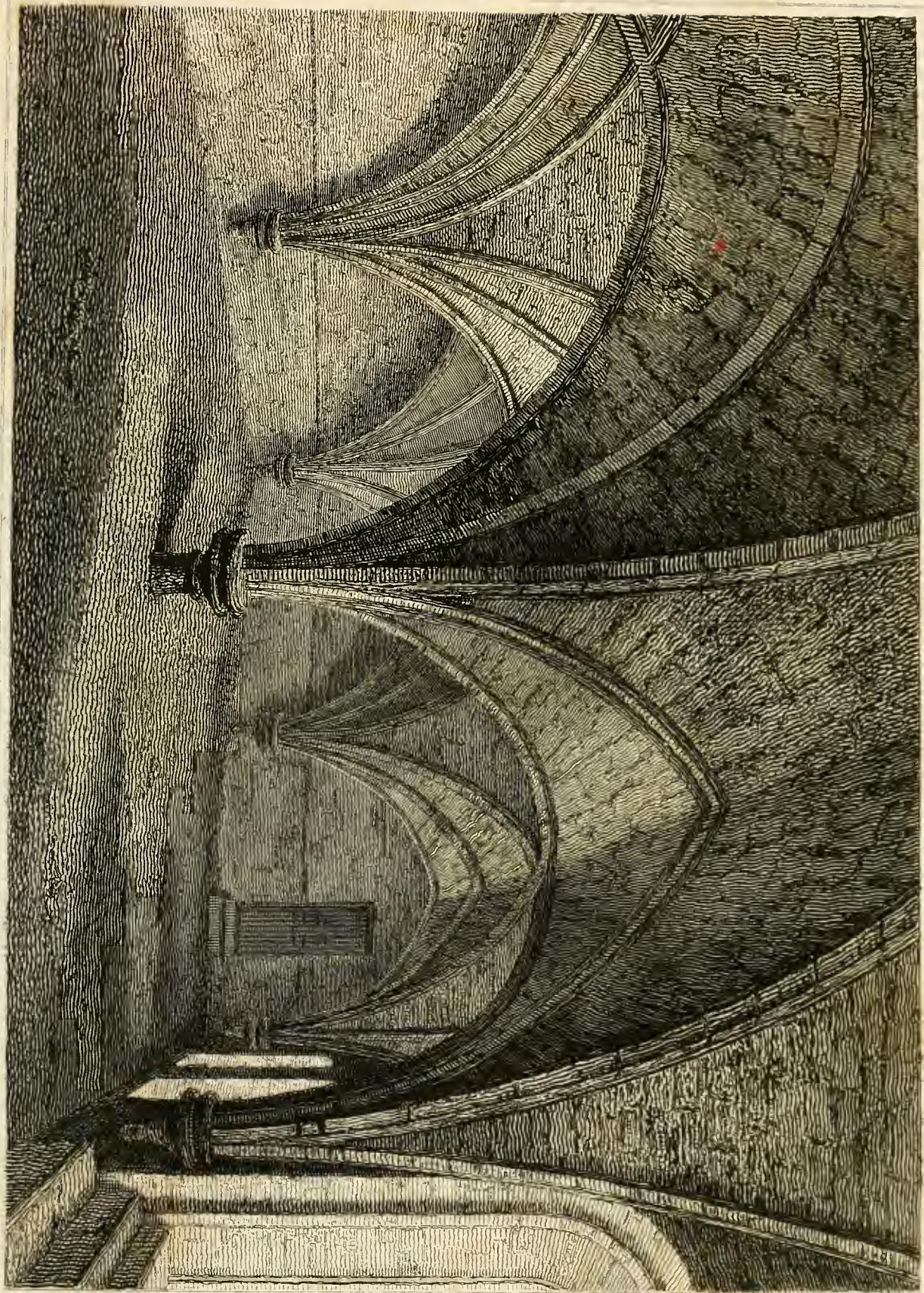
11. A copy of Archbishop Warham. Another is in the library.

The door leading from the great dining-room into the vestry was made by Archbishop Wake. Before his time there was no passage that way into the chapel, but they used to go out at the side door by the stairs, and descending two steps, went to chapel through the vestry by a door now stopped up, and which is converted into a press for hanging the surplices.

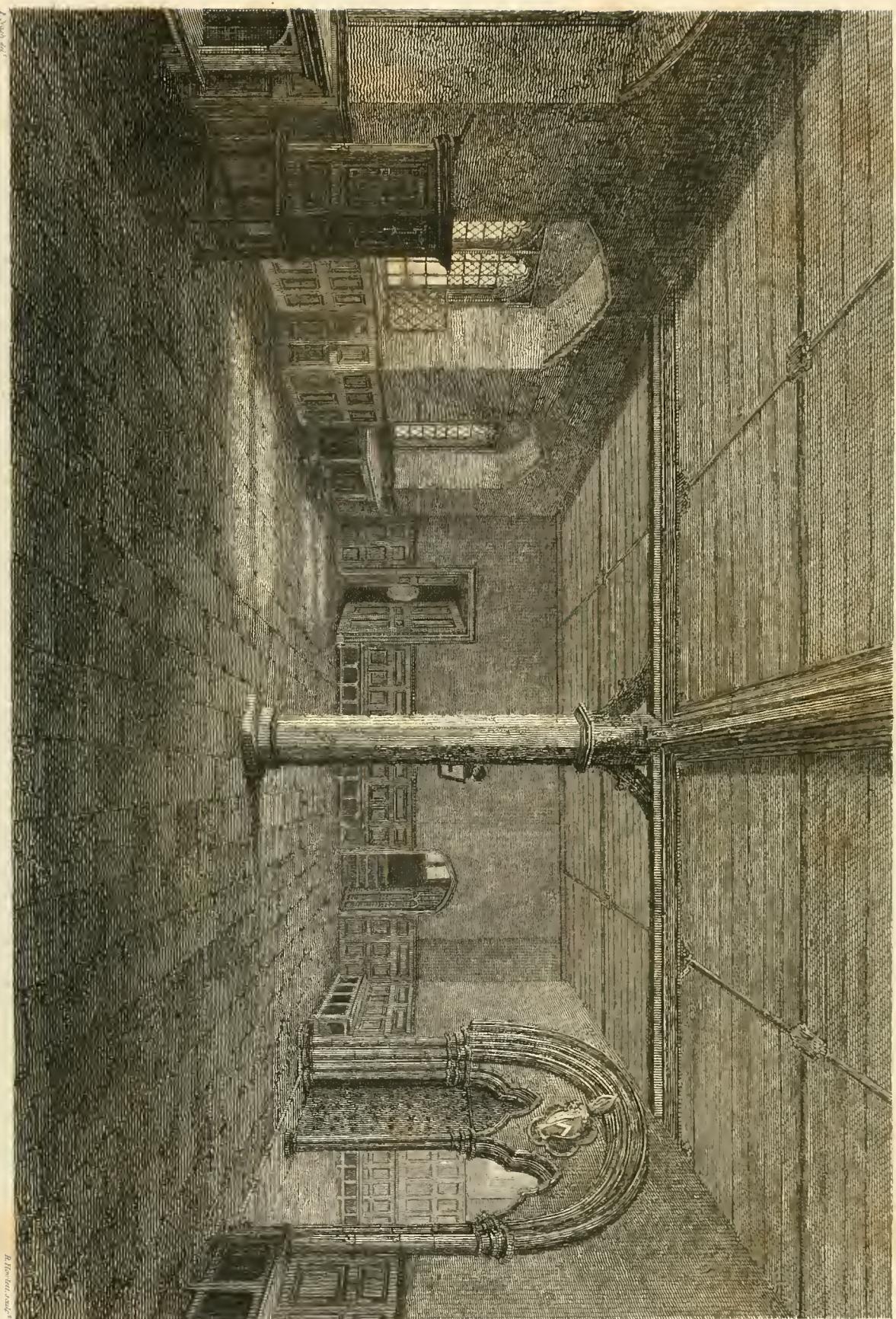
## POST ROOM.

This apartment (so called from a large pillar, or post, in the midst, which supports the roof) is a part of the building of the Lollards' Tower, and forms a sort of porch or entrance to the chapel. It has a flat panelling ceiling, ornamented with grotesque figures of angels, bearing shields of arms, scrolls, &c. On the west side looking to the Thames are three pointed windows, and opposite is the doorway of the chapel, a large circular stone arch, enclosing two pointed ones in the Norman style, and surmounted by the arms of Archbishop Laud.

(A) Neither the curious original picture of him in the Museum, nor that in the Lambeth gallery, bear the least resemblance to this.

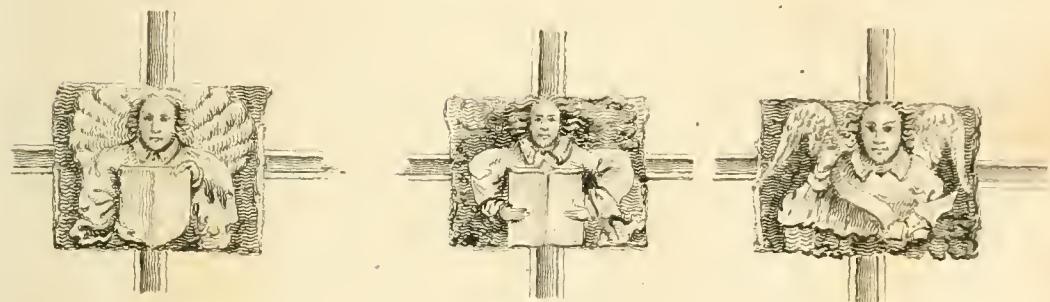
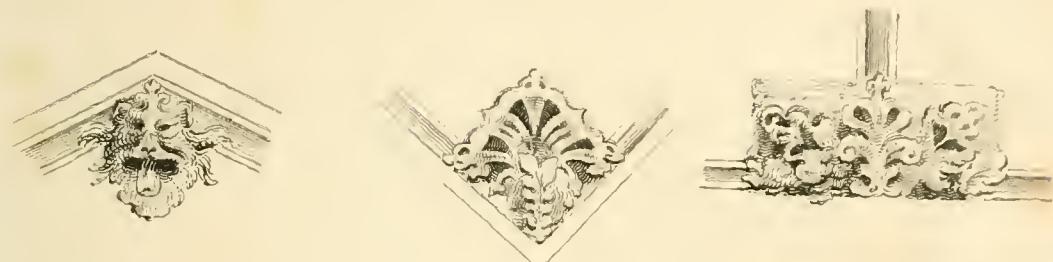






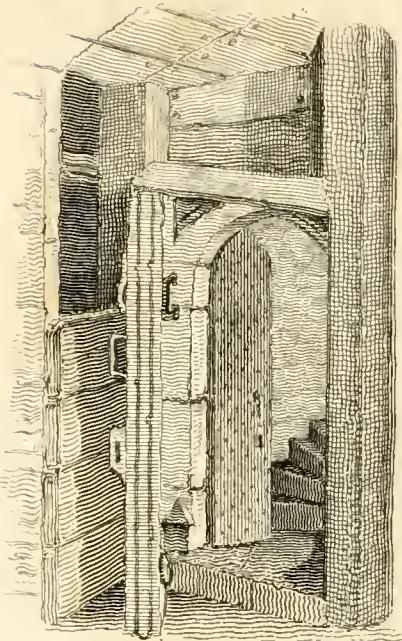
Interior of the Royal Throne in the S. Maria Novella Palace.



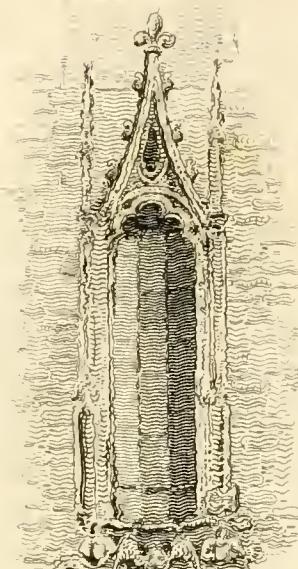




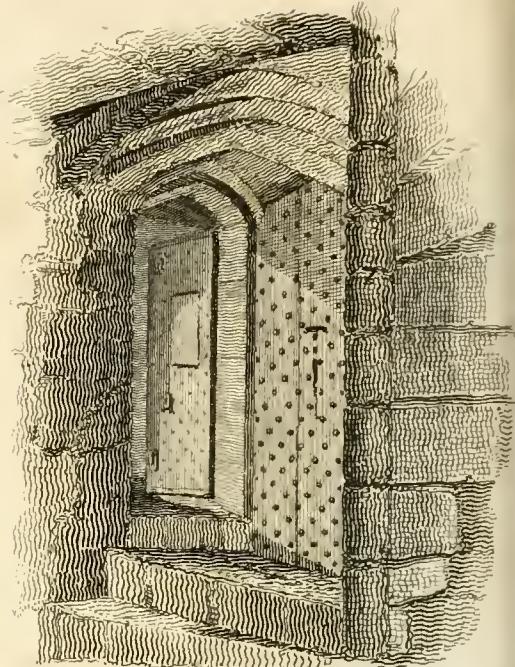




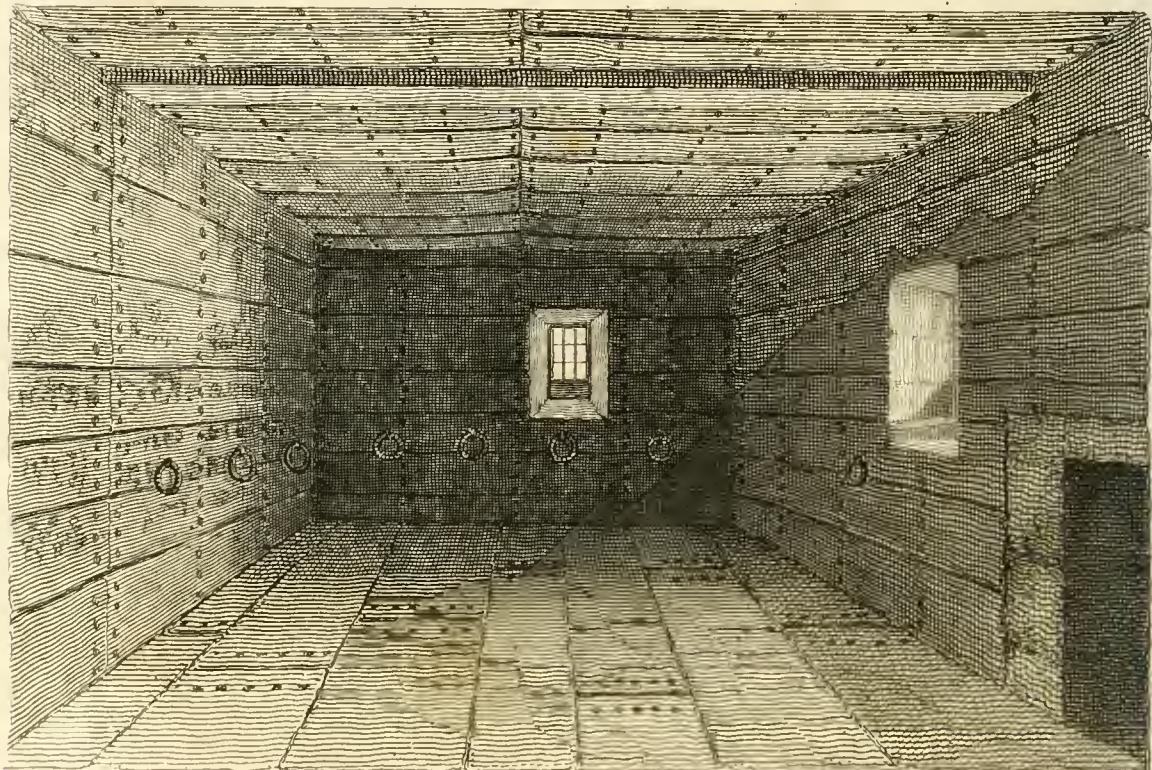
*Inside view of the doorway entering in Lollard's Prison.*



*Viche in the  
containing  
T. turneri  
Becket.*



Outside of D.



*Interior of Lollard's Prison & Fac simile of Writing on the Walls.*

*Interior of Lollards' Prison & Fac simile of Writing on the Walls.*

þeo siſt granaru arao  
Hic fuit piercūxus p̄ h̄o t̄mpe  
Ihom Workis che larrasoy: v̄tōie te n̄m  
chesum dæcer ihc estemorius l̄d̄ḡt̄v̄che farlep Ichm

## LAMBETH PALACE.

Near one of the windows stand an ancient table, and a moveable pulpit or reading-desk.

From this place, by a low pointed door and spiral stone staircase we ascend the

### OLLARDS' TOWER,

at the very top of which is a small room, about twelve feet long and nine broad, which constant tradition has identified as the prison of the ancient religious sect called Lollards, and which indeed bears horrid evidences of such a destination.

This room is entered by a little pointed stone doorway, barely sufficient for one person to pass at a time, which doorway has an inner and outer door of strong oak, thickly studded with iron, and fastenings to correspond. The first thing that arrests the attention on entering, is, the large iron rings fastened to the wainscot which lines the walls. There are *eight* of these rings still firmly fixed, and about breast-high, in this order; *three* on the south side, *four* on the west side, and *one* on the north side. The wainscot, the ceiling, and the floor of this chamber are all of oak, and near an inch and a half in thickness. It has two very small windows, narrowing outwards, one to the west, the other to the north. A small chimney is on the north part, and upon the sides are various scratches, half sentences, initials, &c. cut out with a knife, by the prisoners who are supposed to have been confined here.

These sentences are all in the old English character, and in general written so rudely as to be not easily decyphered; Dr. Ducarel has picked out the following, which are inserted in his History of the Palace:

Deo fit gratiarum (gratiarū) actio—petit Jougauham  
Ihe and John Syocke Barbur and scandelar  
Jhs cyppe me out of all el compene amen  
Thomas Bacar—the esto morinens  
Hic avit—Austin—John Worth  
Chessam Doctor—Nosce te ips 'm  
Farley—ihe—John (Johan) Syocke  
Pierre Amackki, (John Pork).

## LAMBETH PALACE.

There are several names and other memorials besides the above, which may with some difficulty be traced ; and in one or two places is a crucifix, the letters **IHS**, and other characters cut.

By a small door opposite the entrance to the Lollards' prison, is a way to the leads of the chapel, from whence there is a very fine view of the Palace, park, gardens, &c. At the very top of this tower is fixed the chapel bell.

The Lollards' Tower, in which the above prison is situated, and which probably received its name from that circumstance, stands at the south-west corner of the Palace adjoining the Thames, and is, as before observed, the work of Chichele, who was a very great builder and repairer here in the years 1424, 1425, 1429, 1431, 1444, and 1445 (A), when he spent, as appears by his steward's accounts, large sums of money. This tower cost in the whole £278 : 2 : 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ , and each item of the expense is set down in the *computus ballivorum*, or steward's accounts of the year. By these it appears, that every foot in height of this building, including the whole circumference, cost 13*s. 4d.* for the work. The iron-work used about the windows and doors amounted to 1322 $\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. in weight, at three-halfpence per pound, to £10 : 14 : 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ , and 3000 bricks were used for stopping the windows between the chapel and that tower.

On the west side was a tabernacle or niche made, in which was placed the image of St. Thomas, which image cost 13*s. 4d.* A bricklayer's and a taylor's wages were then by the day, with victuals, *4d.* without victuals, *6d.* or *6 $\frac{1}{2}d.$* ; a labourer's with victuals, *3d.* without victuals, *3 $\frac{1}{2}d.$*  But most of this tower was done by the gross, as the computers call it, or the great.

To make way for the erection of this fabric, some other buildings on the same site, it seems, were taken down and cleared away, but of what nature they were, whether prisons or no, is not known.

It is certain that the Archbishops of Canterbury had prisons here before this tower was built ; for we have an account of a married chaplain brought before Archbishop Arundel in the year 1402, out of his prisons within his

(A) In this archbishop's time, the following places are enumerated in the account of the Palace : The great chamber, the little chamber, study, parlour, or *prolocutorium*, great hall or porch, steward's chamber, steward of the household's chamber, auditor's chamber, registry, register's chamber, guard-chamber, *camera armigerorum*, the archbishop's oratory, the great oratory (this could not be the chapel, which is mentioned lower down), clerk of the kitchen's apartment, cook's room, chaudry, ewry, adjoining the chapel, storehouse, pantry, larder, fountain, or aqueduct in the kitchen, great cloister, little ditto, besides other meaner apartments. A rabbit-garden is also specified.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

manor of Lambeth ; but it is now impossible to ascertain where those prisons stood. The Lollards were very much persecuted in the times of Arundel and Chichele ; and several of the proceedings against them are extant in the registers of this see (A). William Tailour, in particular, was brought to Lambeth before Archbishop Chichele, but he was not confined there, being expressly said, in Wilkins's Councils, to have been then, and long before, in the Bishop of Worcester's custody (B). However, some of the Lollards were undoubtedly confined in this tower, which still retains the Lollards' name, and has all the appearance of a prison. This we may reasonably conclude from the following circumstances :

In 1402 it is expressly asserted, that some of the Lollards were examined here, in the time of Archbishop Arundel, and again in that of Archbishop Chichele ; and even John Wiclef is said to have appeared before delegates in the chapel at Lambeth. (T. Walsingham Hist. and J. Lewis's Hist. of J. Wiclef.)

In 1511 Archbishop Warham's proceedings against divers reputed heretics in his court held at Lambeth, are mentioned in Bishop Burnet's History of the Reformation. And in 1531, during the primacy of the same, the venerable Hugh Latymer, after being excommunicated for a supposed act of contumacy, was ordered by the archbishop to remain in close custody in his manor of Lambeth.

The exterior of the Lollards' Tower has a fine venerable appearance, and is the only part of the Palace remaining that is built entirely of stone. It consists of a large tower fronting the Thames, and a smaller square projection on the south side, somewhat receding from it : the whole building is five

(A) Reg. Chichele ii. fol. 57. a.

(B) William Tailour, priest and master of arts, at his first appearance at Lambeth, September 12, being brought before Archbishop Chichele, found him in his *library*, sitting upon his tribunal, when Tailour confessed that fourteen years before he had been excommunicated by Arundel on a charge of heresy ; but, now abjuring such notions, and taking the requisite oath of submission to such sentence as should be subjoined, he was promised absolution, and on the 14th of the same month he was again brought before Archbishop Chichele in his chapel at Lambeth, and with the usual ceremony released from the excommunication. February 22, &c. the same year, Tailour appeared a third time before the archbishop, who was then seated judicially in his *chapel*, and he was now convicted of being a relapsed heretic. In consequence, he was on the last day of the month degraded in form of all his clerical functions, and delivered up to the secular power. Chichele himself presided in St. Paul's cathedral, when the sentence of deprivation was executed.

The principal tenets deemed heretical in Tailour were—that prayer ought to be addressed to God only—that praying to any created being is idolatrous—and that the worship due to God was not due to Christ in his *human*, but in his *divine* nature. Wilkins, Council. vol. iii. p. 407—413.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

stories high. The larger tower has in front a number of fine windows, which give light to the several apartments it contains, now devoted to various purposes, as lodgings, &c. : the smaller one, at the top of which is the prison, is plainer and more massy in its appearance. Between the two windows of the third story of the principal tower, is the beautiful niche, in which originally stood the statue of St. Thomas à Becket, the sculpture of the upper part of which is still fresh and sharp. The lower stories of these towers are now used as cellars. The whole is finely shaded by the venerable trees of what is called the “Bishop’s Walk.”

### GALLERY.

The building of the long gallery is traditionally ascribed to Archbishop Pole ; but of this fact, though highly probable, there is no direct evidence (A). This noble apartment claims particular notice for the fine collection of portraits of primates and prelates with which it is decorated ; among the rest, that of its reputed founder himself. This head of the cardinal, which is copied from a fine original in the Barberini palace, represents him with a beard of a much more moderate size than usual, and Dr. Ducarel from that circumstance offers some reasons in favour of its being a more authentic likeness. It bears, in the same person’s opinion, the greatest resemblance to the *Horoologia* print, which certainly gives beard enough, and is probably genuine.

The most curious pictures in this room, besides the above, are the heads of Archbishop Arundel (27 Hen. IV.), a copy from a very valuable and unique portrait of that prelate preserved in the Penshurst collection, among the pictures of the constables of Queenborough Castle, of which the archbishop it seems was one (B). This head is more interesting for its antiquity than its merit : the crosier and ornaments of the robes are gilded in the taste of the times.

Archbishop Chichele may be mentioned as a companion to Arundel, being finished much in the same style, and probably taken from stained glass.

(A) Ducarel’s History of Lambeth Palace, p. 16. Denne’s Addenda, p. 180. Lysons’s Environs, vol. i.

(B) It was certainly built about his time, as is evident from the fine mantled carving of the wainscot. Dr. Ducarel supposes the cardinal to be the founder of the whole pile of brick building fronting the west between the Lollards’ Tower and the Great Court, for his motto was “*Estote prudentes sicut serpentes & innocentes sicut columbae;*” which motto, with representations of a serpent and dove (the serpent twined round a globe, and the dove perched at top), are on two panes of that building directly fronting the west gateway in a room belonging to the receiver. On the ground floor of the same building is a beautiful painting on glass of the Crucifixion, and in a window up one pair of stairs a very neat, ancient sun-dial. The same archbishop, he says, probably built or repaired the cloister under the gallery.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

The fine portrait of Warham (the boast of this gallery) was painted by Holbein, and by him presented to that prelate, together with the head of Erasmus. These two pictures passed by the will of Warham and his successors till they came to Archbishop Laud, after whose death they were missing till the time of Sancroft, who fortunately recovered the present portrait by the interference of Sir William Dugdale : that of Erasmus was lost (a). This fine picture of Warham is well known from Vertue's large print ; there are good copies of it in the library and in the vestry.

Archbishop Parker, an original, painted in 1572, in all probability, by Richard Lyne, an artist of great merit, retained by the archbishop on his establishment, under whom he jointly practised the arts of painting and engraving (b). A second portrait of the same prelate, said to be by Holbein, and presented to Archbishop Potter by James West, Esq. President of the Royal Society, is at a small distance.

Martin Luther, a small head on board, from an old collection of pictures at Nurembourg, whether original or not, is unknown. It has much of the character ascribed to that boisterous reformer, and resembles the common portraits, but is totally unlike the picture of him in the vestry.

Cranmer, Whitgift, and an imaginary head of St. Dunstan, have nothing remarkable. The same may be said of the portraits of Grindal, Sheldon, &c.

A singular portrait of Catherine Parr ~~was~~ found a place here ; not without just claim, remarks Mr. Pennant ; it being reasonable to suppose, but for the death of her tyrant, she would have been devoted to the stake for the favour she bore to the reformed religion. This curious picture (a three-quarter length) is painted on board ; the dress is scarlet and gold, uncommonly rich. The face is much younger and handsomer, and bears not a single trace of the print among the Illustrious Heads engraved by Houbraken, but from several circumstances has a much greater probability of being genuine (c).

Archbishop Abbot is a fine picture, bearing the date 1610, but is eclipsed by the capital portrait of his successor Laud, most admirably done by Vandyke (d).

(a) These two pictures in Archbishop Parker's time were valued at £6 !

(b) See Granger, vol. i. p. 202.

(c) It has been engraved by Mr. Thane in his " British Autographs."

(d) This picture was formerly in the dining-room, but has been removed hither with some others. Rundle, Bishop of Derry, and Berkely, of Cloyne, mentioned by Ducarel to be in the gallery, were in the library, apparently for the purpose of being cleaned ; and Bishop Fox, said to be in the latter place by

## LAMBETH PALACE.

The other portraits in this gallery are chiefly those of eminent modern bishops, and are very numerous. They consist of full lengths, the size of life, of the following persons :

Gilbert Burnet, Bishop of Sarum, author of the “History of his own Times,” and many other works by which he is well known. The picture is dated 1689, and represents him in the robes of chancellor of the garter. This is a spirited piece, and the colouring rich and brilliant. Bishop Burnet was buried in Clerkenwell church, beneath a plain gravestone of gray marble, which was to be seen as a part of the pavement some time after demolishing the old church.

Bishop Hough of Oxford, afterwards of Worcester, date 1690. The determined manner in which this excellent man supported the rights of his college, and of the university, in opposition to the arbitrary mandate of James the Second, places him in the foremost rank of patriots. His piety was no less conspicuous than his courage, and he attained the great age of ninety-three without being thought to have lived too long. See his character, and a fine plate of his monument, in Green’s History of Worcester, in the cathedral of which city he lies buried.

Lloyd (1699), the predecessor of Bishop Hough in the sees of Litchfield and Worcester, and one of the seven prelates committed to the Tower by the despotic and infatuated James the Second. Burnet represents him as a holy, humble, and patient man, ever ready to do good. He has a most primitive appearance.

Patrick, Bishop of Ely, 1691. He was first Dean of Peterborough and afterwards Bishop of Chichester, from whence he was translated to Ely. He was a most eminent casuist, and a consummate master of the popish controversy, an instance of which is mentioned in his life. Dr. Patrick and Dr. William Jane had a conference in the presence of King James with Giffard, a doctor of the Sorbonne, and Mr. Tilden, who went by the name of Dr. Godden. The subject of this dispute was, “The rule of faith, and the proper judge of controversy.” The popish doctors were pursued through all the intricacies of sophistry, and so closely pressed by their antagonists, that they were fairly put to silence. The king left them very abruptly, and was heard to say, that “He never saw a bad cause so well, nor a good one so ill maintained.”

the same author, is now hung in the gallery. Some other alterations have taken place in the disposition of the pictures as given in Dr. Ducarel’s History.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

Bishop Thomas, of Winchester (1761), and Terrick of London, are two good portraits, by Dance. Dr. Benjamin Hoadly, successively Bishop of Bangor, Hereford, Salisbury, and Winchester, is the production of his wife Mrs. Sarah Hoadly (Curtis), as signified by the inscription beneath, and is a picture which confers much merit on this female artist.

The other portraits are, Bishop Moore of Ely, 1707 ; Dr. Fleetwood, 1714 ; Dr. Gooch, 1750 ; and Dr. Mawson, 1754—all styled bishops of the same see. A very fine picture of Dr. Pearce, Bishop of Bangor, in 1747, and a large full length of Charles the First, a copy from Vandyke.

These pictures, with such additions as have from time to time been made to them, have been left by each archbishop to his successors. Archbishop Parker in his will gives to his successors for ever the pictures of Bishop Warham, and of Erasmus, in his gallery “(*in deambulatorio sitas*).” Archbishop Grindal bequeathed the same to his next successor. Archbishop Laud gave them to his successors in the same manner by a clause in his will : “As for the pictures in the gallery at Lambeth, I leave them to succession, as well those that I found there, as those which I have added ;” but if the archbishopric was dissolved, he ordered that the pictures that were his should be added to his estate. In his time (the author of the “History of the Troubles, &c. of Archbishop Laud” informs us) there were three fine pictures, which had been given by Cardinal Pole : 1. The four fathers of the western church, St. Ambrose, St. Jerome, St. Augustine, St. Gregory ; with a dove above them. 2. The *Ecce Homo*, as Pilate brought Christ forth and shewed him to the Jews. 3. The third related to St. John, x. 1, 2 ; and in it the pope and the friars were represented as climbing up to get in at the windows (A).

The windows of this apartment are enriched with beautiful stained glass, containing the arms of many of the primates ; particularly the *bow* window, in which are the arms of all the Protestant archbishops from Cranmer to Cornwallis. These arms of Archbishop Cranmer, remarks Mr. Warton, mentioned “to remain in a window of Lambeth House,” together with the arms of the other archbishops since the Reformation, and placed in the same window, were painted at the cost of, and set up by, my lord Archbishop Sancroft not many years since.

Those in the other windows are certainly more ancient. As, in the first

(A) Troubles of Arch. Laud.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

window, 1. argent, 3 Catherine wheels, sable, within a border of the second. Supposed to belong to Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury, and the reputed founder of the present Palace, but erroneously (A).

In the second, 1. Beauchamp first quarter, Warwick second quarter.  
2. London and Kemp.

In the fourth window, those of Bouchier and Chichele.

In the fifth, the arms of St. Edmund and Warham.

And in the east window facing the door, the arms of Archbishop Kemp, dated 1452, and those of Archbishop Reynolds; inscription “*Gualterus Reynolds, 1313*;” both of which appear of a great age, and are very brilliant and well preserved.

## CLOISTERS.

*Magnum claustrum, and parvum claustrum*, the great cloisters, and little cloisters, are mentioned in the steward's accounts for the years 1224 and 1443, and consequently at those early periods formed parts of the Palace.

Of these, the little, or inner cloisters (though probably not the same buildings), were remaining till the time of Archbishop Herring, by whose order they were taken down. Dr. Ducarel, who remembered them, says, they stood on the north side without the chapel, being covered and floored with tiles, and supported by twelve pillars. They reached from east to west parallel to the north side of the chapel (on the outside of a pantry, opposite to the steward's room, in which pantry stands one of the aqueducts), and went quite up to the garden wall, being nearly as long as the chapel.

The site of these cloisters is called the Burying-ground, possibly from having been anciently used for interments, though when Archbishop Herring, on the removal of the cloisters, had it dug, and the weeds cleared, no bones nor any signs of them were found.

The present cloisters stand on the south side of the chapel, their north side being bounded by the great hall, and their eastern and western sides by the guard-chamber and the Lollards' Tower. They include an area but of small dimensions, and are apparently of modern construction, that is to say, not much older than the library which they support (1610). Their sides are plain, and the ceiling flat, composed of common laths and plaster. They serve as avenues to the various parts of the Palace.

(A) They are the arms of the ancient family of Scott, of Scott Hall, in Kent.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

The library contains the following paintings and curiosities :

1. An original portrait of the founder Archbishop Bancroft, with the date 1604.
2. Warham—a copy from Holbein in the long gallery.
3. Dr. Rundle, Bishop of Derry. 4. Berkeley, Bishop of Cloyne.  
N. B. The two latter portraits were formerly in the gallery.
5. Fox, Bishop of Winchester in the reigns of Henry the Seventh and Henry the Eighth.
6. Dr. Peter Du Moulin, a learned divine, and domestic chaplain to Archbishop Juxon.
7. Dr. Wilkins, formerly librarian.

Over the chimney is a fine south view of Canterbury cathedral, brought from Croydon palace, and said (A) to have been a gift of Mr. Dodd, the bookseller, in Ave Maria Lane, to Archbishop Herring.

The library is also embellished with some neat views of this Palace. An original impression of the large scarce plan of London by Ralph Aggas; a valuable set of prints of all the Archbishops of Canterbury from 1504, collected by Archbishop Cornwallis; and a series of the most eminent reformers and fathers of the Protestant church: the last a set of proofs from the work called "*Biographia Evangelica*," presented by the author Mr. Middleton.

The windows contain likewise some fine painted glass; as the arms of the Archbishops Bancroft, Laud, &c. These arms were lately collected from different parts of the house in which they were dispersed, and placed here: among them are those of Philip the Second of Spain (the husband of Mary), as knight of the garter. The last were formerly in the centre of the bow window of the gallery, where they were probably placed in compliment to the Spanish match by Pole, its reputed founder, and who was archbishop during the short reign of Philip and Mary. There are likewise portraits in stained glass of St. Augustine, the first Archbishop of Canterbury, and of Chichele. Round the head of the latter is the motto, "*Nosce Te ipsum*," which belonged to Archbishop Stafford, and was improperly placed here by a glazier in Archbishop Herring's time. Beneath the head of Augustine are the following lines :

(A) Denne's Addenda.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

### ST. AUGUSTINUS.

So carefull of his chardge, soe meeke a minde,  
Soe deeply learned, so Christianlye inclin'd ;  
And one that heretickes did more confound,  
Since the Apostles tyme hath not beene found.

He died in the year of our Lord 440, of his age 70.

Near the chimney hangs a singular curiosity, the shell of a land tortoise, which the inscription on it informs us, lived to the great age of 120 years, having been placed in the garden by Archbishop Laud in 1633, where it continued till 1753, the time of Archbishop Herring, and possibly might have lived till the present, had it not been killed by the negligence of the gardener.

### THE LIBRARY OF MANUSCRIPTS

is situated over the west side of the one we have been describing, and is divided into two parts ; the first containing the registers and archives of the see of Canterbury, the second the MSS. of a miscellaneous nature. The registers relate to a vast variety of subjects, and contain entries of acts respecting the temporalities of the archbishops ; homages ; popes' bulls ; letters to and from popes, cardinals, kings, princes, and others ; commissions and proxies ; dispensations ; appeals ; marriages ; divorces ; institutions and collations to benefices ; appropriations of livings ; regulations in religious houses ; enrolment and registration of wills and testaments ; processes ; sentences ; and a multitude of other judicial acts and instruments of various kinds passing under the cognizance of the archbishops throughout the whole province of Canterbury (A). Besides

(A) The registers of the see of Canterbury do not go so far back as those of some other sees. Archbishop Kilwarby (who became archbishop in 1272, and resigned the see in 1279, on being made Cardinal and Bishop of Portua) is said to have carried the registers of this see with him to Rome \* (where they probably now remain, but have been hitherto unsuccessfully inquired after). The oldest register at present deposited in the library at Lambeth, is that of Archbishop Peckham, which begins in June 1279 †. These registers were anciently kept in the priory of St. Gregory at Canterbury, but after their removal to Lambeth acquired the name of “ *Lambeth Registers.*”

\* See Reg. Peckham, fol. 152, c.

† The Peckham Register contains 249 leaves, making 498 sides ; the beginning is divided into eleven *quaterni* ; but that method is not continued throughout. A *quaternus*, properly speaking, is a skin of parchment, divided into eight leaves, making sixteen sides ; but some of these are longer than others. This register is written in a strong hand, and is full of abbreviations.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

the above, this part of the library contains two large folio volumes of *papal bulls*, ranged alphabetically according to the names of the popes, viz. from Pope Alexander the Third, A. D. 1155, to Clement the Seventh, A. D. 1534. *Ancient charters* and instruments relative to the estates of the see of Canterbury, &c. mostly of the reign of Henry the Eighth, bound up in thirteen folio volumes. *Augmentations of livings*, &c. from 1647 to 1658, in fifty-eight volumes. Presentations to benefices. Counterparts of leases of church lands. *Notitia parochialis*, or returns of the state and condition of churches in different parts of England, in six volumes. References to endowments of vicarages in the different dioceses, made from the registers of the bishops, religious houses, &c. by Dr. Ducarel, in two folio volumes. And the *parliamentary surveys*, of bishops, deans, and chapters, made during the time of the Commonwealth, with a view to their sale, and which at the Restoration were, by the intervention of government, fortunately preserved to the use of the public. These are bound up in twenty-one large folio volumes, and though not the original papers signed by the surveyors, but transcripts made at the time, are

The following is a list of these registers, with the names by which they are called, and the time of their respective continuance, viz.

Name.	From	To	Name.	From	To
Peckham — —	1279	—	1292	Warham — —	1504 — 1532
Winchelsey — —	1294	—	1313	Cranmer — —	1533 — 1553
Reynolds — —	1314	—	1322	Pole (cardinal) — —	1556 — 1558
N. B. There are not any registers of arch-bishops Mepham, Stratford, Ulford, and Bradwarden, remaining; they were arch-bishops	1322	—	1349	Parker (2 vols.) — —	1559 — 1575
Islip — — —	1349	—	1366	Grindal — —	1575 — 1583
Langham — — —	1366	—	1368	Whitgift (3 vols.) — —	1583 — 1604
Wittlessey — — —	1368	—	1374	Bancroft — —	1604 — 1610
Sudbury — — —	1375	—	1381	Abbot (3 vols.) — —	1610 — 1633
Courtney — — —	1381	—	1391	Laud (2 vols.) — —	1633 — 1644
Arundell (2 vols.) — —	1397	—	1413	After which the see was vacant 16 years until	
Chicheley (2 vols.) — —	1414	—	1441	Juxon — —	1660 — 1663
Stafford (1 vol.) — —	1443	—	1452	Sheldon — —	1663 — 1667
Kemp (1 vol.) — —	1452	—	1453	Sancroft — —	1677 — 1691
Bouchier — — —	1454	—	1486	Tillotson (3 vols.) — —	1691 — 1694
Morton — — —	1486	—	1498	Tenison (2 vols.) — —	1694 — 1715
Deane — — —	1498	—	1499	Wake (3 vols.) — —	1715 — 1736
				Potter (1 vol.) — —	1736 — 1747
				The whole of these registers occupy forty-one very large folio volumes. Those of the subsequent primates are kept in Doctors' Commons.	
				N. B. There are proper Indexes to the whole collection.	

## LAMBETH PALACE.

now admitted to be produced in evidence in the courts of justice as original records.

The MSS. of a miscellaneous nature, and which occupy the other part of the library, consist of four sets, namely, 1. Those of Lambeth collected by the different archbishops; 2. Those of Henry Wharton; 3. Those formerly belonging to George, Lord Carew, Earl of Totness (the two last sets purchased by Archbishop Tenison); and, 4. Those of Tenison given by the said archbishop. They are thus numbered:

Codices MSS. Lambethani,	N° 1.	576.
Whartoniani,	— 577.	595.
Carewani,	— 596.	638.
Tenisoniani,	— 639.	888.

Which last was the number of MSS. entered in the catalogue in 1758; but the total in 1784 was 1147, and has since increased.

Among these manuscripts the following are particularly curious:

1. "The notable wise Sayings of Philosophers," translated out of French into English, by Anthony Woodville, Earl Rivers; finished December 24. *anno* 16 Edward IV. This MS. contains the very fine illumination of Earl Rivers, presenting Caxton the printer to King Edward the Fourth, in presence of his queen, the Duke of York, and many others of the nobility, and likewise of his infant son, afterwards Edward the Fifth. The portrait of Edward the Fifth was supposed by Vertue to be the only authentic likeness of that prince extant, and as such was engraved by him in his series of the English monarchs (a). Horace Walpole has placed a print of the illumination itself before his "Royal and Noble Authors;" and Mr. Harding of Pall Mall has lately engraved the portrait of Earl Rivers for his ingenious Illustration of Shakespear. The colours in this little picture are beautifully vivid, and the drawing of considerable merit for the age.

2. A very beautiful Salisbury missal on vellum, in folio, supposed to have

(a) On the north window of Canterbury cathedral are the figures of Edward the Fourth, his son, and Richard, Duke of York: likewise of Edward the Fourth's queen and his two daughters, much mutilated. But a very complete representation of all these royal personages, hitherto little noticed, is now known to be extant in the east window of the church of Little Malvern, in Worcestershire, of which an exact description may be seen in Stephens's Continuation of Dugdale's Monasticon, vol. i. p. 353. Another portrait of Edward the Fifth on a glass window, in St. George's chapel, Windsor, has been lately published in the 9th No. of Carter's English Antiquities.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

belonged to Archbishop Chichele, by his arms, finely emblazoned, being inserted in two places.

3. The Chronicle of St. Albans, on vellum folio, finely illuminated, temp. Hen. 6.

4. A most beautiful folio MS. on vellum, supposed to be of the 13th century, representing the Apocalypse of St. John, with a short Latin exposition in seventy-eight matchless illuminations, whose colours are in very fine preservation, and the gold uncommonly brilliant. To this is added another singular curiosity, containing several figures of Our Saviour, the Virgin Mary, some saints, two ancient Archbishops of Canterbury, the death of William Rufus, &c. &c. very curiously drawn, and in excellent preservation.

5. A curious Saxon manuscript of the eighth century, containing a fine drawing of Aldhelm in his pontifical chair, and a lady abbess presenting to him eight of her nuns, who seem to be making their vows of chastity (A).

6. A most uncommon book on vellum in quarto, without date, printed at Paris, with very ancient Gothic types, containing thirty-five very beautiful illuminations, representing “the Daunce of Machabree” (commonly called Death’s dance), with French explanatory verses. This is supposed to be printed from a French MS. translated by Lydgate, the monk of Bury, who flourished in the time of Henry the Sixth, and which is noticed by Dugdale in his History of *St. Paul's* (B).

7. An ancient MS. Virgil on vellum, but imperfect.

8. Archbishop Cranmer’s household book.

Here is likewise a complete copy of Archbishop Parker’s Antiquities, printed by Daye, in 1572, and of which only two complete copies are known to be extant. It contains the very uncommon portrait by Berg (or Hogenberg), of the Archbishop, taken a little before his death, and has likewise a great number of manuscript additions, and curious original papers.

As matter of curiosity merely, it may be mentioned that there is still remaining in the manuscript library at Lambeth, the habit of a priest, consisting of a stole, maniple, chasuble, cord, two bands marked with the letter P, and the corporal, together with a crucifix of base metal, with a string of beads, and a box of relics, sealed, with this inscription :

(A) Engraved by S. Watts in 1765.

(B) The Death’s Dance was painted round the cloister of that church. Vide sheet T.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

“ *In capsula sunt contentæ reliquiæ sanctorum Bartholomæi apostoli . . . pars cruris S. Matthæi . . . sacrum cranium, et etiam pars cranii, Stæ Appolloniae virg. & mart. . . . S. Eloræ virg. . . . et Storum Francisci Assisiensis revisa & approbata à . . . .* ”

### THE HALL.

Mention of the hall occurs in the oldest steward's accounts extant (A), and it was no doubt an appendage of the Palace from its first foundation, but when or by whom originally built does not appear. It was repaired or refounded by Chichele. In the years 1570 and 1571 Archbishop Parker “ covered the great hall of Lambeth with shingles,” and its name appears in other accounts of a subsequent date. It was destroyed by Scott in the year 1648.

The present hall stands precisely on the site of the old one. It was ordered by its founder, Archbishop Juxon (B), to be built to resemble the ancient model as near as possible ; nor could all the persuasions of men versed in architecture, and of his friends, induce him to rebuild it in the modern way, and unite it to the library, though it would have cost less money (c). It was not finished at the time of his decease, but he left the following provision in his will : “ If I happen to die before the hall at Lainbeth be finished, my executor to be at the charge of finishing it according to the model made of it, if my successor shall give leave.”

This noble room measures in length ninety-three feet, in breadth thirty-eight, and in height upwards of fifty feet. The depth of the great bow window at the north-west end, which reaches from the floor to the edge of the roof, is seven feet four inches.

The architecture is of the mixed kind, as well as the ornaments, though the whole is intended as an imitation of the *Gothic* style. The walls are chiefly built of a fine red brick, and are supported by strong buttresses, edged and

(A) *Computus, 15 Edw. II. (1321)*, in the time of Archbishop Reynolds's steward (Thomas Byssuche), where the following names of rooms, &c. are found : The great chapel, almonry, my lord's chamber, chamber near the hall, wardrobe near the chapel, another wardrobe, kitchen, bakehouse, great gate at entrance ; as also the poultry-room, the wharf mill near the postern, Wallum super Tamisiam.

(B) It cost £10,500. This munificent prelate sat in the see only two years and nine months, and laid out in repairs £14,847:7:10.

(c) *Aubrey's Hist. of Surrey*, vol. v. p. 273.



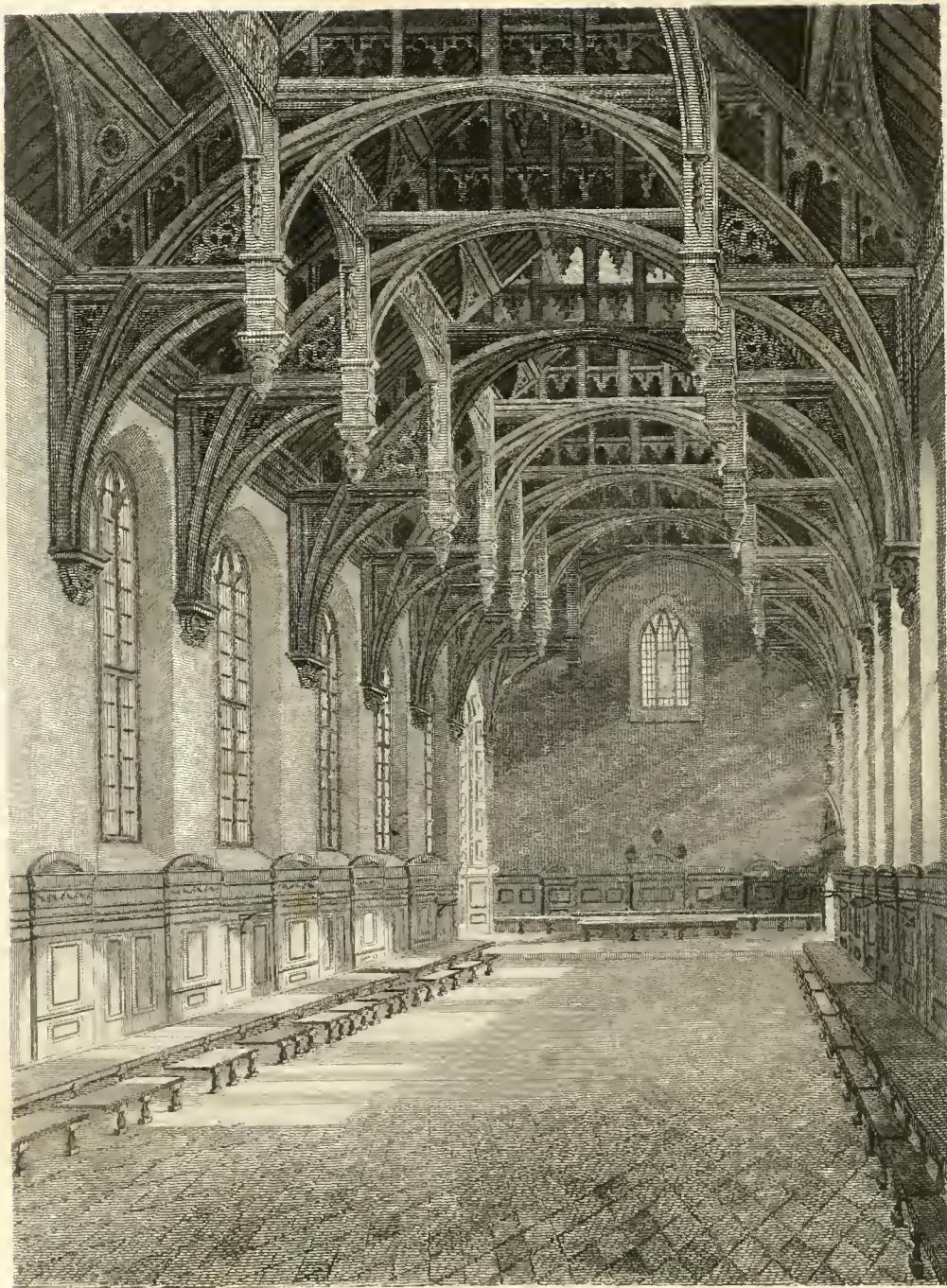
Drawn by E. Nash

Engraved by D. Smith

Interior of the Great Hall, Lambeth Palace.







Engraving by J. C. Stadler, from a Drawing by J. Whistler

*Interior of the Hall of Lambeth Palace?*

## LAMBETH PALACE.

coped with stone, which do not terminate in pinnacles, but in large balls or globes. The roof on the outside is slated, and in the centre rises a lofty and elegant lantern, at the top of which are the arms of the see of Canterbury quartered with those of Juxon, and surmounted by the archiepiscopal mitre.

The interior is profusely ornamented: the roof in particular is constructed with much labour, and considering it was built in an age when such things were not usual, may be called a fine piece of workmanship. It is entirely composed of oak: on many parts are carved the arms of Juxon, on others those of the see of Canterbury and Juxon, or those of Canterbury only, and in other parts a mitre between four negroes' heads.

At the upper end above the Archbishop's seat in the large north window the arms of the founder are again seen in stained glass; they are likewise carved over the hall door with the date MDCLXIII. and at the lower end is a screen of the Ionic order, on the top of which is his crest, a negro head crowned. The whole hall is wainscoted to a considerable height, and the floor is handsomely paved.

Two of the great oak tables have on them the date 1664, and therefore were made at the charge of Archbishop Sheldon: the lowest on the east side is a shovel-board table.

The reason (says the historian of the Palace) why such large halls were built in the seats and houses of our ancient nobility and gentry was, that there might be room to exercise the generous hospitality which prevailed among our ancestors, and which was, without question, duly exercised by most of the great possessors of this mansion, though not particularly recorded; but most eminently by Archbishop Winchelsey, and the Archbishops Cranmer and Parker.

It was indeed suggested invidiously to Henry the Eighth, that Cranmer did not keep proper hospitality; but Mr. Seymour, the person who had thus slandered him, being afterwards with his own eyes convinced of the contrary, made this confession to the king: "I do remember that I told your highness, that my lord of Canterbury kept no hospitality correspondent unto his dignity; and now I perceive I did abuse your highness with an untruth. For, besides your grace's house, I think he be not in the realm of none estate or degree, that hath such a hall furnished, or that fareth more honourably at his own table (A)."

(A) Strype's Memorials. What great hospitality Cranmer maintained, we may judge by the following authentic list of the officers of his household; viz. steward, treasurer, comptroller, gamators,

## LAMBETH PALACE.

Pole had a patent from Philip and Mary to retain 100 servants; which affords some idea of his hospitality and grandeur.

Parker had a similar grant from Elizabeth for forty retainers, but he had a great many more, as appears from the cheque-roll of his household :

“ All thes had allowance for their diett in the hall at Lamhith ; as first was the steward’s table on the one side for himself, his two fellow-officers, gentlemen of the horse, secretaries, gentleman usher, that waited not at the archbishop’s table, with other gentlemen waiters : and if al cold not sit thear thei were placed at the gentlemen’s table. Next to that table, over against the steward’s table on the other side of the hall, had the almoner his table, with the chapeleins and the stewdents ; and either of thes tables had like allowance of diet, manchet and wine. The gentlemen’s long table, at first sitting was for some gentlemen of household and manors, and for the archbishop’s waiters, when he had dined. On the other side against them sat the yeomen waiters and yeomen officers, that attended not, and meaner sort of strangers. At the table next the hall dore sat the cooks and attendant yeomen officers. Over against them sat the gromes before mentioned of the stable and other extern places. Then at the nether end of the hall, by the pantry, was a table whereat was dailie entertained eight or ten of the poor of the town by turns.”

“ The sub-almoner had a chest for broken mete and brede, and a tub with

clerk of the kitchen, caterer, clerk of the spicery, yeoman of the ewry, bakers, pantlers, yeomen of the horse, yeomen ushers, butlers of wine and ale, larderers, squilleries, ushers of the hall, porter, ushers of the chamber, daily waiters in the great chamber, gentlemen ushers, yeomen of the chamber, carver, sewer, cup-bearer, grooms of the chamber, marshal, groom ushers, almoner, cooks, chandler, butchers, master of the horse, yeomen of the wardrobe, and harbingers\*.

Correspondent to this numerous retinue was the archbishop’s state. “ There were generally three tables spread in the hall, and served at the same time : 1. The archbishop’s table, at which ordinarily sate none but the peers of the realm, privy-counsellors, and gentlemen of the greatest quality. 2. The almoner’s table, at which sate the chaplains, and all the guests of the clergy, beneath diocesan bishops and abbots. 3. The steward’s table, at which sate all other gentlemen. The suffragan bishops were then wont to sit at the almoner’s table ; and Archbishop Cranmer, in admitting his suffragan Richard Thornden, prebendary of Canterbury and bishop of Dover, to his own table, did him unusual honour ; which was therefore noted, to aggravate the ingratitude of that man in conspiring against the said archbishop †.”

Besides this hospitality he administered proper relief to the poor at his gate ‡.

\* From a MS. in Lambeth library (not numbered), intituled, “ Orders and Statutes of Household, observed in the House of Thomas Cranmer, sometyme Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.”

† Wharton’s Observations on Strype’s Memorials of Cranmer, p. 258. Appendix.

‡ Ibid. p. 451.





Engraved by W. H. Worrell, from a Drawing by J. Nash

View of the Grand Room in the Old Palace.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

broken beer, for relieve of other poore, as they wer put in bills parted among them."

Strype gives us this further account of Archbishop Parker's hospitality :

" In the daily eating this was the custom. The steward with the servants that were gentlemen of the better rank, sat down at the tables in the hall on the right hand ; and the almoner, with the clergy and the other servants, sat on the other side ; where there was plenty of all sorts of provision both for eating and drinking. The daily fragments thereof did suffice to fill the bellies of a great number of poor hungry people that waited at the gate ; and so constant and unfailing was this provision at my lord's table, that whosoever came in either at dinner or supper, being not above the degree of a knight, might here be entertained worthy of his quality, either at the steward's or at the almoner's table. And moreover it was the archbishop's command to his servants that all strangers should be received and treated with all manner of civility and respect, and that places at the table should be assigned them according to their dignity and quality, which redounded much to the praise and commendation of the archbishop. The discourse and conversation at meals was void of all brawls and loud talking, and for the most part consisted in framing men's manners to religion, or in some other honest and beseeming subject. There was a monitor of the hall ; and if it happened that any spoke too loud, or concerning things less decent, it was presently hushed by one that cried silence. The archbishop loved hospitality, and no man shewed it so much, or with better order, though he himself was very abstemious."

### THE GUARD-CHAMBER

adjoins the south end of the hall. It is a large state-room, fifty-six feet long by twenty-seven feet and a half wide, and is so called from having formerly contained the armour and arms appropriated to the defence of the Palace.

By whom the arms for the defence of Lambeth were originally purchased does not appear, but they seem to have regularly passed from one archbishop to another.

Archbishop Parker gave them to his successors, provided they were accepted in lieu of dilapidations (A). They were undoubtedly purchased by his successor, and so on ; for Archbishop Laud says, that he bought the arms at

(A) They are thus described in his will—" Et omnia arma & impedimenta mea bellica cum appendicibus suis omnibus in armariis Cantuar' & Lamhithi recondita, cum sellis equinis calybeis."

## LAMBETH PALACE.

Lambeth of his predecessor's executors (A). In the plundering of Lambeth House in 1642, the arms, the quantity of which had been extremely exaggerated in order to increase the popular odium against Laud, were removed. They were, however, restored afterwards, or replaced with others; for some of the old muskets and bandoleers of an ancient make, remained during Archbishop Potter's time in the burying-ground, the wall of which was pulled down by Archbishop Herring, and the arms disposed of elsewhere.

The guard-chamber, the ancient repository for these weapons, is mentioned in records of considerable antiquity, and there is little doubt refers to the present building, which has every appearance of great age. In the steward's accounts of the 3d of Henry the Sixth, it is expressly noticed under the name of *camera armigerorum*.

A. D. 1452. On account of the great infirmity of Archbishop Kemp, the convocation was adjourned from St. Paul's cathedral to the manor of Lambeth, to meet February 26, and to be continued from day to day. They assembled in the high great chamber (*in alta camerā majori*), and the collector of Nicholas the Fifth having represented the danger from which the pope and the conclave had escaped by a conspiracy planned to destroy them, the archbishop offered up a prayer of praise and thanksgiving for their deliverance. The chamber here noticed is most probably what is now called the guard-chamber. So also in the names of the rooms in the time of Elizabeth or James (B), the first is the hall, and the second the "great chamber," doubtless the same room.

A. D. 1633, Sept. 19. Archbishop Laud, in pursuance of his Majesty's direction, requiring him "to use all such ceremonies and offices, and to carry himself with the same state and dignity, and to assume such privileges and pre-eminentes as his predecessors had heretofore used and enjoyed," kept his solemn consecration-feast at his house at Lambeth, his state being set out in the *great chamber* of that house, and all persons standing before it in the accustomed manner, his steward, treasurer, and comptroller attending with their white staves in their several offices (C). This great chamber in which this feast was kept, it is plain was the same room mentioned above, though one would

(A) History of Troubles of Archbishop Laud, p. 196.

(B) Hist. of Palace, p. 84.

(C) Le Neve's Lives of the Archbishops, vol. i. p. 127.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

rather have expected that his grace would have thought it more suitable to his dignity to have held it in the great hall.

The principal thing which distinguishes this chamber at present is, its venerable timber roof, which somewhat resembles the one in the hall, but is much less ornamented : the windows likewise are pointed, and of an ancient make.

Over the guard-chamber door is the date 1681, which shews that there were some reparations made to it in Archbishop Sancroft's time.

The fine full-length portrait of Henry, Prince of Wales, son of James the First, now hanging over the chimney, was removed here from the lobby.

The following places, though of less importance than those which have preceded, merit notice.

### THE PRESENCE-CHAMBER.

This is a fine ancient room, thirty feet by nineteen, so called in imitation of the like apartments in royal palaces.

The precise time of the erection of this part of the Palace is not known. Archbishop Parker describes it in his will, “*In cubiculo illo quod ministri regii vocant presentiae.*” And earlier in the time of the same prelate, viz. March 10, 1559, it is said, “ In a certain inner chamber within the manor of the archbishop at Lanibhith, called *The Chamber of Presence*, the archbishop committed to Nicholas, Bishop of Lincoln, the ordination of such as were approved by his examiners. Then were ordained 120 deacons, thirty-seven priests ; and seven took deacon's and priest's orders together.”

This room was formerly hung with tapestry, but being decayed, it was removed by Archbishop Herring, who had the room handsomely wainscoted. It is at present only remarkable for the stained glass in the windows. Two of these contain portraits of St. Jerome and St. Gregory, with the following verses:

### ST. HIERONIMUS.

Devout his life, his volumes learned be,  
The Sacred Writt's interpreter was he,  
And none y<sup>e</sup> Doctors of the church amone  
Is found his equal in the Hebrew tongue.

He lived in the time of Pope Damasus, A. D. 376.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

On glass in the second window :

### GREGORIUS.

More holy or more learned since his tyme  
Was none that wore the triple diadem ;  
And by his paynefull studies he is one  
Amonge the cheefest Latin fathers knowne.  
He lived about the year of our Lord 594.

In the third or middle window is painted on the glass a very curious representation of a sun-dial, and also a view of the Theatre at Oxford, with this inscription :

" Gilbertus Sheldon, archiep' Cantuariensis cancellar' univers' fecit.

A. D. CIODCLXIII."

On one side of this view the arms of Canterbury and Sheldon.

Date over the door 1681.

So that this painted glass was in all probability done in the time, and at the charge, of Archbishop Sancroft.

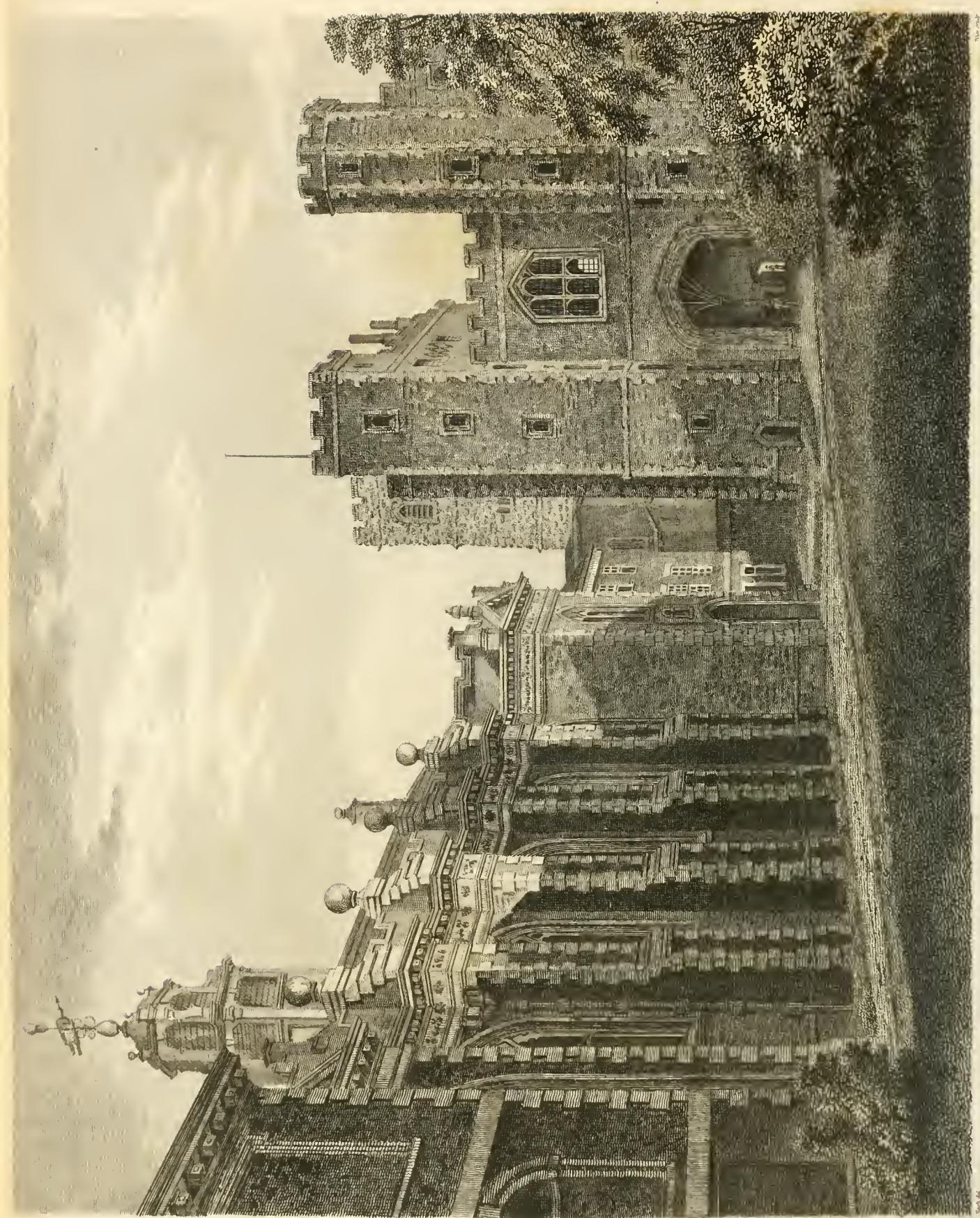
In this room many causes relating to Merton and All Souls colleges have been decided in presence of the Archbishops of Canterbury as visitors.

### GREAT DINING-ROOM (A).

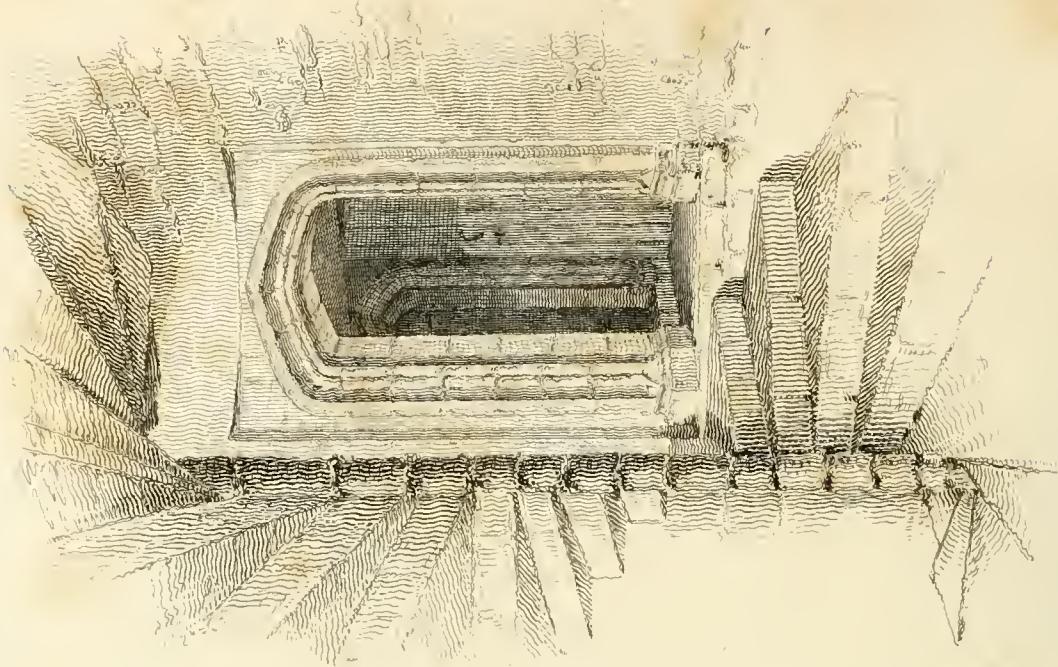
This room measures thirty-eight feet three inches by nineteen feet six inches. It contains a series of portraits of all the archbishops of Canterbury from Laud to Cornwallis, in the following order : 1. Laud, 1633. 2. Juxon, 1660, from a good original at Longleat. 3. Sheldon, 1663. 4. Sancroft, 1677. 5. Tillotson, 1691. 6. Tenison, 1694, by Simon Dubois. 7. Wake, 1715. 8. Potter, 1736. 9. Herring, 1747, by Hogarth. 10. Hutton, 1757, by Hudson. 11. Secker, 1758, by Reynolds. 12. Cornwallis, 1768, by Dance. In these portraits, remarks Mr. Lysons, we may observe the gradual change in the clerical dress in the article of bands and wigs. A large ruff anciently supplied the place of the former. Archbishop Tillotson was the first who wore a wig, which resembled his natural hair, and was worn without powder.

(A) Archbishop Parker adjourned the convocation to April 27, to meet at Lambeth House (*ad aedes Lambethanas*). The sixth session was held May 11, when the bishops assembled in the DINING-ROOM (*in cœnaculo Lambethano*), and treated about the affairs of the church, the book of articles, &c. in private (*secrete, remotis omnibus arbitris*). Wilkins's Concil. vol. iv. p. 262.

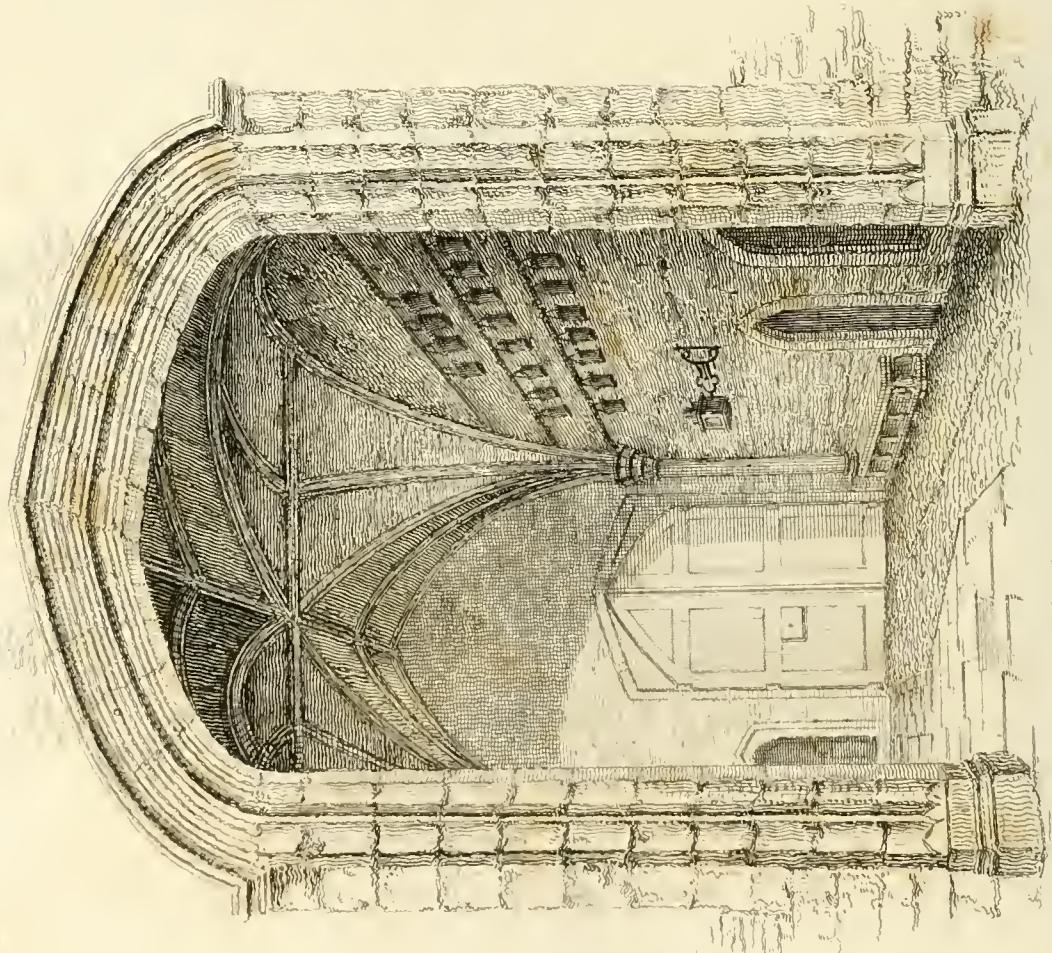








*Entrance to the Record Room.*



*Interior of the Entrance Gateway.*

## LAMBETH PALACE.

### THE OLD DRAWING-ROOM,

formerly called *le velvet room*, from its being hung with purple and red velvet. “*In camera quadam vocate ‘le velvet room’ infra ædes Lambethanas*,” as this apartment is described in the register of Archbishop Wake (A). It measures eighteen feet ten inches by nineteen feet ten inches.

The magnificent *new* drawing-room and dressing-room were built by Archbishop Cornwallis in 1769, and are very noble apartments. The former measures thirty-three feet by twenty-two; the latter sixteen by fourteen. Both these rooms are plainly furnished, but are highly recommended by their fine proportions.

### THE GREAT BEDCHAMBER

is nineteen feet nine inches by nineteen feet one inch.

Besides the above rooms are many others in this extensive residence, the greater part of which however contain nothing particularly interesting. Two or three are ancient, and may be mentioned as instances of the munificence of the prelates who founded them: these are the great parlour, now the steward’s parlour, built by Archbishop Cranmer (B); the servants’ hall, a large ancient room, supposed to have been built or repaired by Archbishop Bancroft, as it contains his arms, with his motto “*Volente Deo*;” the great kitchen built by Archbishop Sancroft, about 1685; the receiver’s room; and some others.

The ancient *coach-house*, and the fine gateway, or principal entrance, may be reckoned among the out-buildings.

The coach-house is a long pile of brick building, evidently very ancient from its curious pointed windows, and is supposed to be the work of Archbishop Stafford, being the same kind of brick-work as the east and west sides of Croydon palace erected by him.

### THE GATE-HOUSE.

The “great gate” is mentioned in the steward’s accounts, 15th of Edward the Second. Cardinal Morton rebuilt it about the year 1490 in the manner we now see it. This is perhaps the most magnificent building of the kind at present remaining, not for the elegance of its workmanship, but for its vast size and

(A) June 1, 1718, fol. 266 b, part i.

(B) *Cœnaculum infecius (hodie dictum, the great parlour) apud Lambeth construxit.* MS. note in Antiquities of Britain, art. Archbishop Cranmer.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

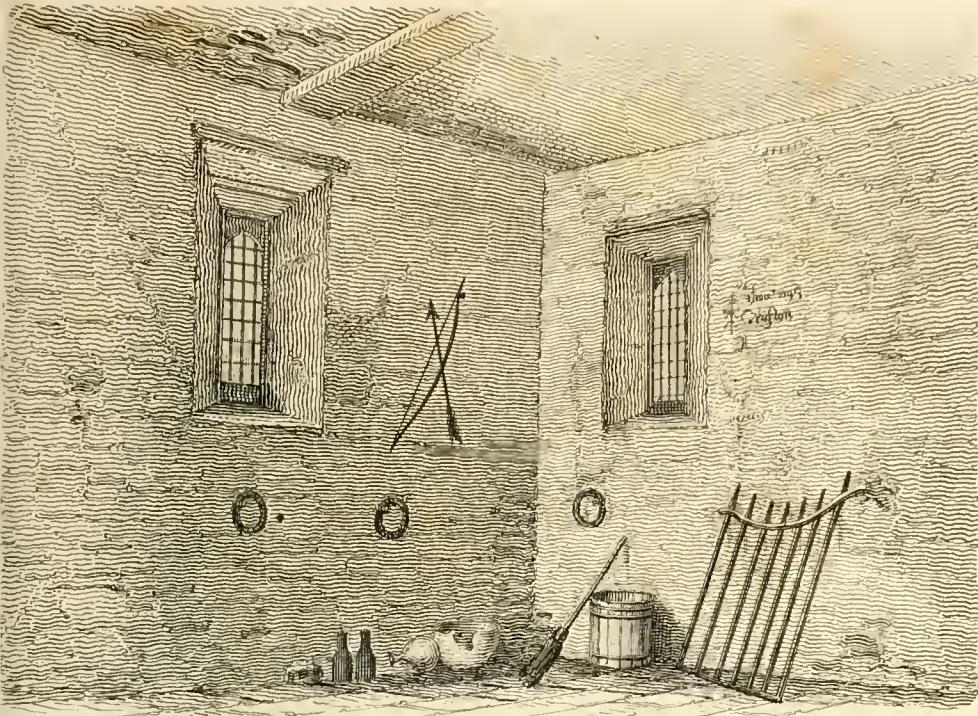
height. It consists of a spacious pointed gateway and postern, bounded by immense brick towers of a square form, embattled and coped with stone, and contains a great many apartments. The groined ceiling of this gateway is esteemed particularly beautiful. On one side is the porter's lodge, within which is a small room where there are three great iron rings fastened to the wall. This is supposed from that circumstance to have been a prison in which the overflowings of the Lollards' Tower were confined (A). Above this gateway and in the centre of the building, is a large room called the Record Room, wherein are kept the archives of the see of Canterbury (B). The outside towers are ascended by spiral stone staircases, which lead to the apartments on the different stories, now principally occupied as store or lumber rooms. The exterior roof of this large building is quite flat, and being leaded, serves for viewing the very extensive prospect beneath, which on a fine day is scarcely to be equalled: the whole of the Palace and grounds in particular are seen from thence to the greatest advantage.

At this gate the *dole*, immemorially given to the poor by the Archbishops of Canterbury, is constantly distributed. The word *dole* (c) signifies a share, and is still occasionally used in modern language. In former times it was understood of the relief given to the indigent at the gates of great men: Stowe, in his examples of housekeeping, laments the decline of this laudable custom in his day, which before had been so general, that *almes-dishes* (into which certain portions of meat for the needy were carved) were to be seen at every nobleman and prelate's table; and the quantities of provision thus given away were prodigious. Richard de Berry, Bishop of Durham, in the reign of Edward the Third, had every week eight quarters of wheat made into bread for the poor, besides his alms-dishes, fragments of his house, and great sums of money bestowed by him in his journeys. West, Bishop of Ely, in 1532, daily fed 200 poor

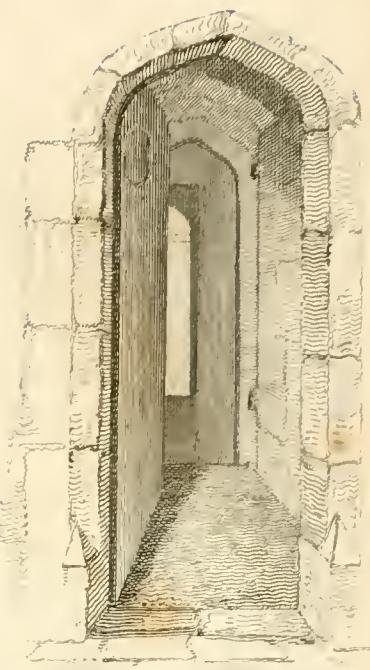
(A) These rings were evidently fixed in the wall when it was built, and prove this room to have been intended from the first for the same purpose as the prison in the Lollards' Tower. It is guarded by a double door: the windows are high and narrow, and the walls entirely composed of stone of a prodigious thickness. An additional confirmation is, that here is the same sort of writing as in the Lollards' Tower, cut in the solid stone with a knife or some other sharp instrument. The name of "Grafton" in the old English character is perfectly legible, and near it are to be seen a cross and other figures rudely delineated.

(B) The registry of the prerogative-office was anciently in a ground room on the left-hand side at the going in at the gate, and afterwards at the right-hand of the same gate opposite to the porter's toodge.

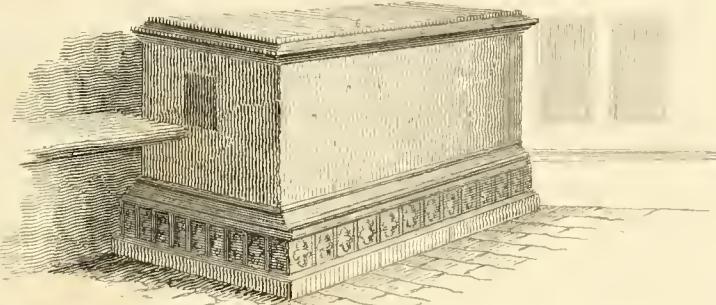
(C) It is derived from the Saxon *dæl*, *pars*, *portio*, from *dælan*, *dividere*, *distribuere*. Cowel.



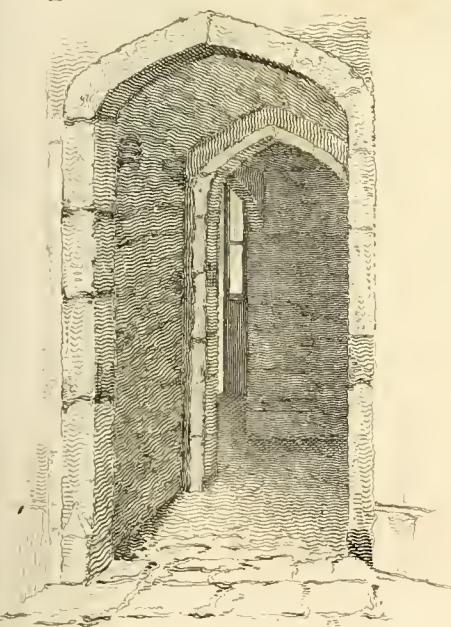
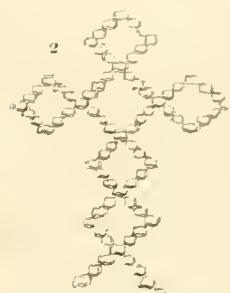
Apartments adjoining to the Porter's Lodge, formerly used as a prison for reputed Heretics, &



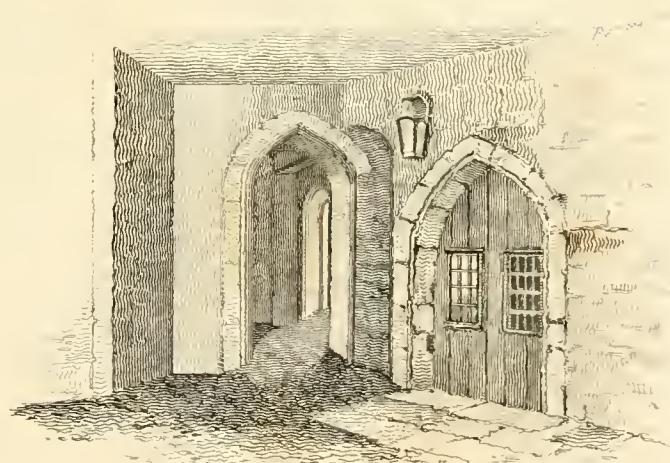
Entrance to the same.



Archibishop Parker's tomb in the Chapel



Passage leading from the Cloisters to the Servants Hall &c



Eastern End of the Crypt & Entrance to the Cloisters

1. & 2. Ornamental borders (formed with glazed bricks) in the old wall of the Court Yard.

Illustrations of Elizabeth Palace

Engraved by J. Bell. From a Drawing by T. Herbert

Published by W. Blackwood & Sons, 1. W. Park, Edinburgh May



## LAMBETH PALACE.

people at his gates ; and the Lord Cromwell usually the same number. Edward, Earl of Derby, fed upwards of sixty aged poor, besides all comers, thrice a week, and furnished on Good Friday 2700 people with meat, drink, and money. Others were equally liberal.

The Archbishops of Canterbury, as first in place and dignity, appear to have exercised this ancient virtue of hospitality in a supereminent degree. In Archbishop Parker's regulations for the officers of his household, it was ordered that there should be no purloining of meat left upon the tables ; " but that it be putt into the almes tubb, and the tubb to be kepte sweete and cleane before it be used from time to time." But the charity of the prelates before that time was truly astonishing. Robert Winchelsey before named, during his primacy, we are informed by Godwin, not only maintained many poor scholars at the universities, but was exceedingly bountiful to other persons in distress, " insomuch," says he, " as therein I think he excelled all the archbishops that either were before or after him. Beside the daily fragments of his house, he gave every Friday and Sunday unto every beggar that caine to his doore, a loafe of breade of a farthing price (which no doubt was bigger than our penny loafe now) (A) ; and there were usually on such almsdays in time of dearth, to the number of 5000, but in a plentiful 4000, and seldom or never under ; which *communibus annis* amounted unto £500 a yeere. Over and above this, he used to give every great festival day 150 pence to so many poore people, and sende daily meat, drinke, and bread unto such as by reason of age or sickness were not able to fetch almes at his gate, and to sende money, meate, apparell, &c. to such as he thought wanted the same, and were ashamed to beg. But of all other, he was wont to take the greatest compassion upon those that by any misfortune were decaied, and had fallen from wealth to poor estate."

The *dole* now given at Lambeth-gate consists of fifteen quarterm loaves, nine stone of beef, and five shillings worth of halfpence. These are divided into three equal portions, and distributed every Sunday, Tuesday, and Thursday, among thirty poor parishioners of Lambeth. The beef is made into broth thickened with oatmeal, divided into ten equal shares, and is distributed with half of one of the loaves, a pitcher of the broth, and twopence, to as many poor persons, who are thus weekly relieved by rotation. Besides this relief, his

(A) Stowe says it was a loaf of bread sufficient for that day.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

Grace of Canterbury distributes a considerable sum annually to poor house-keepers (A).

Adjoining the gateway on the right hand is a large modern house called the "New Buildings," first begun to be built by Archbishhop Tillotson about the year 1692, but finished by Archbischop Sancroft.

On one side of this is the date 1684, and the same date appears upon a sun-dial on the other side. The stone coins in the fore front shew where the first building ended, and the same is plainly to be distinguished in the back front.

A room which jets out over the hall door is said to have been Archbischop Tillotson's study, from whence he had peep-holes into the hall, the court, &c. with glass in them, by which means he could see every body that came in and went out of the Palace.

(A) By a minute in the churchwardens' accounts of Lambeth, dated December 30, 1656, it is ordered that care be taken to preserve to the parish their right to the *collendines* belonging to the said parish, and that the charge thereof be defrayed by the churchwardens for the time being.

This entry, Dr. Denne was of opinion, referred to the dole or weekly gift of provision at the Palace-gate, which was most probably withheld after the Long Parliament had seized the revenues of the see of Canterbury; and that not *collendines*, but *corrodies*, was the word intended. In support of this conjecture it is observed, that among the servile tenures of lands in the parish of Lanchester, in Durham, it is mentioned, that when the villans mowed the lord's meadow, they were to have from their lord a mess called a *corody*: from which term Mr. Hutchinson in a note observes, that the word *crowdy* is probably derived, being a name in general acceptation in the north for a mess of oatmeal mixed with water, which is the diet of the Scotch shepherds, and much in use among the common people of the northern counties of England.

A correspondent in the Gentleman's Magazine mentions a custom annually observed at Lambeth Palace-gate, which must not be ranked under the head of charitable gifts, but may however have a place here.

"Mr. Urban,

December 2, 1800.

"Amidst severer studies I observe with pleasure that you sometimes condescend to investigate the origin of singular customs, and perhaps the following may be new to many of your readers. On the annual aquatic procession of the lord mayor of London to Westminster, the barge of the company of Stationers, which is usually the first in the show, proceeds to Lambeth Palace; where for time immemorial they have received a present of sixteen bottles of the archbishop's prime wine. This custom, I am informed, originated at the beginning of the present century. When Archbischop Tenison enjoyed the see, a very near relation of his, who happened to be master of the Stationers' company, thought it a compliment to call there in full state, and in his barge: when the archbishop being informed that the number of the company within the barge was thirty-two, he thought that a pint of wine for each would not be disagreeable; and ordered at the same time that a sufficient quantity of new bread and old cheese, with plenty of strong ale, should be given to the watermen and attendants; and from that accidental circumstance it has grown into a settled custom. The company, in return, present to the archbishop a copy of the several almanacks which they have the peculiar privilege of publishing."

## LAMBETH PALACE.

On the ancient brick wall immediately opposite this building, and which bounds the court-yard on the Thames side, are several devices in glazed bricks. Among them may be discerned three or four crosses of different forms very prettily worked, and which seem to fix the erection of this wall prior to the Reformation.

### PARK AND GARDENS.

Much of the beauty of the extensive grounds belonging to Lambeth Palace is owing to the present Archbishop, who besides considerably enlarging them, has made many improvements, and caused the whole to be laid out with great taste.

The park and gardens, before the recent additions made to them, were, as before noticed, estimated at nearly thirteen acres ; they now contain at least eighteen. Of this number the kitchen garden occupies between three and four acres, and has been walled in at a great expense. This, however, it amply repays by the quantity of fruit and vegetables it produces.

These gardens have been long remarked for containing two uncommonly fine fig-trees, traditionally reported to have been planted by Cardinal Pole, and fixed against that part of the Palace believed to be founded by him. They are of the white Marseilles sort, and still bear delicious fruit. They cover a surface of more than fifty feet in height and forty in breadth. The circumference of the southernmost of these trees is twenty-eight inches, of the other twenty-one. On the south side of the building in a small private garden, is another tree of the same kind and age ; its circumference at bottom twenty-eight inches.

At a small distance from the Palace stood formerly a curious summer-house (*solarium*), built in the time of Archbishop Cranmer, after an ingenious design of his chaplain, Dr. John Ponet, or Poynet, who had great skill and taste in works of this kind (A). This was repaired by Archbishop Parker, but falling

(A) In Strype's *Memorials of Archbishop Cranmer* is a circumstantial detail of the ceremonies used at the consecration of Dr. Ponet to the see of Rochester, June 29, 1550. Archbishop Cranmer collated him in 1543 to the rectory of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, in London (Newcourt *Repert.* vol. i. p. 486), and it was probably by his grace's interest that he obtained the eighth stall in Canterbury cathedral. In 1547 he was requested by his friend, Roger Ascham, to present an application to the archbishop for a license to eat flesh, *Memorials*, p. 167. He gave to King Henry the Eighth a dial of his device, shewing not only the hour of the day, but also the day of the month, the sign of the sun, the planetary hour, and the change of the moon. But what was more to his credit than being an eminent mathematician and an artist was, he shewed by his works in Latin and in English, that he was a man of great learning, and he is said to have been preferred by King Edward the Sixth in regard of some excellent sermons he had preached before his Majesty. *Godwin de Praesul.* 238.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

very much to decay was sometime since removed, and its site is now not exactly known.

The small garden next the Thames was walled in and embanked by Archbishop Cornwallis.

On the 1st of January 1779, a dreadful storm, supposed equal to that of 1703, threw down three chimnies, unroofed great part of the Palace, and destroyed seventeen large timber trees in these gardens.

In the same place, on the 26th of May 1784, a number of gold coins, supposed to have been deposited here in the time of Archbishop Laud, were found by several persons who were at work in the gardens. They were of three different sizes, in number 197, and were sold to one Fisher at his shop in Leicester Fields, the morning they were found. Fisher carried them immediately to Messrs. Floyer and Price, refiners, in Love Lane, Wood Street. The number which Fisher sold (170) were in weight 37 oz. 13 dr. at £3 : 17 : 6 per oz. for which Floyer paid to Fisher £145 : 17 : 10. Mr. Floyer told Mr. Sampson, the archbishop's principal steward, that they were all coins of James the First and Charles the First (A).

### REMARKABLE OCCURRENCES.

In 1381, during the insurrection of Wat Tyler, the rebels not only beheaded Archbishop Sudbury, then high chancellor, but a party plundered this Palace, and burnt most of the goods, books, registers, and remembrances of Chancery. The author of an ancient chronicle (B), speaking of the manner in which the mob vented their fury on this occasion, says, “*Ad manerium suum de Lamhith descendentes, libros, vestes, mappas, et plura alia inibi relicta igne combusserunt, dolia vino reserta confregerunt et hauserunt.*” Sudbury's Register Book fortunately escaped the devastation, and is still at Lambeth.

The damages done by this lawless banditti were repaired in a great measure by Arundel and Chichele; but much was left for their successors to do, as may be reasonably concluded from the sums of money expended by Morton and

(A) Two of these were afterwards on sale at a silversmith's shop opposite Lancaster Court in the Strand, both with Charles the First's motto, *Florent Concordia Regna*. See the plates published by the Soc. Ant. Gold Coins, p. xiii. Nos. 1, 5, &c.

(B) MS. in Benet college library, Cambridge. This is a continuation by John Malverne of R. Higden's Chronicle to 1394, beginning from 1236, and contains many curious particulars not to be found in our ancient historians yet published.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

Warham. The latter in particular is said to have laid out £30,000 (a prodigious sum in those days) in repairing and beautifying the archiepiscopal palaces, of which that of Lambeth, there is little doubt (though not expressly mentioned), was the principal.

In the year 1501 Catherine of Arragon, afterwards queen of Henry the Eighth, on her first arrival in England, “was lodged with her ladies for some days at the archbishop’s inne at Lambeth (a).” It was afterwards honoured with the frequent presence of royalty.

In 1513, during a visit, it is presumed, from Henry the Eighth to Archbishop Warham at this Palace, Charles Somerset was created Earl of Worcester (b).

Anno 1543. Though in the instance next to be cited, the same prince did not enter within the walls of the Palace, yet his benevolent visit at Lambeth bridge to Archbishop Cranmer, the then most reverend owner of the house, deserves to be noticed. The occurrence alluded to is, the king’s designedly coming one evening in his barge, and the Archbishop standing at the stairs to pay his duty, his majesty called him into the barge, in order to put him into a way to frustrate the malicious contrivances of Bishop Gardiner and others to accomplish his ruin (c).

Queen Mary is said to have completely furnished Lambeth Palace for the

(a) Stowe’s Annals, quoted by Mr. Lysons. According to a MS. of the time, printed in the fifth volume of Leland’s *Collectanea*, it should seem however that the princess was rather lodged at the *manor-house* of Lambeth, i. e. Kennington Palace, than the archbishop’s inn, which two were frequently confounded. The passage is as follows:

“ Upon the morrowe, being the viith daye of the moneth, the princiße tooke her journye to Chertsey, and there lodged all that night, and from thence passed toward Lambeth: and or ever she came fully to the said towne, beyond a village called Kingston upon Thames, the Duke of Buckingham on horsebacke full rightly beseene, the Erle of Kent, the Lord Henry the Duke’s brother, and the abbot of Bury, with a great many of the duke’s gentlemen and yeomen in his livery of black and red to the number of three or fower hundred persons, met this noble ladie; and after that the said duke had saluted her grace, the abbot of Bury declared goodly in Latin a certain proposition of her welcoming into the realme: and at that village they lodged all that night, and so accompanied with her, in the morne right honorably conducted her to her *lodging at Kennington*, near Lambeth, where she continewed untill such season as her entring into the cittye of London might most conveniently in every manner be prepared, as well on the parte of her retinue of Spaine, as of her assistants of the realme of England, who by our souveraigne were assigned, as well for the increase and magnifying of her honnor and estate, as for the maynteynance of the old and famous appetites that the English people ever have used in the well-comming of acceptable and well-beloved straungeis.”

(b) *Magna Britan. Antiq. et Nov.* vol. vi. p. 258.

(c) *Strype’s Memorials of Cranmer*, p. 118.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

reception of Cardinal Pole at her own expense, and to have frequently honoured him with her company.

Anno 1556 (July 21), says Strype, the queen removed from St. James's in the fields unto Eltham, passing through the Park to Whitehall, and took her barge, crossing over to Lambeth unto my lord cardinal's place: and there she took her chariot, and so rid through St. George's Fields to Newington, and so over the fields to Eltham at five o'clock in the afternoon. She was attended on horseback by the cardinal, &c. and a conflux of people to see her grace, above ten thousand.

In the winter of the same year, the queen removed from St. James's through the Park, and took her barge to Lambeth unto the lord cardinal's place, and there her grace dined with him and divers of the council; and after dinner she took her journey unto Greenwich to keep her Christmas there (A). The following year the queen dined at Lambeth with the Lord Cardinal Pole, and after dinner removed to Richmond, "and there her Grace tarried her pleasure (B)."

In 1558 Cardinal Pole departed this life at Lambeth Palace, though his name is omitted in the list given by Dr. Ducarel of prelates who died there. His body lay in state forty days, when it was removed to Canterbury to be interred.

Queen Elizabeth was a frequent visitant to Archbishop Parker (c); and the confidence she reposed in that prelate, induced her to employ him in many affairs of great trust. On his first promotion to the archiepiscopal see, she committed to him in free custody the deprived Bishops Tonstal and Thirlby, the one Bishop of Durham, the other of Ely, whom to his great credit he entertained most kindly. These were both learned and excellent men, who

(A) Strype's Memorials of Cranmer, p. 310.

(B) These visits are noticed in the churchwardens' accounts of the parish. "1555, 1557—Payde to the ryngers when the king and the quene came from Hampton Court to Grenewich, in the moneth of August—8d."

"To the ryngers when the quene's grace came from Westmister to Lambet, in the moneth of July—6d."

"To the ryngers Septr. ix. when the quene's grace came to Lambeth church—4d."

Elizabeth's visits to the archbishops are noticed in a similar manner.

(c) On one of these occasions, when the queen had been treated with extraordinary magnificence, she is said, after having thanked the prelate for his hospitality, to have addressed Mrs. Parker in the following very unprincely manner: "And you, madam I may not call you, and mistress I am ashamed to call you, so as I know not what to call you, but nevertheless I thank you."

## LAMBETH PALACE.

although they conscientiously adhered to the old religion, were of mild and tolerant principles. Tonstal survived his confinement but about four months, and dying November 18, 1559, aged eighty-three, was buried in Lambeth church. Thirlby was the archbishop's guest upwards of ten years, and was buried near Bishop Tonstal (A). Besides the above was consigned to his keeping Dr. Boxal, late secretary to Queen Mary. All these, by the worthy primate's munificence, had lodgings, says a contemporary writer, to themselves; "several with chambers for three men, and diet for them all in those lodgings; save only when they were called to the archbishop's own table (when he dined as the speech went abroad, out of his own private lodging three days weeklie; and then persons of the degree of knights and upwards came to him;) fewel for their fier, and candle for their chambers; without any allowance for all this either from the queen or from themselves; saving at their deths he had from them some part of their libraries that thei had thar. Often had he others committed or commended unto him from the queen or privie council, to be entertained by him at his charge, as well of other nations as home subjects; namely, the L . . . . as a prisoner, and after the L. H. Howard, brother to the Duke of

(A) It will not be thought impertinent by the reader, before unacquainted with the circumstance, to be told, that some few years since the body of Bishop Thirlby was accidentally found. The particulars of this very curious discovery are thus given in the Appendix to Nichols's History of Lambeth.—On opening the grave for the interment of Archbishop Cornwallis, in March 1783, a stout leaden coffin was discovered, six feet six inches long, one foot eight inches wide, and but nine inches deep; in which had been deposited the remains of Bishop Thirlby. The coffin was in fashion somewhat like a horse-trough, and had all the appearance of never having been covered with wood, the earth around it being perfectly dry and crumbly. By the ill-judged officiousness of the grave-digger, who had accidentally struck his pickaxe into it, and afterwards enlarged the hole, the discovery became so public that the church was crowded before the matter was known to the proper officers, and before such observations could be made as the curiosity of the subject deserved. The principal circumstances that occurred were, that the body, which was wrapped in fine linen, was moist, and had evidently been preserved in some species of pickle, which still retained a volatile smell, not unlike that of hartshorn; the flesh was preserved, and had the appearance of a mummy; the face was perfect, and the limbs flexible; the beard of a remarkable length, and beautifully white. The linen and woollen garments were all well preserved. The cap, which was of silk, adorned with point lace, had probably been black, but the colour was discharged: it was in fashion like that represented in the pictures of Archbishop Juxon. A slouched hat, with strings fastened to it, was under the left arm. There was also a cassock so fastened as to appear like an apron with strings, and several small pieces of the bishop's garments, which had the appearance of a pilgrim's habit. The above account was communicated by Mr. Buckmaster to Dr. Vyse, who directed every part to be properly replaced in the coffin. Mr. Buckmaster saw the bishop's head entire; and the grave-digger put his arm into the coffin, and said the legs and body were so. The remains of Archbishop Cornwallis were afterwards deposited in an adjoining grave, which has since been properly covered over with an arch of brick.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

Norfolk. Those ever sat (but when thei wear with the archbishop himself) at the steward's table, who had provision of diett answerable to their callinge, and thei had also fewell to their chambers."

In 1571 the queen took an airing in St. George's Fields, previous to which she had an interview with the archbishop on Lambeth bridge. It appears he had in some degree, about this time, fallen under her displeasure by speaking freely to her concerning his office. The archbishop relates this incident in a letter to Lady Bacon—"I will not," writes he, "be abashed to say to my prince, that I think in conscience in answering to my charging. As this other day I was well chidden at my prince's hand; but with one ear I heard her hard words, and with the other, and in my conscience and heart I heard God. And yet, her highness being never so much incensed to be offended with me, the next day coming on Lambeth bridge into the fields, and I, according to my duty meeting her on the bridge, she gave me her very good looks, and spake secretly in mine ear, that she must needs continue mine authority before the people to the credit of my service. Whereat, divers of my *arches* then being with me, peradventure mervailed; where peradventure somebody would have looked over the shoulders, and slily slipt away, to have abashed me before the world (A)."

Grindall soon fell under the queen's displeasure, and it does not appear that she ever honoured him with one visit.

Archbishop Whitgift was honoured with many royal visits both from Elizabeth and her successor James. The former is reported to have been entertained by him fifteen different times, and frequently staid for two or three days together. James visited him for the last time February 28, 1604. The prelate then lay on his death-bed. The king, from his sense of the great need he should have of him at that particular juncture, told him, he would pray to God for his life; and that, if he could obtain it, he should think it one of the greatest temporal blessings that could be given him in this kingdom. The archbishop would have said something to the king, but his speech failed him; and though he made two or three attempts to write his mind to him, he could not; the pen falling from his hand through the prevalence of his disease, which was paralytic (B).

Anno 1694 (October 3), Queen Mary honoured Archbishop Tillotson

(A) Strype's Life of Parker, p. 258.

(B) Strype's Life of Whitgift.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

with a visit, as appears from an entry in the churchwardens' accounts of five shillings, paid to the ringers on that occasion. This was only seven weeks before the archbishop's decease. In the preceding summer his grace had called an assembly of the bishops at his Palace at Lambeth, where they agreed upon several important regulations which were at first designed to be enforced by their own authority ; but upon more mature consideration it was judged requisite that they should appear under that of their majesties in the form of royal injunctions. The queen was at different times consulted by the archbishop concerning this business ; and it is not unlikely to have been a subject of their conversation in her visit to Lambeth-house. These injunctions were issued in the king's name, February 15, 1694, and are published in Wilkins's Concil. vol. iv. p. 624, and also in Dr. Birch's Life of the archbishop.

In the year 1697, Christopher Clarke, afterwards archdeacon of Norwich, and prebendary of the fifth stall in Ely cathedral, was ordained priest in Lambeth chapel ; when the ceremony was honoured with the presence of the Emperor Peter the Great, Czar of Muscovy, who happened to be then in England on his travels. The particulars may be found in Bentham's History of Ely.

In the riots of 1780, occasioned by the inadvertent zeal of a body of men calling themselves *The Protestant Association*, the Palace of Lambeth narrowly escaped destruction. The first alarm was given on Tuesday June 6, when a party to the number of 500 or more, who had previously assembled in St. George's Fields, came to the Palace with drums and fifes, and colours flying, crying “ No Popery !” Finding the gates shut, after knocking several times without obtaining any answer, they hallooed out that they should return in the evening ; and paraded round the Palace all that day. Upon this alarm it was thought necessary to apply to the secretary at war for a party of soldiers for the security of the Palace ; accordingly a party of the guards to the amount of 100 men, commanded by Colonel Deacon, arrived about two o'clock that afternoon, when centinels were immediately placed upon the towers of the Palace, and at every avenue thereof. The mob still paraded round the house, and continued so to do for several days, notwithstanding the number of the soldiers. In this alarming situation the late Archbishop Cornwallis, with his lady and family, were with great difficulty prevailed upon to quit the Palace, whither they did not return till the disturbances were entirely ended. On the 7th of June this party quitted Lambeth at three o'clock in the afternoon, and the house was left without a single soldier till seven in the evening, when the battalion of the

## LAMBETH PALACE.

North Hants militia, under the command of Sir Richard Worsley, arrived. These were ordered away the next day, and were succeeded by the whole of the Northamptonshire militia some weeks ; and when they left the place, two companies of foot, under the command of Captain Clements and Captain Nash, did duty alternately till August 11, when the military quitted Lambeth. During this period there were sometimes 200, sometimes 300 men, quartered in the Palace. The officers were lodged in the best apartments, and entertained in the handsomest manner at the archbishop's expense, by the two chaplains, who did the honours of the house, and continued their constant residence during the whole of these troublesome times. As to the soldiers (who were relieved every other day), they attended chapel regularly morning and evening, and with their wives and children had their meals in the great hall, consisting of the best provisions of all kinds, with a sufficient quantity of ale delivered to them by their serjeants, corporals, &c. who when the men had finished, had a separate table allotted them at the upper end of the great hall. Such of them as were upon duty had their allowance when they came off, and during the whole time were so well supplied with all kinds of provisions, that they always quitted their quarters with great concern. They slept very comfortably in the stables, coach-houses, &c.; and during their stay at Lambeth, from June 6 to August 11, not the least complaint could be made of irregular behaviour in any individual, through the great attention of the different officers who commanded them whilst they were here. The noblemen who were at Lambeth on this occasion were the Earls of Sussex, Radnor, and Westmorland, and the Viscounts Compton and Althorpe.

The following particulars of a most daring robbery committed at this Palace were communicated by an officer of the archbishop's household.

In the summer of the year 1783, his grace directed several repairs and alterations to be done in and about the Palace of Lambeth, in which a number of workmen were employed. Among other things, a door leading to the strong closet, where the plate was kept, was ordered for the greater security to be bricked up. Whether the knowledge of the treasure there deposited, and which by this means became necessarily known to the workmen, first operated as a temptation, or whether a preconcerted plan had been laid, is not known ; but to this circumstance it rather seems reasonable to attribute the robbery which followed.

The person who acted as chief agent in this affair was one of the labourers,

## LAMBETH PALACE.

who resided near the Palace, and consequently was not unacquainted with it. This man conducted himself so artfully as to be noticed by the steward (Mr. Sampson), who frequently observed him sitting on the stairs at meals and watering-times, and admiring what he thought the man's sobriety, ordered the servants to give him a pint of ale each day. He had no suspicion of his real business, which it seems was all this time to make such observations as might be afterwards acted upon by the gang he was connected with.

The robbery was discovered early in the morning, when it was found that great part of the new brick-work in the doorway (the mortar used in which was at this time quite wet) had been removed. An old cutlass lay on the ground, with which this operation had been performed, and the bricks were regularly piled up by its side. On searching the closet, plate was missed to the value of £3000.

This depredation of course making a considerable noise, strict search was made after the culprits. But notwithstanding all the exertions of the Bow Street officers, aided by the personal attentions of Sir Sampson Wright himself, who was indefatigable in his inquiries, the matter remained for some time undiscovered. It was at last found out in a manner equally singular with the mode in which it had been perpetrated.

It had been given as their opinion by the Bow Street runners, that the property being so great could not be secreted in any house or building, but that it was in the cant phrase “planted,” that is, that it was either buried in the ground, or hid in some large sewer; an opinion which the event justified.

Advertisements and other means had been tried in vain, and some months had now elapsed, when it happened that two lightermen, whose business lay near Blackfriars, having been kept up by the tides running late, thought they heard in an adjoining timber-yard an unusual noise or tinkling. This exciting their curiosity, they climbed the wall, and plainly perceived two or three men hammering, and something glittering on the ground near them: it immediately struck the lightermen that they were a gang of pewter-pot stealers. Dropping softly down, therefore, they went and armed themselves each with a cutlass and a brace of pistols, with which they returned in a few minutes and scaled the wall. The whole party immediately disappeared, but they were fortunate enough to catch one man at the entrance of a large drain, who being threatened, acknowledged the robbery, and was given by the lightermen into custody.

The greater part of the plate was found concealed in this drain, black and

## LAMBETH PALACE.

disfigured with the tides. Some of it lay bruised near the entrance, and part was afterwards discovered at a melting-house in Thames Street. But upwards of three hundred pounds worth of the silver had been sold to different refiners in London.

The person who was taken was the only one who suffered for this robbery. His companions contrived to make their escape to Holland, and though they were afterwards seen in London, and might have been secured, the archbishop having delivered up one criminal as an example to public justice, humanely forbore to prosecute. The loss sustained by this robbery, independent of the plate recovered, was estimated at £1000.

## CHURCH.

The church of Lambeth communicates with the Palace by means of a passage made for the convenience of the Archbishop when he chooses to attend divine service, and adjoins the south-east part of the principal front. Though not strictly forming a part of the Palace, the church is in many respects connected with it, particularly in its history, and on account of the interments there of several of the late primates; circumstances which will justify some notice being taken of it in this place.

This is conjectured to be of a very ancient foundation, both on account of its having been for several ages an episcopal seat, and from its being otherwise noticed in records and ancient authorities. There does not appear however any decisive evidence that the parish church occupies the same site upon which stood the collegiate built by Archbishop Baldwin as has been supposed. For it is unquestionable that the two sacred edifices were existing at the same time, that of Baldwin's erection being placed to the east of Carlisle House, as shewn in a former page. It was dedicated to St. Stephen and St. Thomas, but the parish church to the Virgin Mary. The company of parish clerks having first appropriated this church to the Virgin, as advanced by Maitland (A), is a tale imaginary and groundless. In the vestry-book (B) the churchwardens in the year 1529 are called churchwardens of our Lade of Lamheyth, and in the following year, of our Lady of Lamheth (C). Bishop de Glanville was admitted to the rectory of the church of St. Mary de Lamhee (D). It was under the same denomination granted by William Rufus to the prior and convent of Rochester

(A) Hist. of London, p. 1216. (B) Ibid. fol. 45. (C) Ibid. fol. 46. (D) Regist. Roffen. p. 13.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

cathedral (A) ; and in Doomsday Book, where the church is mentioned, the entry is, the manor of St. Mary is what is called Lamhei (B). When the Countess Goda, who was possessed of this manor, in the reign of Edward the Confessor, granted it to the monks of Rochester, she reserved to herself the right of the patronage of the church, perhaps because she had been the builder of it ; and upon this supposition, if the Virgin Mary was her tutelar saint, she might dedicate the churh to her honour.

The age of the present structure appears from satisfactory evidence to be that of Edward the Third (c). This must be understood, however, of part of it only, much having been rebuilt at a later period, as may be seen from the shape of those doors and windows which have not been modernized.

The north and south aisles, as appears by the tables of benefactions, were built in or about the year 1505.

The west end of the church was rebuilt in 1523 at the expense chiefly of Archbischop Warham and John Fox, L. L. B. archdeacon of Winchester, whose arms remain over the west door, and also in the body of the church over an arch on the south side, where are likewise the arms of several prelates.

It has very little remarkable in it, except the figure of a pedlar and his dog painted in one of the windows. Tradition says, that the parish was obliged to this man for the bequest of a piece of land which bears the name of *Pedlar's Acre*. This gift the parish has long retained ; but the circumstances originally connected with it are unknown, and it is a subject of doubt whether the donor was actnally an itinerant vender of wares, as this picture seems to say, or whether it is not rather the rebus of his name. At what time this memorial was first put up there is no minute, but such a portrait certainly existed in 1608, there being in the churchwardens' aecounts of that year an entry of " two shillings, paid to the glazier for a pannell of glass for the window where the picture of the Pedlar stands." The present " new glass pedlar" was put up in 1703, at the expense of two pounds. The knd given was anciently called " The Church Hoops," or " Hopes," signifying an isthmus or neck of land projecting into

(A) Regist. Roffen. p. 383.

(B) History of the Parish, p. 3.

(c) Environs of London, p. 217. " In the Bishops' Registers at Winchester, is a commission to proceed against such of the inhabitants of Lambeth as refused to contribute to the rebuilding and repairs of the church, dated 1374." Reg. W. Wykeham, part iii. fol. 113, b.—" Three years afterwards there was another commission to compel the inhabitants to build a tower for their church then newly buit, and to furnish it with bells." Ibid. fol. 162, b.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

the river, or an inclosed piece of low meadow or marsh land. The name of *Pedlar's Acre* does not occur before the year 1690. This ground is of late prodigiously increased in value.

In Lambeth church have been several valuable monuments of noble and genteel families, now swept away by modern improvements. Many were destroyed soon after the Reformation, when Queen Elizabeth was obliged, late enough indeed, to publish a proclamation against the violators of tombs and monuments, which protected some small remains of antiquity ; but even to numbers of these the reforming fury and blind zeal of the next age was fatal. A particular account of such monuments as remain may be seen in Dr. Ducarel's History of the Parish, and in Denne's Addenda. Among them are the grave-stones of several of the Archbishops of Canterbury, as Bancroft, Tennison, Hutton, Secker, and Cornwallis.

In the churchyard is the tomb of the celebrated naturalist John Tradescant, who with his son lived in this parish. The elder Tradescant may be justly considered as the earliest collector in this kingdom of every thing curious in natural history, and to him we are indebted for the first introduction of botany among us. The father is said to have been gardener to Charles the First. It is at least probable that his museum was often visited by that prince as well as by numbers of the great. It contained, besides a variety of uncommon articles, a good collection of coins and medals. A catalogue of these may be seen in the *Museum Tradescantianum*, a small book, adorned by the hand of Hollar with the heads of the father and son, and which is a sufficient proof of their industry. Both of them indeed seem to have been indefatigable in the search of knowledge, and were great travellers : the father is supposed to have visited Russia and most parts of Europe, Turkey, Greece, many of the eastern countries, Egypt, and Barbary, out of which he introduced multitudes of plants and flowers unknown before in our gardens. At his residence at South Lambeth, called *Tradescant's Ark* (and still in being), was an amazing arrangement of trees, plants, and flowers.

Tradescant's collection after his death, which happened about the year 1656, came into the possession of the famous Elias Ashmole by virtue of a deed of gift, and is now deposited in the Ashmolean museum at Oxford.

The monument of the Tradescants was erected in 1662 by *Hester*, relict of the younger. It is an altar tomb : at each corner is a large tree, seeming to support the slab. At one end is an hydra picking at a bare skull, possibly

## LAMBETH PALACE.

designed as an emblem of Envy : on the other are the arms of the family. On one side are ruins, Grecian pillars and capitals ; an obelisk and pyramid, to denote the extent of their travels ; and on the opposite, a crocodile and various shells, expressive of their attention to the study of natural history. This monument being much injured by time, was liberally restored at the parish expense in 1773, but the sculpture has notwithstanding suffered so much by the weather, that little idea can now be formed on inspection of the north and south sides ; this defect is, however, happily supplied by two fine drawings in the Pepeysian library, at Cambridge (A). The epitaph is as follows :

Know stranger ere thou pass, beneath this stone  
Lye John Tradescant, grandsire, father, son ;  
The last dy'd in his spring : the other two  
Liv'd till they had travelled Art and Nature through ;  
As by their choice collections may appear,  
Of what is rare in land, in sea, in air ;  
Whilst they (as Homer's Iliad in a nut)  
A world of wonders in one closet shut :  
These famous antiquarians that had been  
Both gardeners to the Rose and Lilly Queen  
Transplanted now themselves, sleep here ; and when  
Angels shall with their trumpets waken men,  
And fire shall purge the world, they hence shall rise  
And change this garden for a paradise.

The living of Lambeth is a rectory in the diocese of Winchester, but in the patronage of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and is rated in the king's books at £32 : 15 : 7 ob.

On the exchange of the manor-palace and rectory of Lambeth, the rector was to pay what was due on the balance of the account by a perpetual pension of £3 : 6 : 8 to the Bishop of Rochester in lieu of the separate rights of that prelate not only to provision rents from this estate of the monastery, but also of his claim to reside in the mansion-house of it whenever his affairs should call him to London or Westminster, or to an attendance on court, parliament,

(A) See the form of the tomb and sculpture in Dr. Ducarel's Appen. to Hist. of Lambeth, page 96, tab. iv. v.—and Ph. Trans. lxiii. tab. iv. v.

## LAMBETH PALACE.

or convocation. He had moreover a demand for oats, hay, provender, and firing, during such his residence, out of the said manor.

On the 19th of February 1642, in the midst of divine service, whilst the *Te Deum* was reading, four or five soldiers rushed into Lambeth chnrech with pistols and drawn swords, affrighted the whole congregation out, wounded one of the inhabitants (who soon after died), shot another dead as he hung by his hands on the churchyard wall looking over to the Palace court, who might truly have said in the words of the poet, though in another sense, *Ut vidi ut perii*. It was collected by many circumstances, especially by depositions taken before the coroner, and by some speeches that fell from their own mouths, that their principal aim at that time was to have murdered the Doctor (Featley), which it is probable they would have effected, had not some honest inhabitants premonished the Doctor, who was at the same time on his way to the church, intending to have preached. About the same time many of these murderers were heard expressing their rancour against the Doctor, some saying, “ They would chop the rogue as small as herbs for the pot, for suffering pottage (for by that name they usually styled the book of Common Prayer) to be read in his church ; ” others said they would squeeze the pope out of his belly, with such-like scurilous and malicious language.

From time immeinorial the inhabitants of Lambeth had the convenience of a ferry-boat, the property of the Archbishop of Canterbury, which was usually granted by patent to some officer of the Palace, at the annual rent of 20*d.* and of late years for £10; till on the finishing of Westminster bridge, November 1750, the ferry-boat ceased by act of parliament, and an equivalent (£220*s.*) was given to the see of Canterbury for the same, and to Mr. Foulkes, the surviving trustee, for his interest therein (A).

(A) History of the Palace, p. 79.

## LONDON FROM GREENWICH.

---

“ Heav’ns ! what a goodly prospect spreads around,  
Of hills, and dales, and woods, and lawns, and spires,  
And glitt’ring towns, and gilded streams, till all  
The stretching landscape into smoke decays !  
Happy BRITANNIA ! where the QUEEN OF ARTS,  
Inspiring vigour, LIBERTY abroad  
Walks, unconfin’d, e’en to thy farthest cots,  
And scatters plenty with unsparing hand.”

THOMSON.

---

CONSIDERED as a picturesque object, the city of London from no point of view, perhaps, assumes so beautiful and varied an appearance, as from the heights of Greenwich. Every advantage which can be wished by the painter, wood, water, and perspective, are here united, and all together present a display which cannot fail to please and astonish. “ The park,” says the ingenious Mr. Young, “ is well stocked with deer, and affords as much variety in proportion to its size as any in the kingdom ; but the views from the Observatory and One-Tree Hill, are beautiful beyond imagination, particularly the former. The projection of these hills is so bold, that you do not look down upon a gradually falling slope, but at once upon the tops of branching trees, which grow in knots and clumps out of dead hollows and embrowning dells. The cattle which feed on the lawns and appear in breaks among them, seem moving in a region of fairy land. A thousand natural openings among the branches of the trees break upon little picturesque views of the swelling surf, which, when illumined by the sun, have an effect pleasing beyond the power of fancy to exhibit. This is the foreground of the landscape : a little further the eye falls on that noble structure, the Hospital, in the midst of an amphitheatre of wood ; then the two reaches of the river make that beautiful serpentine which forms the Isle of Dogs, and presents the floating millions of the Thames. To the left appears a fine tract of country leading to the Capital, which there finishes the prospect.”

## LONDON FROM GREENWICH.

The beauties of this magnificent scene are proportionably heightened in the event of a fine day. The clear serenity of an autumnal sky, and the glowing beams of a morning or afternoon's sun, produce an effect that is indescribable. The eye then on all sides glances over a prodigious expanse, fields, villages, and spires innumerable. To the right is seen the spacious parish of Stepney, including the hamlet of Poplar, Limehouse, Blackwall, with its spacious new-erected Docks, &c. Beyond these extend the villages of Stratford, Bow, Hackney, Newington, and Islington, bounded in the distance by the steep acclivities of Hampstead and Highgate. To the left rise the Surry hills, with the villages of Peckham, Camberwell, Norwood, Dulwich, and so on to Clapham and Wimbledon. In the middle of the picture, surrounded by a denser atmosphere, and stretched out in all its immensity and grandeur, is the huge Capital itself, apparently fenced in by a forest of masts, and terminated by the mist of the indistinct country on the other side ; glittering with the numberless gilded fanes of its churches, and glorying in the sublime circumference of its majestic cathedral,

“ The pomp of kings, the shepherds' humbler pride.”

It was no doubt the peculiar charms of this unrivalled prospect that made Greenwich for so many ages the favourite seat of our ancient monarchs, to which purpose it was excellently adapted both from its vicinity to the metropolis and its commanding situation. But far different must have been the scene, when Henry the Eighth, in the 7th year of his reign, “ on Mayday in the morning, with Queen Catherine his wife, accompanied with many lords and ladies, rode a-maying from Greenwich to the high ground of Shooter's Hill, where as they passed by the way, they espied a company of tall yeomen cloathed all in greene with greene whoods and with bowes and arrowes to the number of 200,” &c. Since that time alterations have taken place which even astonish the present generation. A large tract, formerly country, is covered with busy streets ; and where once were fields and hedges, now rides a richly-laden (A) navy. At no distant period, many of the verdant accompaniments we at present admire, will exist only in the tablet of the artist, or the page of the topographer, and another age may behold the whole site from hence to the metropolis covered with houses and masts.

(A) West India Docks.

## LONDON FROM THE THAMES.

---

THE grand appearance of the metropolis from the shores of the Thames is an excellent subject for the pencil, but has been rarely treated with the justice it merits. It is with peculiar pleasure, therefore, that we are enabled to present a plate from a drawing taken in an uncommonly favourable point of view, and equally remarkable for its taste and accuracy.

No great city in the world, perhaps, could be placed in a more happily chosen situation than London. It is seated on a gravelly soil, and on a declivity down to the borders of a magnificent river; a situation equally calculated for the display of its various buildings, and the convenience of its commercial speculations. The slope is evident in every part of the ancient city, and the vast modern erections. The ancient city was defended in front by the river, on the west side by a deep ravine, since known by the name of *Fleet Ditch*; on the north by morasses; and on the east most probably by another ravine. The long street now called the Strand, evidently derives its name from having been a boundary to the water of the river on that side. All the land round Westminster Abbey was a flat fen, which continued beyond Fulham; but a rise commences opposite to it, and forms a magnificent bend beyond the curvature of the Thames even to the Tower. An immense forest originally extended to the river side, and, even as late as the reign of Henry the Second, covered the northern neighbourhood of the city, and is said by Fitzstephen to have been filled with various species of beasts of chase. The Surry side was in all probability a great expanse of water, a lake, or *llyn*, as the Welch call it, and is thought, not without reason, to have given rise to the name of the capital, *Llyn Din* (A), or the city on the lake. This expanse of water might have

(A) Pennant's Tour.

D D

## LONDON FROM THE THAMES.

filled the space between the rising grounds at Deptford, and those at Clapham, and been bounded to the south by the beautiful Surry hills. Lambeth Marsh, and the Bankside, evidently were recovered from the water.

This cursory view of the ancient state of London will enable us to form an idea of the wonderful improvements which have since taken place, and which we now contemplate with so much just pride and satisfaction.

The Thames, the great boast of the metropolis, describes in its course a circuit of considerably more than 200 miles, through a country which furnishes every idea of opulence, fertility, and rural elegance ; meadows rich in hay, or covered with numerous herds, and gentle risings and hanging woods, embellished with palaces, magnificent seats, or beautiful villas.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

more, yet such was the grandeur of the design, that it remained unfinished ; “ the same was builded upon arches, or vaults of stones for defence of fire, which was a manner of worke (before that time) unknowne to the people of this nation, and then brought in by the French.” The stone was fetched from Caen, in Normandy. Beaumes had the ruins of the Palatine Tower, which stood at the entrance of the Fleet river, bestowed on him for materials. Henry the First gave him likewise a part of the mote or ditch of the castle, and purchasing at his own cost the large streets and lanes about on the Thames side to the south, wherein were wont to dwell many lay people, he was enabled to enclose “ the north and south sides with a strong wall of stone and gates (A).” The same monarch granted besides, that every ship which brought stone for the church should be exempted from toll. He gave him also all the great fish taken in his precincts except the tongues ; and lastly, he secured to him and his successors “ the delicious tythes of all his venison in the county of Essex.” William Rufus, by his charter dated at Hereford, had previously freed the canons from all work to the walls and Tower of London, then building, and confirmed the privilges bestowed by his father.

Many donations of land were given after this period for obits, &c. Divers churches were impropriated to the dean and chapter by successive bishops ; and besides their lands and revenues in the country, these churchmen had several houses in the city, “ which were granted sometimes *Deo & Sancto Paulo* ; sometimes *Deo & Sancti Pauli servientibus* ; sometimes *Sancto Paulo et Canonicis*. One of these deeds, dated in the year 1141, the 6th of King Stephen, was

(A) “ It should seeme that this *Richard* enclosed but two sides of the said church or cemitorie of Saint Paul, to wit, the south and north side ; for King *Edward* the Second, in the tenth of his reign, granted that the said churchyard should be enclosed with a wall where it wanted, for the murthers and roberies that were committed. But the Citizens then claymed the east part of the churchyard to be the place of assembly to their folke-motes, and that the great steeple there situate was to that use, their common bell, which being then rung, all the inhabitants of the Citie might heare and come together. They also claimed the west side, that they might there assemble themselves togather with the lord of *Baynard Castle*, for view of their armor in defence of the Citie. This matter was in the Tower of London referred to *Haruius de Stanton* and his fellow Justices *Itinerantes*, but I find not the decision or judgement of that controversie.”

“ True it is that Edward the Third, in the seventeenth of his reign, gave commandement for the finishing of that wall which was then performed, and to this day continueth ; although now on both the sides (to wit, within and without) it be hidden with dwelling-houses.” Survey of London.

This wall extended from the north-east corner of Ave Maria Lane, eastward along Paternoster Row to the north end of the Old Exchange in Cheapside ; whence it ran southwards to Carter Lane, and passing on the north side thercof, it turned up to its great western gateway in Ludgate Street. Maitland.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

fastened with a label to the end of a stick, “ of what wood,” says Weaver, “ I know not ; howsoever, it remains to this day free from worme-holes, or any the least corruption, not so much as in the barke. Whereby one Robert *Fitz Gousbert*, for his soule's health, gives unto this church a certaine parcell of land, or an house containing eight foot in breadth and sixe in length. Upon which wood or stick these words following are very faire written :

“ *Per hoc lignum oblata est terra Roberti filij Gousberti super altare Sancti Pauli in festo omnium Sanctorum testibus, &c.* (A).

The steeple was finished in 1221 ; the cross which stood on it fell down, and was new set up in 1314. The noble subterraneous church of St. Faith, *Ecclesia Sanctæ Fidis in Criptis*, was begun by Fulk Basset in 1257. It was supported by three rows of massy clustered pillars, with ribs diverging from them to support the solemn roof. This was the parish church. This undercroft, as these sort of buildings were called, had in it several chantries and monuments.

The first foundation of the church of St. Paul consisted of the bishop, thirty major canons, twelve minors, and thirty vicars. The present establishment consists of a bishop, dean, precentor, chancellor, a treasurer, and five archdeacons, viz. of London, Middlesex, Essex, Colchester, and St. Alban's, and thirty prebendaries ; and in the choir twelve petty canons, six vicars choral, ten choristers, &c.

The style of the greater part of the ancient cathedral was what is usually termed *Gothic*, or, more properly speaking, *Norman*. The nave was supported by clustered columns and round arches. The galleries and windows of the transepts were also finished with rounded arches. The screen to the choir and the chapel of Our Lady were of the pointed architecture. The former was remarkably elegant, ornamented with statues on each side of the door at the expense of Sir Paul Pindar. At the east end of the choir was a beautiful circular window, enriched with a profusion of tracery ; alterations were made in the fashion of the two transepts, so that their form cannot be exactly known by the ancient plans. From the central tower arose a lofty and most graceful spire.

The dimensions of this noble temple, from a survey taken in 1309, and written on a fair table in the choir, were these : the length 690 feet, the breadth 130, the height of the roof of the west part from the floor 102, of the east part 188, of the tower 260, of the spire (which was made of wood covered with

(A) Funeral Monuments.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

lead), 274 (A). The whole space the church occupied was three acres and a half and six perches.

This ancient church was in the form of a long cross. Additions, to the east and west of the pile, as finished by Mauritius, were made at different times; and the body, the cross aisles, and even the choir, were completed long before the east end; "as is evident," says Dugdale, "from the undercroft whereon it stands: but the said quire not being thought beautiful enough, though in uniformity of building it suited with the church, which was plain, and resolving to make a better, they began with the steeple in anno 1221 (5th Henry 3), and then going on with the like form of architecture as we yet see, perfected it in anno 1240, 24th Henry 3" (in the time of Roger Niger), "as may be learned by the new dedication of the church that very year: at which solemnitie, Eadmund, then archbishop of Canterbury, and six other bishops, were present, as also Otto, the pope's legate, and King Henry the Third himself, with a multitude of people (B)." There is no record who began the first, or old choir, but it was probably

(A) Antiquaries differ in their accounts of the altitude of the steeple. By Stowe's admeasurement, the stone tower and spire were equally 260 feet each in height, the whole making 520 feet: Camden's dimensions, as well as the above, make 534 feet. Dugdale, whose relation was taken from the authority of a brass table hung on a pillar on the north part of the choir, makes the height of the tower 260 feet, and of the spire 274; and yet the height of the whole, as testified by the same table (of which there is a MS. copy in the public library at Cambridge), did not exceed 520 feet, which is 14 feet short of the two sums cast up together. The difficulty is solved by Bishop Gibson, and arises from the battlements, which were 14 feet high, being reckoned in measuring the tower—though the spire of course rose that distance below them. Sir Christopher Wren believes the height of the whole to have been only 460 feet. Thespire, from Hollar's print, appears to bear no distant resemblance to that of the present Christ Church, Spital Fields.

Munday's Stowe says the length of the whole church "is 240 taylor's yards, which make 720 foot. The breadth thereof is 130 foot; and the height of the body of the church is 150 foot." The difference in the length may probably be accounted for, by the New Work at the east end not being reckoned in the former admeasurement.

(B) It was the opinion of Sir Christopher Wren, that the fabric begun by Mauritius had originally a semicircular *presbyterium*, or chancel, after the usual mode of the primitive churches, and came near the form of a cross, short to the east, as he concluded; for this reason, a quire in after-times was added, to give a greater length eastward than at first: "this building was apparently of a more modern Gothic style, not with round (as in the old church), but sharp-headed arches; to make way for which, the semicircular *presbyterium* had been taken down." Upon demolishing the ruins after the fire, and searching the foundations of this quire, the surveyor discovered nine wells in a row; which no doubt had anciently belonged to a street of houses, that lay aslope from the high street (then Watling Street) to the Roman Causeway, now Cheapside: and this street, which was taken away to make room for the new quire, came so near the old *presbyterium*, that the church could not extend further that way at first. He discovered also, that there had been a considerable addition and a new front to the west, but in what age is not ascertained. Parentalia.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

Bishop Richard, who had been treasurer to Henry the Second, and who expended a vast sum of money on the building of his church, &c.

The east end above the choir, said to be built on the site of a market-place, given by King John, was, as before mentioned, of a still later erection, and on that account it was usually styled the *New Work*. This part included the chapel of Our Lady and that of St. Dunstan. It extended to the depth of four arches beyond the back of the high altar; and was begun in 1251 by Henry Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, who died 1312, and was there buried. Towards this New Work Ralph Baldocke, bishop of London, in his lifetime gave 200 marks, and left funds by testament to carry it on after his death. It was finished about the time of the earl's death, which was 224 years after the laying the foundation by Maurice. The pavement of this part, which was made of good and firm marble, cost five-pence per foot. The new cross aisles were begun to be builded in 1256. In order to further the erection, many donations were given by private persons, wood was furnished from the royal forests, the king's duty was remitted on the various materials brought to the adjoining wharfs; and, to excite the liberality of the people still further, indulgences and remissions of penance were liberally granted by the pope and bishops.

Several religious foundations detached from, but more or less connected with the church, were included within its spacious precincts, as the College of the petty Canons, Pardon Church Yard, Sherington Chapel, Holmes College, Jesus College, the Charnel House, the Church of St. Gregory, the Cloisters, or Bell Tower, and the Cross; besides the Episcopal Palace, and various other magnificent buildings in which other of the clergy resided.

The chapels, chantries, shrines, monuments, &c. in the ancient cathedral were extremely numerous and interesting, nor was the religious establishment less extensive: Maitland, from Dugdale, reckons up no less than 70 perpetual chantries having 96 officiating priests, besides 60 endowed anniversary obits. These, together with the numerous officers belonging to the cathedral, great numbers of saints chapels, statues of the Virgin Mary, and St. Erkenwald's shrine, where many oblations were daily offered, afford a conjecture that the total number of priests belonging to this church could not amount to less than 200.

The ascent to the choir was by a noble flight of steps, but it appears to have contained little remarkable, the stalls being rather plain. The chapels around it were more elegant, that of Bishop Kempe in particular. It enclosed the

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

prelate's tomb, of the altar form, supporting his effigy *in pontificalibus*. The chapel of the Virgin at the east end was divided from the shrine of St. Erkenwald by a handsome skreen. It was not large, though anciently much decorated. To her altar here, the executors of Hugh de Pourte, in the eleventh of Edward the Second, gave eighteen *sol* of yearly rent, to maintain one taper of three pounds weight, to burn before it every day “whilst her masse was solempnizing, and at every procession of the choir before the same altar.”

Roger de Waltham built a very beautiful oratory on the south side of the choir, for a perpetual chantry; which he properly endowed, and appointed an anniversary to be kept. This oratory he founded “in honour of God, Our Lady, St. Laurence, and all Saints, and adorned it with the images of our Blessed Saviour, St. John Baptist, St. Laurence, and St. Mary Magdalen; so likewise with the pictures of the celestiall hierarchie, the joys of the Blessed Virgin and others, both in the roof about the altar, and other places without and within; and lastly, in the south wall opposite to the said oratory, erected a glorious tabernacle, which contained the image of the said Blessed Virgin, sitting as it were in childbed; as also of our Saviour in swaddling cloathes, lying between the ox and the ass, and St. Joseph at her feet; above which was another image of her standing with the child in her arms, and on the beam thwarting from the upper end of the oratory to the before specified childbed, placed the crowned images of our Saviour and his Mother sitting in one tabernacle, as also the images of St. Catherine and St. Margaret, virgins and martyrs. Neither was there any part of the said oratory or the roof thereof, but he caused it to be beautified with comely pictures and images; to the end that the blessed memory of our Saviour and his Saints, and especially of the glorious Virgin, his mother, might be alwaies the more famous. In which oratory he designed his sepulchre should be.”

Of the funeral memorials, the first in point of time, sanctity, and splendour, was the shrine of St. Erkenwald, fourth bishop of this see, and a liberal benefactor; to whom Venerable Bede and the annals of the church attribute many miracles. This stood immediately behind the high altar, and consisted of a beautiful *Gothic* tabernacle, set on the plain altar tomb of the saint, enriched with gold, silver, and precious stones, at the expense of the dean and chapter, who in 1339 employed three goldsmiths to work on it a whole year: “the wages of the most expert was only eight shillings a week, the other two five shillings.” This was the resort of numerous devotees, and in consequence

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

received many rich gifts. To this shrine, Richard de Preston, of London, grocer, gave his best saphire stones, there to remain for curing infirmities in the eyes ; and directed that proclamation should be made of their virtues. Walter de Thorpe, a canon here, gave to it likewise all his gold rings and jewels. King John of France, while a prisoner in England, made his offerings to it, and gave besides to the high altar, two basons of gold. And in 1400, Thomas Samkyn, esquire to the abbess of Berking, bestowed on it a silver girdle.

The iron grate that enclosed this shrine, was five feet ten inches in height, “ having locks, keys, closures and openings, and tinned all over,” in imitation of silver ; its weight, Dugdale informs us, from a pattern in his possession, made for the direction of the smith who wrought it, was 3438 pounds, and cost at 4d. per pound £64 : 2.

The shrine of Roger Niger, bishop of London in the thirteenth century, was nearly in as much repute as that of Saint Erkenwald ; and perhaps as deservedly ; for, though no saint himself, the bishop was a good man, and a most determined opposer of the pope's extortions (A). His piety occasioned his tomb to be resorted to by numerous devotees ; and was said, like the former, to be endowed with miraculous powers. Such was the opinion of its sanctity, that a visit to it is frequently enjoined to the indulgences given for rebuilding the church.

The other shrines, altars, &c. “ numerous,” says Mr. Pennant, “ as those of the Pantheon,” were equally famed for their sanctity or their riches ; particularly the shrines of Miletus, first bishop of this diocese ; Egwolphe, or Egtulphe, bishop of London about A. D. 747, then called bishop of the East Angles, whose shrine “ was all biset with precious stones.” Richard Fitz Neile, who governed this church in 1189, had a shrine, with a portable coffin, in the chantry founded by the before-named Roger de Waltham.

But the high altar with its shrine was the most glorious, and excelled them all in its costly vessels and furniture (B). It was splendidly decorated in 1309 by

(A) “ You may reade more of him,” says Weaver, “ in Matthew Paris, how stoutly he withstood the popes nuntio, coming here into England, with a proling devise to serape up money for his master. How this good Bishop cried out upon the unreasonable and shamelesse covetousnesse of the court of Rome, and how he was the only means of staying such greivous exactions.”

(B) The entire list of treasures, books, missals, vestments, &c. belonging to this church and St. Faith's beneath it, as taken by Dean Baldocke, at his visitation in 1295, and inserted in the Monasticon and Dugdale's St. Paul's, occupies thirty folio pages : some of the principal articles selected from this catalogue by Maitland, are as follows :—“ Three golden morscs; fourteen of silver; thirty

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

the liberal Bishop Baldocke, who by covenants indented, for the sum of 200 marks, contracted with Richard Pikewell, citizen, for a beautiful tablet to be made and fitted thereon ; adorned with precious stones and enamelled work, “ as also with divers images of metal : which tablet stood betwixt two columns, within a frame of wood to cover it, richly set out with curious pictures.” And in the twenty-second of Richard the Second, the same altar was further beautified with a picture of St. Paul, “ richly painted,” which was placed on the right hand of it, in an elegant frame, or tabernacle of wood, as it is called, and cost £12 : 16.

Besides its numerous shrines, there were in this church many statues, crosses, &c. In the nave or body of the church, stood a very large cross ; and at the north door was a crucifix. In this part of the church likewise, fixt to the pillar at the foot of Sir John Beauchamp’s tomb, “ was a glorious image” of the Virgin Mary ; before which, by Grant, a lamp was appointed to burn every night. Two other images of the same saint were erected in other parts of the church.

Most of the shrines, images, &c. had tapers burning before them ; the gifts of pious votaries, some of whom appear to have brought their offerings with them, and others left funds by testament, to provide them. Among the latter, Ranulph de Peverell (buried here) gave the entire lordship of Egburgheton ; and one Ralph de Cornhill gave 12d. yearly for a light to be placed before the altar of St. Erkenwald : and the same sum for one at the altar of St. James. Osbert de Camera likewise, for these and other purposes, gave possession of certain lands and houses, lying near Hagglesham, in the parish of St. Benedict, by delivering his gold ring, wherein a ruby was set ; and appointed that the same, together with his seal, should for ever be fixed to the charter whereby he so disposed them. These offerings of tapers were so numerous, that we are informed, it was a custom with the bell-ringers, and other inferior officers of

of copper gilt ; seven ditto of wood, plated with silver ; all of which were richly embellished with jewels : four pair of silver phials, or cructs ; three ampuls of ditto ; one chrismatory of ditto ; two pair of ditto candlesticks ; a gilt silver cup, with cover and pyx ; two holy water vessels ; nine silver censers ; three silver globes, with a plate and ship for frankincense ; six silver basons ; eleven silver crosses ; five golden chalices or cups ; five ditto of silver ; eleven books richly bound ; five silver biers, with many trunks, boxes, and caskets with relicks, decorated with jewels ; six silver cups ; four horns, enriched with silver ; nine mitres, partly adorned with jewels, as were also the bishop’s gloves ; nine pair of rich sandals ; eight crosiers ; ten rich cushions ; one hundred copies of the richest silks, many of cloth of gold, and others embroidered with curious figures ; eighteen amices ; one hundred vestments, with proper stoles, manciples, tunicks, dalmaticks, albes, corporals, canopies, &c.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

the church, after extinguishing them, to take them to a little room and melt them down for the wax, and appropriate the profits to their own use, till Robert Kilwarby, Archbishop of Canterbury, adjudged the same to belong to the dean and chapter.

The tombs in this church, though neither so numerous, nor in general so stately as those of Westminster Abbey, were, as far as we can judge from representations of them, well worthy notice: in brasses it was very rich, and some of these appear to have been of extraordinary elegance; particularly one to the memory of Dr. Thomas de Eyre, Dean of St. Paul's; and another inscribed with the name of Green, a priest of this church. The brass on the tomb of Dr. Newcourt, a canon in 1485, is still more exquisite; it has effigies of the twelve Apostles round it in a fine taste; but is best described by referring to the engraving itself (A).

Few comparatively of royal lineage, or of the very highest rank, reposed within these walls; but they could justly boast of inclosing many noble and celebrated personages. Of these, says Pennant, was

“ Old John of Gaunt, time-honour'd Lancaster,”

the brave and renowned son of Edward the Third.

He lay here under a large and magnificent canopy of tabernacle work; which was much damaged in the civil wars; by the side of his first wife, Blanche. He appointed his body to rest the first night, on the way to its burial, at the house of the White Friars, in Fleet Street; where a solemn mass of requiem and other funeral exequies were to be performed; and bequeathed for this service, to the high altar of their church, a vestment of cloth of gold, and fifteen marks of silver, in honour of the fifteen joys of Our Lady. His crest upon his *abacof*, or cap of state, his shield and ponderous spear, were hung as trophies on his tomb; and in point of size seem very fit accompaniments to his suit of armour still shewn at the Tower.

Near him, in respect of place, though not of time, reposed the great painter, Vandyke. He died at his residence in the Black Friars; to the church of which he had left a handsome bequest.

Sir Simon de Burley, who is spoken of by all historians, as the fine gentleman of his day, was in high favour with Edward the Black Prince; who committed to him the education of his son, Richard of Bourdeaux, afterwards Richard the Second; he was by that monarch no less esteemed than by his father;

(A) Vide Dugdale's St. Paul's.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

but appears to have too much humoured his predominant weakness for favourites, and in consequence rendered himself obnoxious to the governing faction ; through whose intrigues he fell by the axe on Tower Hill, in the year 1387. His effigy in complete armour, recumbent on his tomb, occupied a recess in the north aisle, and was surmounted by a beautiful canopy.

Henry Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, before mentioned, was buried in the New Work of his own foundation. He gave name to *Lincoln's Inn*, in Chancery Lane, which was his town residence, and where he died. This powerful peer was appointed Protector of the kingdom, during the absence of Edward the Second, in Scotland. He for some time enjoyed the dignity of Viceroy of Aquitaine, and became allied to the royal house of *Plantagenet* by the marriage of his daughter, Alice, to Thomas, Earl of Lancaster.

Sir Francis Walsingham, Sir Nicholas Bacon, and Lord Chancellor Hatton, the three great ministers of Elizabeth, rank first in the catalogue of eminent personages buried here in later times, and all reposed beneath superb monuments : to these may be added, equally splendid for literary talents, Dean Colet, William Lilly, Linacre, and Dr. Donne.

Colet and Lilly will be spoken of hereafter. The latter is well known for his excellent Latin Grammar, still taught in our principal schools. He was a native of Odiham, in Hampshire, and was commemorated only by a plain brass plate, with an inscription, fixed in the wall adjoining the north door. The Latin epitaph upon the tomb of Dean Colet was from his pen.

Linacre was nearly as famous as Lilly, for his Elements of the Latin Language, and still more celebrated for his medical knowledge. He was long the favourite physician of Henry the Eighth.

Dr. Donne's monument stood on the south side of the choir, and deserves to be noticed for its extreme singularity. It consisted of his effigy shrouded and standing erect in a niche, with the feet resting on an urn. Remains of this monument, as well as that of Dr. Colet and some others, are, or were lately, to be seen in the vaults beneath the present church.

The sub-church of St. Faith, as well as the adjoining chapel, called Jesus Chapel, beneath the choir, contained several monuments, but they excite little interest in comparison of those already mentioned. In the latter, before an image of Jesus, was buried Margaret, the wife of the great John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, and daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. She

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

was portrayed in the attitude of devotion in her mantle of arms, and surrounded by her progeny, with a long epitaph.

The petty canons of St. Paul's, twelve in number, were made a body politic, with a hall and common seal, by Richard the Second, and lands assigned them by patent, to the end that by daily meeting and dining together they might be always ready to perform their religious duties; which had been before retarded by their living dispersedly. In 1408, they began to build their college in the Churchyard; the mayor and commonalty granting them their watercourses and other easements. John Linton was constituted first warden, and gave funds for its endowment, charging them in his charter, to pray for his prosperous estate while living, and his soul's health when dead, &c.

The Deanry House had been the mansion of Ralph Diceto, Dean in the time of Henry the Second, who granted it, with the chapel belonging thereto, to his successors; the ground whereon they stood having been given by Gilbert Foliot, then bishop. On the west side of it were spacious houses for the residentiaries.

On the north-east of the Churchyard, adjoining the episcopal palace, was a cemetery, denominated Pardon Church *Hawe* (A), in which was a chapel founded by Gilbert Becket, portreve (father of the saint), who was buried there in the reign of Stephen. This chapel, in the time of Henry the Fifth, was rebuilt by Thomas Moore, Dean of St. Paul's, who placed therein three chaplains, to which a fourth was afterwards added by the will of Walter Caketon, citizen, about 1429. He surrounded it likewise with a principal cloister, called the Great Cloister; very stately, and remarkable for its numerous tombs, which, according to Stowe, surpassed for curious workmanship all that were in the church itself; but still more noticed for the *Machaber*, or *Dance of Death*, otherwise the “*Dance of Pauls*,” wherewith it was painted (B). Over

(A) A close, or yard (from *hæg*, *Sax.*).

(B) This was a single piece, a long train of all orders of men, from the Pope to the lowest of human beings. “Each figure has, as his partner, Death; the meagre spectre which leads the dance, shaking his remembering hour-glass. Our old poet, Lydgate, who flourished in the year 1430, translated a poem on the subject, from the French verses which attended a painting of the same kind, about St. Innocent's cloister at Paris. The original verses were made by *Machaber*, a German, in his own language. This shews the antiquity of the subject, and the origin of the hint, from which *Holbein* executed his famous painting at *Basil*.” In Dugdale's *Monasticon*, a print by *Hollar*, from the *Dance of Pauls*, together with the original verses, are preserved. The arrogance of the Roman church is evident even here; for the *Pope* is made to precede the *Emperor*, and the *Cardinal* the *King*.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

the east side of this cloister was a handsome library, founded by Walter Sherington, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster a few years later.

Between the above cloister on the west, the college of Petty Canons on the north, and Canon Alley on the east (A), was a second chapel founded by the same Walter Sherington, for two, three, or four chauncry priests, and endowed with £40 per annum ; and adjoining to Canon Alley in the east, stood a chapel called the *Charnel*, so denominated from the repository of bones underneath. This was founded by Henry Walleis, mayor, and the citizens, anno 1282, in consideration of shops by them built on ground within the Cathedral precincts, who assigned for that purpose to the mother church ten marks of yearly rent for ever, and half that sum for a chaplain. It was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and had afterwards two brotherhoods in it : an additional chaplain, with a salary of eight marks per annum, was likewise added by the executors of Sir Richard Whittington.

This cloister, chapels, library, and charnel-house, with all the fine monuments, fell victims to the sacrilege of the Protector Somerset, in 1549 ; who demolished the whole, in order to employ the materials in building his palace in the Strand ; and suffered the bones, amounting to above 1000 cart-loads, to be carried and indecently thrown upon the moorish soil, on the north side of Finsbury Field ; where being covered with a laystall they formed a considerable mount, afterwards known, from three wind-mills being erected thereon, by the name of Windmill Hill, and at present called Windmill Street.

The corporation called Holmes College, to which belonged a fair chapel of the Holy Ghost, on the north side of the church, was founded in the year 1400, by Roger Holmes, chancellor and prebendary of St. Paul's, for Adam Berry, alderman and mayor of London 1364 (who was there buried), John Wingham, and others. It was endowed for seven chaplains, whose common hall was on the south side of the churchyard, nearly adjoining a carpenter's premises. This college was, with others, suppressed in the reign of Edward the Sixth.

On the same side adjoining the south transept, and nearly opposite Paul's Chain, was the stately Chapter House, surrounded by a beautiful cloister two stories high, the arches divided by buttresses, terminating in ornamented pin-

(A) Maitland.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

nacles. This Chapter House was erected in 1332, in the dean and chapter's garden, on the site of an older edifice which was deformed and ruinous. Its form was an octagon, the outside beautifully wrought, and enlightened by high slender windows of a very elegant shape.

A little to the west, stood the parish church of St. Gregory ; over which was one of the towers belonging to the front of the Cathedral, formerly made to hold bells. It was afterwards called the Lollards' Tower, and was used for a similar purpose with one of that name at Lambeth Palace, namely, to confine the heterodox. Fox, in his Book of Martyrs, relates the story of one Richard Hunn, who in 1514 was most foully murdered here by the contrivance of Horsley, chancellor of the diocese, during his confinement on account of religion.

The Deanry House, a fine old mansion, together with the several houses for the prebendaries and residentiaries, stood on this side the church ; and exactly opposite was the episcopal palace, a building of considerable extent, wherein several of our princes and other noble persons were occasionally lodged, and great household kept (A).

St. Paul's School stood on its present site, at the east end of the Church-yard. It was founded by Dean Colet in 1512, in honour of Jesus Christ *in pueritia* ; for the education of poor men's children, the limited number of which was not to exceed 153 (B). It was endowed with revenues to maintain a master, sur-master, or usher, and a chaplain ; who were allowed liberal stipends, and the perpetual oversight of it committed to the Mercers Company, to which the dean's father, Sir Henry, had belonged (c). The government of this seminary was committed to the eminent grammarian, William Lilly, before mentioned (d).

(A) After the great tournament in Smithfield, King Edward the Third and his Queen were lodged here, as is supposed on occasion of their nuptials. "There was goodly daunsyng in the quenes lodgynge in presence of the kyng and his uncles, and other barons of *England*, and ladyes and damoyselles, tyll it was daye, whiche was tyme for every person to drawe to theyr lodgynge, except the Kynge and Quene, who laye there in the byshoppe's palaye, for there theye laye al the feastes and justes duryng." —*Froissart* (as quoted by Mr. Pennant).

(B) This number alluded to John, xxi. 2.

(c) Vide account of Stepney.

(d) The whole fabric of this school he divided into four parts, "whereof one at the entrance of it was for the *catechumeni*, and yet none is admitted till he can read and write : the second for such as are under the usher. The third part is for those whom the upper master teacheth. These two ends are divided by a curtain, which is drawn to and fro when they please. Above the master's chair stands the Holy Child JESUS, curiously engraven, in the posture of one reading a lecture, with this motto, "HEAR HIM;" which words I advised him to set up, and all the young fry when they come in and go

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

A school belonging to this church appears, by a charter to Richard Beaumor, to have existed prior to the time of Henry the First, at which period was granted to *Hugh*, the schoolmaster, and his successors, the habitation of *Durandus*, situated at the corner of the turret, together with the custody of the library.

On the north-east side of St. Paul's was a square Clochier or Bell House, containing four very large bells, called, from their being appropriated to the use of *Jesus* Chapel, *Jesus* bells. This tower was surmounted by a timber spire covered with lead, with an image of St. Paul on the top, and was pulled down by Sir Miles Partridge, who is said to have won the bells, &c. at dice of King Henry the Eighth, having staked against them one hundred pounds. He was afterwards executed, though apparently innocent, during the administration of the Duke of Somerset.

At a small distance from the above tower was an hospital founded by Henry de Northampton, canon of St. Paul's, who gave his mansion-house, with the court adjoining, for the habitation of poor people, and endowed it with the whole tithes of his prebend: this endowment was afterwards augmented by the dean and chapter.

The celebrated *Paul's Cross* was a pulpit formed of wood, mounted upon steps of stone, and stood near the west end of the church. "To this place, the court, the mayor and aldermen, and principal citizens used to resort. The greatest part of the congregation sat in the open air; the king and his train had covered galleries." The higher ranks were likewise under cover. In inclement weather the priest went to a place called the *Shrouds*, a covered space on the side of the church, purposely made to afford shelter on such occasions.

out of school (*besides their appointed prayers*) salute Christ with an hymn. At the upper end is a chapel, in which divine service may be said. The whole building hath no corners nor lurking-holes for dunces, having neither chambers nor dining-room in it. Every boy hath his proper seat distinguished by spaces of wood, and the forms have three ascents. Every class containeth sixteen boys (*the two lowest much more*), and the best scholar of each sits in a seat somewhat more eminent than the rest (*with the word CAPITANEUS engraved in golden letters over his head*)."<sup>1</sup> Erasmus' Life of Dean Colet.

The scholars were "every Childermas daye to come to *Paulis Churche*, and heare the chylde bishop's sermon, and after be at the high masse, and each of them offer a penny to the *chylde bishop*; and with them, the maisters and surveyors of the scole \*."

\* Stowe's Survae. See particulars of the *bzy* bishop in Warton's Hist. of Poetry, vol. ii. p. 390.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

The preachers here were generally persons of eminent talents, and were frequently invited to town from the universities: subscriptions were raised among the nobility and citizens to defray their expenses, and in particular the lord mayor and aldermen ordered, "that every teacher who came from a distance should be freely accommodated during five days, with sweet and convenient lodging, fire, candle, and all necessaries."

A history of the transactions which have taken place at this cross, would be almost a history of the times, since scarcely a public event of consequence but was here more or less discussed. It was frequently made use of for promulgating laws, publishing ordinances from Rome, and recommending the measures of government. Here were denounced the papal anathemas against heretics, and from the same pulpit was finally preached the doctrine of the reformation and the rejection of the papal power (A). That this was at first a mere common cross, and coeval with the church, there is but little doubt; but when it was first covered and converted into a pulpit cross we are not informed. Mention is made of its being in use as early as the year 1259, when Henry the Second caused at this place an oath of allegiance to be administered to every stripling of twelve years old. In 1382 it was much defaced by a tempest of thunder and lightning, and was not repaired, though great sums were said to have been collected for that purpose, till the time of Thomas Kempe, bishop of London about 1449. It was demolished in 1643 by order of parliament, under the directions of the republican mayor, Isaac Pennington (B).

All these buildings were enclosed by the great wall before mentioned, which contained no less than six beautiful gates (c). The western or principal one,

(A) See Stowe, Maitland, Pennant, &c. The origin of crosses in churchyards is supposed to have been to put people in mind to pray for the souls of those whose bodies lay there interred. The custom of preaching was probably accidental. "The sanctity of this species of pillar," says Mr. Pennant, "often caused a great resort of people to pay their devotion to the great object of their erection. A preacher seeing a large concourse might be seized with a sudden impulse, ascend the steps, and deliver out his pious advice from a station so fit to inspire attention, and so conveniently formed for the purpose. The example might be followed till the practice became a custom."

(B) Dugdale mentions a circumstance which happened but a short time before, and which marks well the temper of the times and the extent of fanatical prejudice: "Lord Brooke passing by water from Blackfriars with three other lords, and observing the cathedral, said he hoped that one of them should live to see no one stone left upon another of that building."

(C) Dugdale, in his History of St. Paul's, mentions a great part of this wall in Creed Lane and Carter Lane standing within his memory.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

which extended a considerable way farther than at present, was situate near the ends of Creed and Ave-Mary Lanes, in Ludgate Street. The second was at Paul's Alley, in Paternoster Row, which led to the postern-gate of the church. The third, at Canon Alley, led from the north gate of the Cathedral to Paternoster Row. The fourth, denominated the little gate, was situate where at present the street leads out of St. Paul's Churchyard into Cheapside. The fifth, called St. Austin's, led to Watling Street. And the sixth fronted the south gate of the church near St. Paul's Chain.

The three stately gates to the south and west of the church were curiously wrought of stone. In the midst of the middle gate was plaed a massive pillar of brass, in which the leaves of it closed and were fastened with locks, bolts, and bars of iron ; “ notwithstanding all which, on the 24th of December 1565, by a tempest of wind these gates were blown open, and the locks, bolts, and bars broken asunder or greatly bent.”

The west end of the churchyard was made use of in a military manner, by the citizens repairing to their standard within, as often as summoned by their banner-bearer, the Lord Fitzwalter (A).

A series of misfortunes appears to have attended this Cathedral almost from its first foundation. In little more than a century after it was finished, the cross fell down from the steeple, though without proving fatal to any person underneath : to prevent a similar accident in the new cross, soon after set up, the reliques of divers saints were placed by Gilbert de Segrave, then bishop of London, with great care and solemn procession, “ in the 4th of the nones of October,

(A) In the curious declaration of his rights given by Stowe, it is said, that “ the sayd *Robert* ought to come, he beeing the twentieth man of armes, on horsebacke covered with cloth or armour, unto the great west doore of *Saint Paul*, with his banner displayed before him of his armes. And when hee is come to the sayd doore mounted and apparelled as before is said, the maior with his aldermen and sheriffes, armed in their armes, shall come out of the sayd church of *Saint Paul* unto the sayd doore, with a banner in his hand, all on foote : which banner shall be gules the image of *Saint Paul*, the face, hands, feete, and sword of silver : and as soone as the sayd *Robert* shall see the maior, aldermen, and sheriffes come on foot out of the church, armed with such a banner, he shall alight from his horse, and salute the maior and say to him, Sir Maior, I am come to do my service which I owe to this citie,” &c.

“ The sayd *Robert* hath a soken or ward in the citie, that is a wall of the canonrie of *Saint Paul*, as a man goeth downe the street, before the brewhouse of *Saint Paul* unto the *Thames*, and so to the side of the mill which is in the water that cometh down from the *Fleet Bridge*, and goeth so by *London* Wals, betwixte the Friers preachers and Ludgate, and so returneth backe by the house of the sayd Friers unto the sayd wall of the sayd canonrie of St. Paul; that is all the parish of *Saint Andrew*, which is in the gift of his ancestors by the sayd signiority; and so the sayd *Robert* hath appendant unto the sayd soken all these things underwritten, &c.”

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

to the intent that God Almighty, by the glorious merits of his saints, which were there contained, would vouchsafe to preserve the said steeple from danger of tempest (A)." This cross had a pummel well gilt set on the top thereof; at the same time great part of the timber spire, covered with lead, being weak and in danger of falling, was removed.

It suffered still more severely from the destructive element of fire. The first accident of this kind, after the foundation by Bishop Maurice, happened in 1135, when the whole building (as yet scarcely finished) was much damaged by a dreadful conflagration, which burnt from London bridge to the church of the Danes.

In 1444, about two o'clock in the afternoon, the steeple was fired by lightning in the midst of the shaft or spire on the west and south sides; "but by the labour of many well-disposed people the same was to all appearance quenched with vinegar" (a tub of which stood accidentally between the roofs): "so that all men withdrew themselves to their houses praising God." In the evening, notwithstanding, the fire, which had only been smothered by these means, burst out with increased violence, and it was only by the strong exertions of the citizens, headed by their chief magistrate, that it was got under, having in its progress done considerable damage to the lead and timber.

About twenty years later, 1462, the steeple was repaired and the weather-cock again erected, when one Robert Godwin winding it up, the rope broke, the unfortunate man was destroyed, and the cock much bruised. This vane being taken down in 1553 to be repaired, was found to weigh forty pounds; it was of copper gilt, and represented an eagle, whose length from the bill to the tail was four feet; and the breadth over the wings, three feet and a half.

In the afternoon of the 4th of June 1561, the final destruction of this

(A) In the steeple, anthems and other devotional exercises were anciently performed on saints'-days, festivals, &c. At these times the choir went up into the steeple, and at a great height chaunted forth their orisons; which practice a writer of those times animadverts upon as follows: "For the climbing up to the top of the steeple to sing their anthems, I demand of them to shew a reason if there is any, why it is done there rather than on the ground? And why on such saint-days rather than on others? And why on that time of the year rather than on others? When Baal's priests began to call on their god, and he would not hear them, *Elias* said, Cry louder, peradventure your god is busy; he is chasing his enemy from home, or asleep: so until ye find a better argument, I am content freely to lend you this, that ye may frankly say, ye go up to the top of the steeple to call on your God, that he may the more easily hear you, &c." Strype's Stowe.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

ill-fated steeple took place by lightning, or, as Fuller tells the story, by the carelessness of a workman, who made confession of it on his deathbed. The fire broke out, as it seemed, two or three yards beneath the foot of the cross, and burnt downwards with such fury, that in four hours the whole spire to the battlements, and from thence descending the roofs of the church, stone-work, bells, &c. were entirely consumed: from this time, though many attempts were made, it was never restored.

In consequence of the resolutions taken in 1620 by James the First, to repair the Cathedral (A), the celebrated Inigo Jones was appointed to the work; but it was not attempted till the reign of Charles the First, when a very liberal collection (B) being made, Laud, then bishop of London, laid the first stone. The western portico was built entirely at the king's expense, who ornamented it with statues of his father and himself; it was of the *Corinthian order*, beautiful, but absurd, inasmuch as it totally differed from the style of the original. The ends of the transepts, as repaired by the same architect, had neither beauty nor propriety to recommend them, and were (to judge from Hollar's prints), as a late writer observes, “in a most *horrible* style.”

This repair was never fully completed, being stopped by the civil wars. During this desolating period, the whole ecclesiastical establishment was dissolved, and the remaining funds devoted to the payment of soldiers, and the maintenance of a fanatical preacher. The pulpit cross, hallowed by the most famous divines for many ages, was overthrown, the greater part of the church itself turned into barracks and stables, for the troopers and their horses; and

(A) A consultation was held in the bishop's palace, Sunday, March 26th, on which day the king, attended by several noblemen, rode to St. Paul's in great state on horseback; he was met by the lord mayor and aldermen, in their formalities at Temple Bar, and presented with a purse of gold; and at the west door of the Cathedral he was received by the clergy, in their richest vestments. Here the king alighting, went to the brazen pillar, where he kneeled down and prayed for good success to his pious intentions; afterwards he went to the choir and heard an anthem, which was performed with organ, cornet, and sackbut. From thence he went to the cross, where King, bishop of London, preached a sermon from a text given him by the king, which was Psalm cii. 13, 14. “Thou shalt arise and have mercy upon Zion, for the time to favour her, yea, the time is come. For thy servants take pleasure in her stones,” &c. All this mighty preparation ended in a paltry *Benevolence*, to which the king and his courtiers gave a small subscription, but which produced nothing effectual: “and after a magnificent *banquet*, the court returned to Whitehall.” Stowe's Annals.

(B) The magnificent Sir Paul Pindar alone gave £4000. a striking contrast to the parsimonious James.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

part of it actually dug up, and the bones sacrilegiously scattered for the purpose of making *sawpits* for the sawing out of the scaffolding timber sold and given away by the parliament.

Such was the deplorable state in which this ancient structure continued till the restoration, when some propositions were made for entirely rebuilding it; but a laudable predilection running in favour of the original, consecrated by age, and venerable for the dust it covered, directions were given to the king's surveyor, Sir Christopher Wren, to examine into the dilapidations it had undergone, in order to a complete reparation.

His first business accordingly was, previous to forming any designs, to take an exact plan, orthography, and section, upon an accurate survey of the whole building, even to inches. His report is extremely curious; he discovered great negligence in the first Norman builders, for some intercolumns were an inch and a half too large, others again as much too little; nor were they even correct in their levels. (It is singular how the church with all these errors endured so long.) The materials were in great part old, supposed to be the ruins of the Palatine tower, and mixed with small Yorkshire freestone, Kentish ashler and rag from Maidstone. He complains that the pillars were large without beauty, and the walls thick without judgment, that there were no cornices for want of larger stones, and that the whole had been a vast but heavy building. The lofty spire, he observed, had never been intended to be of stone, because there were no diagonal lines to reduce it into an octagon.

After finding many other faults with the old structure (A), he proceeds to advise several alterations and additions, useful as far as respected strength and

(A) First he informs them, "that it appeared from the ruin of the roof that the work was both ill-designed and ill-built from the beginning: ill-designed, because the architect had not given butment enough to counterpoise and resist the weight of the roof from spreading the walls: for the eye alone will discover to any man that those pillars, vast as they are, eleven foot diameter, are bent outwards at least six inches from their first position, which being done on both sides, it necessarily follows, that the whole roof must first open in large cracks along by the walls and windows, and lastly drop down between the yielding pillars.

" This bending of the pillars was facilitated by the ill building, for they are only cased without, and that with small stones, not one greater than a man's burthen; but within is nothing but a core of small rubbish stone and much mortar, which easily crushes and yields to the weight. And this outward coat of freestone is so much torn with age and the neglect of the roof, that there are few stones to be found, that are not mouldered and flawed away with the saltpetre in them, an incurable disease, which perpetually throws off whatever coat of plaster is laid on it, and therefore not to be palliated.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

conveniency, but rejected, *obstinately*, it is said, but we think *judiciously*, on account of their total deviation from the style of the original architecture. The Great Fire of London, which happened soon after, decided the dispute, and made way for its complete restoration, in a manner that must be confessed to be worthy of the architect and of so great a design.

The ruins having been completely cleared away (A), the first stone of the

"From hence I infer, that as the outside was new flagged with stone of larger size than before, so ought the inside also."—"The middle part is most defective in beauty and firmness without and within; for the tower leans manifestly by the settling of one of the ancient pillars that supported it. Four new arches were therefore of later years incorporated within the old ones, which hath straightened and hindered both the room and clear thorough view of the nave, in that part where it had been more graceful to have been rather wider than the rest."

"The next deformity is the intercolumniation in the *nave* or body of the church, which is much less than all the rest: the north and south wings have arches only on the west side; and the intercolumniation or spaces between the pillars of the quire next to the tower are very unequal. As for the outside of the tower, the buttresses that have been erected to secure the declining sides are so irregular, that upon the whole matter it must be concluded, that the tower from the top to the bottom, and the next adjacent parts, are such a heap of deformities, that no judicious architect will think it corrigeable by any expense that can be laid out upon new-dressing it; but that it will still remain unworthy, the rest of the work infirm and tottering." Parentalia.

(A) In pulling down the old remains, some of which were eighty feet high, and five feet thick, the surveyor had several contrivances to clear the way. He first tried gunpowder with good success under the tower that carried the steeple; whose remains were still 200 feet high, and so ruinous that no labourers would venture to pull them down. Therefore, he dug a hole of about four feet wide close to the side of the N. W. pillar of the tower, which pillar was about fourteen feet diameter, and continued the same by a hole two feet square, level into the centre of the pillar, in which centre he placed a little deal box, including eighteen pounds and no more of gunpowder: a cane was fixed to the box, with a quick match within the cane, which reached from the box to the ground above, and along the ground was laid a train of powder with a match, and the mine was carefully closed up with stone and mortar to the top of the ground. As soon as the powder took fire, this small quantity not only lifted up the whole angle of the tower, with the two great arches that rested upon it, but also two adjoining arches of the isles and all above them; and that leisurely, cracking the walls at the top, lifting visibly the whole weight about nine inches, which suddenly "flomping down, made a great heap of ruins in the place without scattering;" it was half a minute before the heap already fallen, opened in two or three places, and emitted some smoke. Thus eighteen pounds of gunpowder raised above 3000 ton weight, and performed the labour of above 1000 workmen, that otherwise must have been employed to take it down. But the concussion of the earth was so great by its fall, that the neighbouring inhabitants took it for an earthquake. This success engaged the surveyor to proceed in this method: but being obliged to trust the next mine to his deputy-surveyor, who presumed to depart from his directions, the neighbourhood was so alarmed by a stone shot out to the opposite side of the Churchyard, and through the window of a private house, that though it did no mischief, he was directed by his superiors to use no more powder. Sir Christopher Wren had recourse afterwards to the aid of the ancient war-engine, called *the battering-ram*, a strong mast of about forty feet long, armed at the bigger end with a great spike of iron, and fortified with bars along the mast and with ferrels. This was hung up in two places

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

present magnificent fabric was laid January 25, 1675; and in the year 1710, the highest stone of the lantern, by Mr. Christopher Wren, deputed by his father, Sir Christopher, for that purpose, the whole building being completely finished in thirty-five years, exclusive of some of the decorations which were not put up till 1723. St. Peter's at Rome was 135 years in building, a succession of twelve architects being employed on the work under a succession of nineteen popes, assisted by all the policy and interest of the Roman state. St. Paul's was built by one architect, Sir Christopher Wren, and one mason, Mr. Strong, while one prelate, Dr. Henry Compton, filled the see.

Of the present fabric a laboured description is rendered unnecessary by

to one ring with strong tackle, and so suspended level to a triangle-prop, such as great guns are weighed with, and was vibrated to and fro by fifteen men on a side; which thirty men beat it a whole day against the wall in one place only. The spectators and workmen not discerning any immediate effect, pronounced against this scheme. But the surveyor, whose philosophical reasoning informed him, that incessant vibrations by equidistant pulses will make a small intestine motion through all the insensible parts of a wall, and which at length will quite loose and overthrow it, though each stone does not move one hundredth part of an inch at every blow, bid them not despair; and according to his calculation the wall on the second day was perceived to tremble at the top, and in a few hours it fell. Parentalia.

In digging the foundation, Sir Christopher Wren discovered a vast cemetery, in which the Saxons, Britons, and Romans, successively had been buried: first, lay the Saxons in graves lined with chalkstones, or in coffins of hollowed stones: beneath them had been the bodies of the Britons placed in rows. Abundance of ivory and boxen pins, about six inches long, marked their place: these were supposed to have fastened the shrouds in which the bodies were wrapped, and which perishing left the pins entire. In the same row, but deeper, were found Roman urns intermixed, lamps, lachrymatories, and fragments of sacrificial vessels. And in 1675, not far from the east corner, at a considerable depth beneath some flinty pavement, were discovered numbers of vessels of earthenware and of glass of the most exquisite colours and beauty, some inscribed with the names of deities, heroes, or men of rank; others ornamented with variety of figures in bas-relief of animals and of rose-trees: *tesserulae* of jasper, porphyry, or marble, such as formed the pavement we so often see, were also discovered, together with glass beads and rings, large pins of ivory and bone, tusks of boars, horns of deers sawn through, and coins of different Emperors.

Beneath the graves above mentioned, the foundation of the old church rested on a layer of hard and close pot earth. "Curiosity led Sir Christopher Wren to search farther. He found that on the north side it was six feet thick, that it grew thinner towards the south, and on the decline of the hill was scarcely four. On advancing farther he met with nothing but loose sand; at length he came to water and sand mixed with periwinkles and other sea-shells, and by boring reached at last to the beach, and under that the natural hard clay; which evinces that the sea had once occupied the space on which St. Paul's now stands. This sand had been one of those sand-hills frequent on many coasts, not only on those of Holland and Flanders, but on our own. It was the opinion of our great architect, that all the space between Camberwell and the hills of Essex had been a vast bay, at low water a sandy plain. All which appears in some distant age to have been embanked, possibly by the Romans, who were greatly employed in that useful work, *paludibus emuniendis* \*."

\* Parentalia, 285.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

numerous accounts already published ; we shall content ourselves therefore with giving a general idea of its form and dimensions, referring the reader for more particular details to the larger works of Maitland, Strype's Stowe, Wren's Parentalia, &c.

St. Paul's Cathedral, with proper respect for the ancient fashion of Christian temples, is built in the form of a cross. Over the space where the lines of that figure intersect each other, rises a stately dome, from the top of which springs a lantern, adorned with Corinthian columns, and surrounded at its base by a balcony. On the lantern rests a gilded ball, and on that a cross, gilded also, which crowns the ornaments of that part of the edifice.

The length of the whole structure, including the portico, is 500 feet, the breadth 250, the height to the top of the cross 340, the exterior diameter of the dome 145, and the entire circumference of the building 2292 feet. A dwarf stone wall, supporting a most beautiful balustrade of cast iron, surrounds the church, and separates a large area, which is properly the churchyard, from a spacious carriage way, on the south side, and a broad convenient foot pavement on the north. This balustrade, with its seven iron gates, weighs 200 tons and 81lbs. : it cost £11,202 : 0 : 6.—The whole expense of erecting the Cathedral, exclusive of this sum, was £736,752 : 2 : 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ . This was chiefly raised by an easy duty on coals; but not less than £126,604 : 6 : 5 was collected by voluntary contributions, at various times, between the years 1669 and 1685 ; first towards the repair, and afterwards to the rebuilding of the fabric, the greater part of which was given by the venerable and worthy clergy of the period.

The church is adorned outwardly with three porticos ; one at the entrance facing the west, and running parallel with the opening of Ludgate Street ; and the other two facing the north and south (A), at the extremities of the

(A) An anecdote, connected with the ornaments of the south porch, has been often mentioned.

It seems, while Sir Christopher was setting out the dimensions of the dome, he ordered a common labourer to bring a flat stone to be laid as a direction to the masons, who brought a fragment of a gravestone, on which was the word RESURGAM. This hint, observes Mr. Pennant, was not lost on the architect, who immediately caught the idea of the *Phoenix* in the south porch. In the "New History of London," Strype's Stowe, &c. it is said, John King, bishop of London, who died 16—, was buried in the south aisle, having only a plain marble gravestone, with the word RESURGAM insculptured on it, by the directions of his will. That these were one and the same, scarcely admits of a doubt ; and the circumstance is rendered additionally curious, by Bishop King's being appointed to preach a sermon before James I. and his court, the express object of which was the repairing of the Cathedral, he being likewise the first who subscribed for that purpose.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

transepts, corresponding in their architecture. These fine ornaments, whether considered separately, or as they afford variety and relief to the form of the edifice, deserve to be particularly regarded. The north and south parts especially are very perfect pieces of architecture, and with the two spires at the west, the portico, the ascent, and the dome, all together combine as much grace and magnificence as any specimen of the kind in the world. Neither ought the east end to go without due applause. But though all the parts of which this majestic fabric is composed, are beautiful and noble, insomuch as justly to rank it among the most stately edifices of modern times; still with all these beauties it has certainly more defects, and the pleasure we receive from the first, says a certain author, is so much qualified by the last, that we rather wonder how we can be pleased so much, than why we are displeased at all.

The division of the western portico, and indeed the whole structure, into two stories, on the outside, is a circumstance certainly abounding with absurdity, as it indicates a like division within, and might have been avoided by a light and proper attic story, which would have enlarged the imagination, and given an air of majesty to the whole. The portico should have been further projected on the eye, instead of retreating from it, in order to have given a grand contrast to the whole front, and aided the perspective within; and the dome have been exactly raised in the centre of the whole, which should have had two corresponding steeples at the east, as well as at the west end, with all other suitable decorations. The same writer adds, “ However odd or new these propositions may seem, let any body take a view of St. Paul's from any of the neighbouring hills, and they will instantly discern that the building is defective, that the dome, in its present circumstance, is abundantly too big for the rest of the pile, and that the west end has no rational pretence to finer and more splendid decorations than the east (A).”

Some of these observations must be confessed to be just, and other faults perhaps might be pointed out; but it is necessary to exculpate the great architect from much of the censure that would attach to them; for had his fine taste and exalted genius been uncontrolled in forming the plan, this capital would have boasted of a more pure structure than even the present Cathedral. Sir Christopher Wren invented three successive plans for this work, and the model still remains for comparison. His first conception, which was the favourite of himself, though approved by men of excellent judgment, was rejected, because it deviated from the established fashion of cathedrals, and too much resembled

(A) Strype's Stowe.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

the Pagan temple ; an objection treated as frivolous by some authors, but nevertheless admitting of an argument : in this Mr. Pennant thinks he had an eye to the loss of the *pulpit cross*, and had supplied its place by a magnificent auditory within. A second was likewise rejected. The third produced the present pile, of which it is sufficient praise to say, that in grandeur of design, perfection of subordinate parts, and general sublimity of effect, it fully equals, if not exceeds, the celebrated fabric of St. Peter's, the daring production of a Michael Angelo, which, to use the energetic language of a late writer, "scattered into an infinity of jarring parts, by Bramante and his followers, he concentrated, suspended the cupola, and, to the most complex, gave the air of the most simple of edifices (A)."

The inside of this church, it must be confessed, by no means equals the exterior in beauty, being in fact little more than an immense vault ; it wants elevation to give it a proportionable grandeur, and length to assist the perspective : the columns too are very heavy and clumsy. Many parts, however, are extremely grand and noble : the dome particularly is a stupendous fabric, and one of those happy kinds of building that please equally the clown and the critic. But the entire want of decoration in the other parts of the church is a capital fault, and reflects discredit only on Sir Christopher's employers, who prevented his adopting a plan of decoration which would have made this Cathedral almost vie with the boasted Roman pile (B).

An attempt has of late years been made to relieve the sullen style of the interior by the ornament of statues erected to great men ; and the plan deserves high praise, as departing from the common taste for monumental architecture. Two statues and two monuments are already placed in proper situations and on a plan of general propriety. An offer, it is said, has likewise been made of ornamenting the church with paintings, by the most eminent of our modern artists ; but has been rejected. This, if true, is the more to be lamented, as the present paintings of the dome are peeling off very fast. The only effectual mode for duration, in this species of embellishment, would be that adopted at St. Peter's, of mosaics.

We should not take leave of the inside without noticing that the carved work of the choir and organ is by that excellent English artist Gibbons, whose character is so justly and elegantly drawn by Horace Walpole.

(A) Fuseli's Lectures on Painting.

(B) Vide the magnificent section of St. Paul's Cathedral, lately published.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

The statue of Queen Ann, of white marble, with the figures of Britain, France, Ireland, and America, at the base, is placed before the western front, and is the production of Francis Bird, from whose chisel rose likewise the conversion of St. Paul in the pediment, and the bas-reliefs under the portico.

There are many curiosities in and about the modern St. Paul's well deserving notice, as the library, the original models for building the church, the clock-work, the great bell, the whispering gallery, &c. which are described in all the common Guides.

## ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS,

*WARWICK LANE.*

---

AMONG the many fine buildings of London, which, from the extreme unfavourableness of their situation, may be said in a manner to be thrown away, we must rank the College of Physicians. Placed in a narrow, dirty lane, should the stranger by chance stumble on this pile, he can only contemplate it at the evident risk of being crushed, or at all events bespattered by the wheels of the carriages which are continually passing. This circumstance, which occasions the edifice to be but little talked of, and less seen, except by the physicians themselves, is the more to be lamented, as it is allowed by the best judges to be a structure of wonderful delicacy, a real ornament to the city, and an honour to its great architect Sir Christopher Wren.

The street front of this edifice consists of a portico of stone, of an octagon form, which is crowned with a dome. On the top of the dome is a gilt ball, on the summit of the centre the bird of Esculapius, the admonishing cock. Dr. Garth wittily calls the former the “*gilded pill*.”

Where stands a dome majestic to the sight,  
And sumptuous arches bear its oval height,  
A golden globe plac'd high, with artful skill,  
Seems to the distant sight a gilded pill.

This portico leads into a square court, surrounded with brick buildings, adorned with stone, the western front of which, facing the entrance, is a very elegant piece of architecture. Here in niches in the building, are good statues of King Charles the Second, and Sir John Cutler. The latter was a notorious miser; and it is related of him, that he tricked the College out of the honour of a statue, by a donation which he afterwards charged to

## ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS.

them in his books as a debt (A). “ I was greatly at a loss,” says Mr. Pennant (who relates this anecdote), “ to learn how so much respect was shewn to a character so stigmatized for avarice. I think myself much indebted to Dr. Warren for the extraordinary history. It appears by the annals of the College, that in the year 1674 a considerable sum of money had been subscribed by the fellows for the erection of a new college, the old one having been consumed in the great fire eight years before. It also appears that Sir John Cutler, a near relation of Dr. Whistler, the president, was desirous of becoming a benefactor. A committee was appointed to wait upon Sir John to thank him for his kind intentions. He accepted their thanks, renewed his promise, and specified the part of the building of which he intended to bear the expense. In the year 1680 statues in honour of the king and Sir John were voted by

(A) Sir John Cutler certainly was a good benefactor to the Grocers’ company, of which he was no less than four times master, and rebuilt great part of their hall after the fire in 1666, which they still gratefully commemorate by preserving his likeness both in marble and on canvass. In the first he is represented standing, in a flowing wig, waved rather than curled, a laced cravat, and a furred gown, with the folds not ungraceful: in all, except where the dress is inimical to the sculptor’s art, it may be called a good performance. By his portrait we may learn that this worthy wore a black wig, and was a good-looking man. He was created a baronet Nov. 12, 1660, so that he certainly had some claim of gratitude with the restored monarch. He died in 1693. His kinsman and executor, Edmund Boulter, Esq. expended £7666 on his funeral\*!

How far the above circumstance may be considered to impeach the credit of the story of Sir John’s bounty to the College of Physicians, must be left to the reader’s discernment. Pope’s character of him certainly justifies a conclusion by no means favourable; but truth is not expected from a poet, and our bard in that respect was a true son of Parnassus.

“ Thy life more wretched, *Cutler*, was confess’d:  
Arise and tell me was thy death more bless’d?  
*Cutler* saw tenants break, and houses fall;  
For very want he could not build a wall.  
His only daughter in a stranger’s pow’r †;  
For very want he could not pay a dower.  
A few grey hairs his reverend temples crown’d,  
’T was very want that sold them for ten pound.  
What ev’n denied a cordial at his end,  
Banish’d the doctor, and expell’d the friend?  
What but a want, which you perhaps think mad,  
Yet numbers feel the want of what he had!”

\* Strype’s *Stowe*, vol. i. book i. p. 289.

† He had two daughters; one married to Sir William Portman, Bart. the other to John Robartes, Earl of Radnor: both married without his consent. The first died before him. J. C. Brooke, Esq. Somerset herald—The same authority tells me he had his grant of arms just before his death, wherein he is styled “ of the city of Westminster.” Pennant’s *London*.

## ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS.

the members : and nine years afterwards, the College being then completed, it was resolved to borrow money of Sir John Cutler to discharge the College debt, but the sum is not specified. It appears, however, that in 1699 Sir John's executors made a demand on the College of £7000 ; which sum was supposed to include the money actually lent, the money pretended to be given, and the interest on both. Lord Radnor, however, and Mr. Boulter, Sir John Cutler's executors, were prevailed on to accept £2000 from the College, and actually remitted the other five. So that Sir John's promise, which he never performed, obtained him the statue, and the liberality of his executors has kept it in its place ever since. But the College wisely have obliterated the inscription, which in the warmth of its gratitude it had placed beneath the figure,

OMNIS CUTLERİ CEDAT LABOR AMPHITHEATRO."

Around this court-yard are situated the various apartments of the College, consisting, besides other convenient rooms for its several occasions, of an excellent *library* and a great *hall*. The former have nothing remarkable ; the latter are well worthy the notice of a stranger. The library, which was founded by Sir Theodore Mayerne, and augmented afterwards by the Earl of Dorchester, is a spacious room handsomely fitted up, and contains a very noble collection of books, chiefly relating to the medical art. The annals of the College are preserved among the MSS. and include the lives of many of its most distinguished members. Mr. George Edwards, the celebrated *ornithologist*, was intrusted for several years with the keeping of this library, and must have found in it many valuable treatises congenial to his studies.

In the great hall, which is a large and finely-proportioned apartment, are the portraits and busts of several of the most eminent of the faculty. Among the former is the great *Harvey*, a fine original by Cornelius Jansen. This renowned physician immortalized himself by his discovery of the circulation of the blood, an event of so much importance in medicine, that it is impossible, says a celebrated writer, to define health and sickness in fewer words, than that the one is a free, and the other an obstructed circulation. Sir Thomas Browne, well known as the author of the *Religio Medici*, *Vulgar Errors*, and other works, who said that the discovery of that great man's was preferable to the discovery of the New World. Sir Theodore Mayerne above mentioned, physician to James the First and the two Charles's : this is an excellent picture, and the air and expression of the face particularly fine. Sir Theodore, among his other works,

## ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS.

a complete catalogue of which is in the *Athenæ Oxonienses*, wrote a book of receipts in Cookery, which example, observes his biographer, it is to be wished, for the good of mankind, might be followed by other skilful physicians, though not altogether according to Dr. Cheyne's aphorism, which is, " That the most insipid things are the most wholesome." Many of this gentleman's papers are preserved in the Ashmolean museum, and are said to contain a variety of curious particulars respecting the state of physic in his time, and the first invention of several medicines.

The great Sydenham, who died in 1689, and was long at the head of his profession, and Sir Edmund King, his contemporary, and the favourite physician of Charles the Second, are two portraits which claim the stranger's notice, and are good performances. Sydenham dared to innovate, where nature and reason led the way, and was the first who introduced the cool regimen in the small-pox; an attempt too long neglected, and to which thousands owe their lives. He was the first likewise that used laudanum with success, and that gave the bark after the paroxysm in agues.

Dr. King distinguished himself, among the other philosophers of his time, by his success in the famous discovery of the transfusion of blood. In the Philosophical Transactions (A), which contain the results of his various experiments, it appears that he conveyed the blood of a young healthy spaniel into the veins of an old mangy dog, which was perfectly cured in less than a fortnight, and afterwards the blood of a young dog into the body of one almost blind with age, and which could scarcely move, but which, two hours after the operation, frisked and jumped about; and yet the young dog which received in return the blood of the old or distempered one, felt no injury. A sheep from which he conveyed forty-eight ounces of the vital fluid into a calf, was likewise, to all appearance, as strong and healthy after the operation as it was before. Dr. King was the first physician that attended Charles the Second in his last illness, when he ventured to incur the penalty of the law by letting him bleed. This in all probability saved the king's life for this time, and was approved by the rest of the faculty. A thousand pounds was ordered him by the privy council as a reward, but never paid.

The other portraits most remarkable are of Dr. Freind, the medical historian, an elegant writer, and an able physician; Dr. Goodall, the Stentor

(A) Philos. Trans. No. XXIII. p. 425 et seq. See also the number for September 1693.

## ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS.

of Garth's Dispensary ; and Dr. Millington, whom the witty author compliments in the following lines :

“ *Machaon*, whose experience we adore,  
Great as your matchless merit is your power :  
At your approach the baffled tyrant Death  
Breaks his keen shafts, and grinds his clashing teeth.”

A very good head of the anatomist *Vesalius* is preserved here, painted on board, and said to be by *John Calcar*, a painter, from the dutchy of Cleves, who died in 1541 (a). This celebrated character had filled the professor's chair at Venice ; after that, was for some time physician to the Emperor Charles the Fifth. Disgusted with the manners of a court, he determined on a voyage to the *Holy Land*. The republic of Venice sent to him to fill the professorship of medicine at Padua, vacant by the death of *Fallopis*. On his return in 1564 he was shipwrecked on the isle of *Zante*, where he perished by hunger.

Many of the busts around the hall merit attention equally with the paintings. Those of Harvey, Sydenham, and Mead, are in particular very fine.

The Society or College of Physicians was first incorporated into one body and perpetual commonalty, or fellowship, of the faculty of physic, in the 10th of Henry the Eighth. By their charter they were to have a perpetual succession and a common seal, and to choose yearly a president to oversee, rule, and govern the said fellowship in all men of the said faculty. They were empowered to purchase and possess in fee and perpetuity, lands, tenements, rents, &c. to implead and be impleaded, make statutes and ordinances for the wholesome government and correction of the whole College, and of all persons practising physic within seven miles of the city (any of whom so practising without the allowance of the president and fellowship, were subjected to a penalty of £5 for every month), besides being vested with other corporation privileges. The preamble to the Letters Patents thus expresses the reasons which induced the king to grant this charter : “ *Cum regii officiis nostri munus arbitremur, ditionis nostræ hominum felicitati omni ratione consulere, id autem vel imprimis fore, si improborum conatibus tempestivè occurramus,*” &c. That is, “ Since we esteem it

(A) Pennant's London, p. 354.

## ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS.

a part of our royal office, by all means, to consult the happiness of such as are under our jurisdiction, and that the way to do it will especially be, if we seasonably put a stop to the endeavours of evil men: We have thought it highly necessary to restrain the boldness of some wicked people, who profess physic more for their own covetousness than out of any good conscience; whence many inconveniences may arise to the ignorant and credulous among the vulgar. Therefore, partly imitating the example of well-instituted cities in *Italy*, and in many other nations; partly moved by the request of certain grave men," &c.

Dr. Linacre, Dr. Chambre, and Fernandes de Victoria, all the king's physicians, with three others of the same faculty, Nicholas Halliwell, John Francis, and Robert Yarley, are stated to have been chiefly instrumental in procuring this establishment; to whom we may join the celebrated Dr. Butts, immortalized by the pen of Shakespeare. Linacre is usually complimented with the whole honour of the foundation on account of his bestowing on the Society the house in which they first assembled, situated in Knight Rider Street. All the parties, however, appear to have been equally assisting. Their suit is said to have been obtained principally through the intercession of Cardinal Wolsey, at that time lord chancellor.

Such an institution as the College of Physicians was certainly never, at any period, more wanted than at the one in which it took place. The science of physic had long been confined to monks and ignorant pretenders, from the herd of whom it had heretofore been customary, when any of our princes lay ill, for the privy council to select some of the better sort. This we learn from a roll mentioned by Lord Coke in his *Institutes*, by which it appears that in the 32d of Henry the Sixth, when that king lay sick, his council, upon mature deliberation, assigned him three physicians, named John Arundel, John Saleby, and William Hatcliff; and two surgeons, Marshal and Warren, to administer freely about his person. Nor was there any restraint to this indiscriminate practice of physic till the 3d of Henry the Eighth, when a law was made for that purpose; because, as the preamble states, " The science and cunning of physic and surgery, to the perfect knowledge whereof are requisite both great learning and ripe experience, is daily within this realm exercised by a great multitude of ignorant persons, of whom the greater number have no manner of insight in the same, nor in any other kind of learning. Some also can read no letters on the book, so far forth that common artificers, as *smiths*, *weavers*, and *women*, boldly and accustomably take upon them great cures, and things of great difficulty,

## ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS.

in the which they partly use *sorceries* and *witchcraft*, and partly apply such medicines unto the diseased as are very noisome, and nothing meet therefor ; to the high displeasure of God, &c. and destruction of many of the king's liege people."

The state of surgery was equally low with that of physic. There were at that time, Gale tells us, very few worthy to be called surgeons. His account of those employed in the army is very humorous. " I remember," says he, " when I was in the wars at Muttrel (Montreuil), in the time of that most famous prince King Henry the Eighth, there was a great rabblement that took on them to be surgeons : some were sow-gelders and some horse-gelders, with tinkers and coblers. This noble sect did such great cures, that they got themselves a perpetual name ; for, like as Thessalus's sect were called *Thessalians*, so was this noble rabblement, for their notorious cures, called *Dog-Leaches*, for in two dressings they did commonly make their cures whole and sound for ever ; so that they neither felt heat nor cold, nor no manner of pain after. But when the Duke of Norfolk, who was their general, understood how the people did die, and that of small wounds, he sent for me, and certain other surgeons, commanding us to make search how these men came to their death ; whether it were by the grievousness of their wounds, or by the lack of knowledge of the surgeons ; and we, according to our commandment, made search through all the camp ; and found many of the same good fellows, which took upon them the names of surgeons, not only the names, but the wages also. We asking of them whether they were surgeons or no, they said they were. We demanded with whom they were brought up ; and they, with shameless faces, would answer, either with one cunning man or another, which was dead. Then we demanded of them what chirurgery stuff they had to cure men withal ; and they would shew us a pot or a box, which they had in a budget ; wherein was such trumpery as they did use to grease horses' heels withal, and laid upon scabbed horses' backs, with rewal, and such like. And others, that were coblers and tinkers, used shoemaker's wax, with the rust of old pans, and made therewithal a noble salve, as they did term it. But in the end, this worthy rabblement was committed to the *Marshalsea*, and threatened by the duke's grace to be hanged for their worthy deeds, except they would declare the truth what they were, and of what occupations ; and in the end they did confess, as I have declared to you before (A)."

(A) Aikin's Memoirs of Medicine, p. 99.

## ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS.

In the 14th of Henry the Eighth, four years after the first granting of their charter, the physicians procured an act of parliament, which, besides ratifying and confirming anew their privileges, provided, “ That for the making of the said corporation meritorious, and very good for the commonwealth of this realm, no person of the said politic body and commonalty be suffered to exercise physic, but only those persons that be *profound*, *sad*, and *discreet*, groundly learned, and deeply studied in physic; and for the enlarging of further articles for the said commonwalth to be had and made.”

In the 32d of the same king, by another act, they were exempted from keeping watch and ward, and from being chosen constables, or to other offices within the city and suburbs.

Mary confirmed the charter granted by her father; and Elizabeth, in the 7th year of her reign, by a second charter, gave the society liberty “ to take yearly for ever, one, two, three, or four human bodies, to dissect or anatomize, having been condemned and dead.”

The rising prosperity of the College was about this time considerably checked in consequence of a complaint made to the privy council against the majority of its members, who were taxed with various misdemeanors, but particularly with being *popishly* inclined. The principal articles exhibited against them were—

That the presidents, censors, electors, and other officers, were not sworn to the queen’s majesty at their admission, as was usual in other corporations, “ whereby it came to pass, that papists continually had occupied the chief rooms.”

That men expelled their universities for religion, by this means had, from time to time, been received into the College, and thereby advanced to their credit.

That either they did wholly repel, or not without much importunity admit, any whom they thought to be well affected towards the true religion now received.

That such as had gone beyond the seas to take the degree of a doctor, because they would avoid the oath of supremacy, ministered according to the statute in our universities, had shortly upon their return been admitted without any oath ministered to them.

That such as had been imprisoned for religion, and other great matters, had kept themselves in office, at their own pleasures, contrary to the College

## ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS.

statutes and their oaths ; and detained in their hands the College goods, disclaiming to make any account of the same.

That some of the electors, who had fled for religion out of the realm, had been kept in their offices, and stoutly defended as chief members of the College, being at Louvain, until they died, that other honest, true subjects might be kept out of the same rooms.

That they made private conventicles of a few to bring to pass their purposes and elections, which ought by the College statutes to be done on quarter days only, and the whole company being thereunto called.

That the College statutes were generally imperfect, and partly *popish* (A).

By what means the corporation contrived to remove the stigma fixed upon it by this charge does not appear. But either the accusation did not affect the members in the opinion of the queen's council, or, by remedying the grievance complained of, they speedily regained its favour : for in 1596, on their praying relief against the city of London for infringement of their privileges, a precept was directed to the lord mayor and aldermen, commanding them, " that, as ever heretofore they (the College of Physicians) had been discharged from all burdens and impositions, to which other the citizens were liable, so now at that present likewise they should be forborne."

Near the end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth likewise, a complaint being preferred against the College in the Court of King's Bench, by two persons whom they had fined for irregular practice, their privileges were further confirmed by the solemn award of the Lord Chief Justice Popham, to the following purport : viz. 1. That there was no sufficient license without the College seal. 2. That no surgeon, as a surgeon, might practise physic, no, not for any disease, though it was the great pox. 3. That the authority of the College was strong,

(A) The following list of the College members accompanied this complaint : the smallness of their number affords a proof of the then infant state of this foundation.

### *Physicians of the College of London, 1575.*

Dr. Sinnings, president ; Dr. Cawdwell, Dr. Good, Dr. Atslow, Dr. Smith, Oxon ; Dr. Gyfford, Dr. Frier, Dr. Wooton, Dr. Travers of Westchester, Dr. Huicke, Dr. Masters, Dr. Forster, candidatus ; Dr. Walker, Dr. Smith, Cantab. Dr. Baronsdale, Dr. Spiringe, a stranger, candid.

### *Strangers of the College.*

Dr. Julio, Dr. Martin Corymbanck, Mr. Hector, Dr. Lopes.

### *The Electors, which are perpetual Officers of the College, are these.*

Dr. Huicke, Dr. Masters, Dr. Sinnings, Dr. Good, Dr. Cawdwell, Dr. Atslow, Dr. Walker, Dr. Smith, Oxonien. (Strype's Stowe.)

## ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS.

and sufficient to commit to prison. 4. That the censure of the College, rising from lesser mulcts to greater, was equal and reasonable. 5. That the lord chief justice could not bail, or deliver the College's prisoner, but was obliged by law to deliver him up to the College's censure. 7. That a freeman of London might lawfully be imprisoned by the College. 8. That no man, though ever so learned a physician, or doctor, might practise in London, or within seven miles, without the College's license.

James the First granted this society his charter dated October 8, anno regni 15, and the same was renewed by Charles the Second and James the Second. The latter likewise, in consequence of the great increase of inhabitants in the metropolis, extended the number of fellows from forty to eighty, which it was not to exceed. Before this charter no person could be admitted a fellow of the College who had not taken his degree of doctor in one of the universities, but candidates who had taken their degrees in any of the foreign universities were by it qualified to become fellows.

The College of Physicians, according to the power granted by these and other charters, the avowed object of which is to enable them to prevent the practice of physic by ignorant pretenders or mercenary impostors, have at various times proceeded to fine and otherwise punish offenders. It is justly observed however in a modern publication, that this should seem not the best remedy for the evil, since no metropolis exists in which empirics commit such prodigious depredations on property, or inflict such enormous evils under the pretence of cures, as in London. We do not enter, says the writer, into the question of remedy here, but warn all strangers not to look into the *advertisement* of a *newspaper* for a *physician* or a *surgeon*.

This institution is at present governed by a president, eight electors, four censors, a register, and a treasurer, which are annually chosen the first week in October.

## SADLER'S WELLS.

---

THE well-known place of entertainment called *Sadler's Wells*, takes its name from a spring of mineral water, now called Islington Spa, or New Tunbridge Wells. This spring was discovered in 1683 by one *Sadler*, in the garden belonging to a house which he had then just opened as a music-room. The water resembles much in quality and effect that of Tunbridge Wells, in Kent. *Sadler's Music House* came after his death to one *Francis Forcer*, whose son was the first that exhibited there the diversions of rope-dancing and tumbling, to which have for many years been added musical interludes and pantomimes. From *Forcer* the property of this place of entertainment was purchased by *Mr. Rosamond*, the builder of *Rosamond's Row*, Clerkenwell, who by judicious management raised here a considerable fortune. Of the nature of the amusements at *Sadler's Wells* about this period, the following curious account is said to have been given by the veteran actor *Macklin*, to one of his friends (A) who accidentally met with him there one evening towards the close of his life.

"Sir, I remember the time when the price of admission *here* was but *threepence*, except a few places scuttled off at the sides of the stage at *sixpence*, and which were usually reserved for people of fashion, who occasionally came to see the fun. Here we smoked and drank porter and rum and water as much as we could pay for, and every man had his doxy that liked it, and so forth ; and though we had a mixture of very odd company (for I believe it was a good deal the baiting-place of thieves and highwaymen), there was little or no rioting. There was a *public* then, Sir, that kept one another in awe.

Q. "Were the entertainments any thing like the present?"—A. "No, no ; nothing in the shape of them ; some hornpipes and ballad-singing, with a kind of pantomimic ballet, and some lofty tumbling—and all this was done by daylight, and there were four or five exhibitions every day."

(A) European Mag. vol. xl. p. 16—article, *Mackliniana*.

## SADLER'S WELLS.

Q. " And how long did these continue at a time?"—*A.* " Why, Sir, it depended upon circumstances—the proprietors had always a fellow on the outside of the booth, to calculate how many people were collected for a second exhibition, and when he thought there were enough, he came to the back of the upper seats, and cried out, ' Is *Hiram Fisteman* here?' This was the cant word agreed upon between the parties to know the state of the people without—upon which they concluded the entertainment with a song, dismissed that audience, and prepared for a second representation."

Q. " Was this in Rosamond's time?"—" No, no, Sir, long before—not but old Rosamond improved it a good deal, and I believe raised the price generally to sixpence, and in this way got a great deal of money; Sir, I'll tell you an anecdote of him. When Rosamond began to *scratch* together some cash, he lodged it in the Bank of England, and as he increased it, did the same to a considerable amount. His friends knowing him to be a rich man, and finding how he put out his money, remonstrated with him on it, by telling him he could lay out his fortune with at least equal security, and get an interest of four per cent. He at first doubted the security; but they making it plain to him, he was determined, as he said, to be *fobbed* no longer. He accordingly went next day to the Bank, and rather in a coarse way demanded his money. The cashier referring him to another office to have his voucher examined, he took fire at this, and called out before them all, ' Holloa, *Master!* ' you with a pen stuck behind your ear (one of the orderly and familiar habits of those days), you have been robbing me of the interest of my money for several years, and now you want to take the principal—it won't do, my knowing one, I'll have my *tots* (a cant word for money)—d-mn me I'll have my *tots*, so look to it.' The cashier instantly saw what sort of a man he had to deal with, and immediately sent one of the clerks to have his note examined and paid off. Rosamond then invested his money in the three per cents, and on his first dividend he was so pleased with the circumstance, that he gave his friends a public dinner on the occasion."

Mr. Rosamond's portrait may be seen, with those of twenty-seven other persons his friends and contemporaries, distinguished by the name of the " Sadler's Wells Club," in a large picture preserved at the sign of the Sir Hugh Middleton's Head: in the group are several well-known characters. A representation of the old Sadler's Wells, as it existed about the same time, is in a quarto volume of Songs, with vignette prints: it is placed over a song written in praise of that place, and descriptive of its mosements.

## STEPNEY CHURCH.

Spitalfields, Bethnal Green, and Whitechapel, having been separated from it ; and yet it still remains one of the largest parishes within the bills of mortality, containing, among other places, the entire hamlets of Mile End Old and New Towns, Radeliffe, and Poplar. Of these there are in the hamlet of Radeliffe alone upwards of 1150 houses (A).

The separation of the above parishes from the mother church, has been caused entirely by the late accumulation of buildings on this extensive manor, which, previous to their erection, was one vast heath or common (B), partially scattered with a few cottages, and here and there a small village or two, bordered by marshes, and frequently exposed to the ravages of the river. This appears to have been the case about the year 1560, as may be seen on consulting the map of Ralph Aggas, published at that time. In this plan we perceive what a large tract of country has since been covered with houses, comprehending the whole of Spitalfields, Bethnal Green, the fields behind Shoreditch, Wapping, Radeliffe Highway, &c. all of which were then not built, so that the view was nearly unbroken from Aldgate church, the monastery of St. Clare, or Minorisses, and the hospital of St. Katharine, on the west ; Halliwell priory, Shoreditch church, and along to Hackney (c), including Bethnel or Bethnal Green, on the north ; and the Thames and Stratsford, on the south and east.

In all this great extent there only existed at that time the three churches of Stepney, Bow, and Whitechapel, the two latter of which were chapels of ease to the mother church. The church of St. Mary at Bow was founded in the reign of Henry the Second, soon after the building of the bridge by Matilda,

(A) Bethnal Green, once a hamlet of this parish, from which it was separated in 1743, contains a vast number of well-inhabited houses, and upwards of 450 acres of land not built upon. Spitalfields, which is principally indebted for its prodigious population to the French refugees who settled here during the great persecution under Lewis the Fourteenth, is of very considerable extent : and the other parishes mentioned are little inferior to these.

(B) "It appeareth by the charter-warren granted to Richard de Gravesend, Bishop of London, that in his time (1280) there were two woods in the parish of Stebunhith, pertaining to the said Bishop ; I myself have, since I kept house for myself, known the one of them by *Bishops' Hall* ; but now they are both made plaine of wood, and not to be discerned from other grounds."—"In the reign of Henry the Sixth the aldermen and sheriffs of London being at the Bishop of London's wood, in the parish of Stebunheath, and having there a worshipful dinner for themselves and other comers, were congratulated in some complimentary verses of Dan Lydgate, Monk of Bury." Survey of London.

(c) "On the right hand, beyond Shoreditch church, toward Hackney, are some late-builded houses upon the *common soil*, for it was a laystall ; but those houses belong to the parish of Stebunhith." Ibid.

## STEPNEY CHURCH.

and the other possibly as early, though its origin is not so precisely known. In the time of Richard the Second, Whitechapel is mentioned by the name of *Villa beatae Mariæ de Matfellon*, and it was in the fields eastward of this parish towards Mile End, that that monarch treated with the rebels who lay there encamped during the insurrection of Wat Tyler. "More," says Stowe, "we read, that in the year 1336, the 10th of Edward the Third, the Bishop of Alba, cardinal and parson of Stebon hith, procurator-general in England, presented a clarke to be parson in the church of blessed Mary, called Matfellon without Aldgate, London (A)."

From this state it began gradually to emerge about the year 1571, at which period Wapping arose, together with Radcliffe Highway, Limehouse, &c. the greater part of which, from the frequent inundations (B) of the Thames, had been a stagnant marsh for ages, known by the name of the "Marsh of Stebbunheath." The increase of this marsh frequently employed the attention of government; and from the 26th of Edward the First, several inquisitions were made to examine the state of the banks and ditches, and the tenants who were found negligent were presented as delinquents. All proved however insufficient to secure the manor from the depredations of the water, and it was at last determined to build a street on the site, in consequence of the representations of the commissioners of sewers, that nothing would so effectually resist this encroachment as building houses, the tenants of which they naturally supposed would be attentive to the safety of their lives and property. "From the precincts of St. Catherine to Wapping in the East," says the above author, "the usual place of execution for hanging of pirates and sea rovers, at the lowe water marke, there to remaine till three tides had overflowed them; there was never a house standing within this fifty years, but since (the gallowses being after removed farther off) a continual streeete, or filthy straight passage, with alleys of small tenements or cottages is builded, inhabited by saylors and victuallers, along by the river of *Thames*, almost to *Radcliffe*, a good mile from the Tower." The same author utters similar complaints against the obstructions on the great road leading by way of Whitechapel, which about this time began to be wonderfully increased with buildings. "Half a mile beyond Whitechapel church opened into the common field. This ought to lay open and free for

(A) Survey of London.

(B) A great inundation took place in the year 1099, when the sea came up the Thames with so great a swell as to cause it to overflow several fields and cottages. *Lib. de Ber. Har. MS. No. 231.*

## STEPNEY CHURCH.

all men ; but this common field, some time the beautie of this citie on that part, is ineroached upon by building of filthy cottages and other purprestures, inclosures, and laystalls, that (notwithstanding all proclamations and acts of parliament made to the contrary) in some places it scarcely remaineth a sufficient highway for the meeting of carriages and droves of cattle ; much lesse is there any fair, pleasant, or wholesome way for people to walk on foot : which is no small blemish to so famous a citie, to have so unsavoury and unseemly an entrance."

At what particular period the ancient church of Stepney was first founded does not, with certainty, appear, though its origin is probably as remote as the erection of the manor itself. It is generally supposed to have been dedicated to St. Dunstan soon after his canonization, before which it was called, *Ecclesia omnium Sanctorum*.

The present structure seems to be about the age of Henry the Sixth, or possibly somewhat earlier, but is no-ways remarkable for its architecture, though large, and possessing a venerable aspect. The walls and battlements are built of brick and wrought stone, covered with a finishing, and the roof with lead. The inside is divided into a chancel, nave, and side aisles, separated by clustered columns and pointed arches. The windows are various, but mostly of an elegant shape. The great one at the east end is walled up ; those in the north aisle have obtuse angles, and appear of a later date and more ordinary fashion. On this side of the church near the communion rails are two stone stalls with pointed arches. The west porch is brick, of the Tuscan order, and was built in 1612. The whole church, which was repaired and beautified in 1685, is 114 feet long, fifty-four feet broad, and thirty-five feet in height : the altitude of the tower and turret is ninety-two feet. The former contains six great tuneable bells ; three of them, which have been *recast*, were brought from the church of the Trinity Priory, at Aldgate.

The monuments withinside the CHURCH are not very numerous or ancient. Amongst those which most merit notice are, the tombs of *Sir Henry Colet*, and *Sir Thomas Spert*, Knights. The former was twice lord mayor of London, son to *Robert Colet* of Wendover, in Buckinghamshire, and father to *Dean Colet*, the celebrated founder of St. Paul's School (A) ; he deceased in 1510. His

(A) At Stepney, not far from the church, was GREAT PLACE, a large wooden mansion, supposed to have been built by Sir Henry Colet, and which was for many years the residence of his widow. Upon her death, about 1524, it came into the possession of the Mercers' company, and was by them leased to

## STEPNEY CHURCH.

monument, which is a sort of altar-table, standing within a groined elliptical arch or recess, has neither date nor inscription. Sir Thomas Spert “ was some time comptroller of the navy to K. Henry the Eighth, and both the first founder and master of the Worthy Society, or Corporation, of *Trinity House*. He lived ennobled by his own worth, and died the 8th of September 1541. To whose pious memory the said Corporation hath gratefully erected this memorial.”

Not that he needed Monument of Stone,  
For his well-gotten fame to rest upon  
But this was rear'd to testifie that he  
Lives in their Loves that yet surviving be, &c.

These monuments are adorned with coats of arms, but have neither statue nor bust. Sir Thomas Spert's was erected in 1622, eighty-one years after his death.

Above the tomb of Sir Henry Colet, but more to the westward, is a spacious marble monument, with the carved figures of a man in armour and of a woman, both in a kneeling posture, erected to the memory of Captain *Michael Merrial* and *Clare* his wife ; and nearly adjoining is one in memory of *Elizabeth Startute*, with her effigy.

*Nicholas Gibson*, citizen, and *Avice* his wife, founders of a free-school at Radcliffe for sixty poor children, a schoolmaster and usher, and likewise of an almshouse for fourteen aged persons, lie buried at a little distance. The present inscription on a brass plate is modern. The ancient epitaph finished with these quaint verses :

Cromwell, Earl of Essex, after whose attainder it was inhabited by various persons of note, and underwent many revolutions. This house, which still exists, though much decayed, together with the grounds, has been for a great length of time occupied by a victualler, and called *Spring Gardens*, and the *Green Dragon*.

The Dean, who was once Vicar of Stepney, lived at the north end of White Horse Street, Radcliffe, where his house, ornamented in front with his bust, now remains parted out into tenements. The former rural situation of this retirement is thus noticed in a letter addressed to the Dean by Sir Thomas More, which is preserved by Erasmus :

“ If the inconveniences of the city displease you, yet *Stepney* (of which you should have some care) will be as convenient for you as the place that you are now in, whence you may step into the city (where you have a huge opportunity of doing good) as into an inn. Therefore make haste away, my good Colet ; either for your town *Stepney*'s sake, which laments your long absence as much as a child doth his mother's ; or for your native country's sake (*London*), whereof you ought to have as much care as of your parents,” &c. *Lysons's Environs.*

## STEPNEY CHURCH.

The fyve and twentyth day of this monyth of Septembyr,  
And of oure Lord God the fifteenth hundryd and fourty yeere,  
Master Nicholas Gibson dyde as this tombe doth remembryr,  
Whose wyff aftyr maryed the worschypful Esquier,  
Master William Kneuet, one of the King's privy chamber.

Much for his time also did he endeuer  
To make this act (A) to continue for euer.

In Stepney church were likewise interred, but no monuments of them are now visible, *Henry, Lord Darnley*, the infant son of the Earl and Countess of Lenox, brother to Lord Darnley, the husband of Mary Queen of Scots, and uncle to King James the First ; he was buried in the chancel : *Richard Pace*, who succeeded Dr. Colet in the deanery of St. Paul's, an author and a courtier ; highly in favour with Henry the Eighth for his talents and accomplishments, and deputed by him and Cardinal Wolsey on several embassies ; and *John Kitt*, or *Kite*, Bishop of Carlisle, a native of London, educated in the royal chapels of Edward the Fourth and Henry the Seventh, sent legate to Spain, and elected Archbishop of Greece.

And last of *Carlyel* rulyng pastorally,  
Kepyngh nobyl Houshold wyth grete Hospitality :  
On thousand fyve hundryd thirty and sevyn,  
Invyterate wyth pastoral carys, consumyd wyth age,  
The nintenth of Jun reckony'd ful evyn,  
Passyd to hevyn from worldly pylgramage :  
    Of whos soul good pepul of cherite  
    Prey, as ye wold be prey'd for ; for this must ye lye.  
    Jesu mercy, Lady help (B).

In the CHURCHYARD, the epitaphs and inscriptions which follow are the most remarkable.

(A) The *act* here alluded to, is the above-mentioned gift. “ *Auice Gibson*, wife unto *Nicholas Gibson*, grocer, one of the sheriffes, 1539, by licence of her husband, founded a free-schoole at Radcliffe neere unto London, appointing to the same for the instruction of 60 poore mens children, a schoole master and usher with £50. She also builded almes-houses for xiiiij poore aged persons, each of them to receive quarterly vi. s. viij. d. the peece for ever. The government of which Free School and Almes-houses, she left in confidence to the Coopers in London.”

“ This vertuous Gentlewoman was afterward joined in marriage with Sir *Anthony Kneuet*, knight, and so called the Lady *Kneuet*. A faire painted Table of her picture was placed in the Chappell, which shee had built there, but of late removed thence, by the like reason, as the Grocers Armes (fixed on the outer wall of the Schoole House) are pulled down, and the Coopers set in place.” Survey of London.

(B) Weaver's Fun. Monuments.

## STEPNEY CHURCH.

In the wall just below the great eastern window, on an elegant white marble slab, which has been lately painted and repaired, adorned with a cherub, urn, volutas, palm branches, and these arms—paly 6 on a bend 3 mullets, Elton impaling a fish, and in the dexter chief point an annulet between 2 bends, wavy, is this inscription :

Here lyeth interred the body of Dame *Rebecca Berry*, the wife of *Thomas Elton* of *Stratford Bow*, Gent.  
who departed this life *April 26, 1696*. Aged 52 (A).

This monument, in all probability from the circumstance of the arms, has given rise to a tradition that Dame Berry was the heroine of a popular ballad, called “The eruel Knight, or the fortunate Farmer’s Daughter;” the story of which is briefly this : “A knight passing a cot, hears the cries of a woman in labour. His knowledge in the occult sciences informs him that the child then born is destined to become his wife. He endeavours to elude the decrees of fate, and avoid so ignoble an alliance by various attempts to destroy the child, which are defeated. At length, when grown to woman’s estate, he takes her to the sea side, intending to drown her, but relents ; at the same time throwing a ring into the sea, he commands her never to see his face again on pain of death, unless she shall produce that ring. She afterwards becomes a cook, and finds the ring in a cod-fish as she is dressing it for dinner. The marriage takes place of course.”

The scene of this ballad, it must be observed, is laid in Yorkshire. The incident of the *fish* and the *ring* occurs in other stories, and may be found in the Arabian Nights Entertainments (B).

(A) Beneath is the following inscription, which is quoted by the Spectator, and has been deservedly admired :

Come, Ladies, you that would appear  
Like Angels fair, come dress you here ;  
Come dress you at this marble Stone  
And make that humble Grace your own ;  
Which once adorn’d as fair a Mind,  
As e’er yet lodg’d in womankind  
So she was dress’d ; whose humble Life  
Was free from Pride, was free from Strife,  
Free from all envious Brauley and Jars  
(Of human Life the civil Wars)  
These ne’er disturb’d her peaceful Mind,  
Which still was gentle, still was kind.

(B) Lysons’s Environs.

Her very Looks, her Garb, her Mien,  
Disclos’d the humble Soul within.  
Tracc her through every Seene of Life,  
View her as Widow, Virgin, Wife.  
Still the same humble she appears,  
The same in Youth, the same in Years ;  
*The same in low and high Estate* ;  
Ne’re vext with this, ne’re mov’d with that,  
Go Ladies now and if you’d be  
As Fair, as Great, as Good as she ;  
Go learn of her *Humility*.

## STEPNEY CHURCH.

On a gravestone in the footpath to the memory of *William Wheatley*, who died November 1683, are these lines :

Whoever treadeth on this Stone,  
I pray you tread most neatly;  
For underneath the same doth lye  
Your honest friend *Will Wheatley*.

Under a stone pretty much south from the church is interred the *Pilgrim*, as he was usually called in his lifetime, with this inscription :

Here remains all that was Mortal of Mr. *Roger Crabb*, who entered into Eternity the 11th day of Septemb. 1680. In the 60th Year of his Age (A).

Of this singular character Mr. Granger, in his Biographical History of England, gives the following account :

"Dr. Cheyne, who was an advocate for the Lessian diet, and mentions the longevity of some of the ancient ascetics of the desert, who lived on that kind of food, probably never heard of this strange humourist; or if he did, has passed him over in silence, as a madman who seems to have destroyed himself by eating bran, grass, dock-leaves, and such other trash as was comprehended within his pious plan of living for *three farthings a week*. If *Crab* had resided in France or Italy, he would indubitably have retired into the monastery of La Trappe (B)."

(A) These lines, now nearly defaced, are engraven on his tomb.

Tread gently Reader near the Dust	Wouldst thou this man's Religion know
Committed to this Tomb Stones trust;	In brief 't was this : To all to do
For while 't was flesh it held a Guest,	Just as he woul'd be done unto
With universal Love possest;	So in kind Nature's Laws he stood,
A Soul that stemm'd Opinions tide,	A Temple undefil'd with Blood,
Did over Sects in Triumph ride;	A Friend to ev'ry thing was good.
Yet separate from the giddy Croud	The rest, Angels alone can fitly tell,
And paths Tradition had allow'd.	Haste then to them, and him, and so farewell.
Through good and ill report he past	
Oft censur'd, yet approv'd at last;	

(B) The little Book of his Life, which now fetches a high price on account of the valuable wooden portrait prefixed to it, has this curious title—" *The English Hermit, or the Wonder of this Age ; being a Relation of the Life of Roger Crab, living near Uxbridge, taken from his own Mouth, shewing his strange, reserved, and unparalleled Kind of Life, who counteth it a Sin against his Body and Soul, to eat any Sort of Flesh, Fish, or living Creature, or to drink any Wine, Ale, or Beer. He can live with three Farthings a Week. His constant Food is Roots and Herbs ; as Cabbage, Turnips, Carrots, Dock-leaves, and Grass ; also Bread and Bran without Butter or Cheese. His Cloathing, Sackcloth. He left the Army, and kept a Shop at Chesham, and hath now left off that, and sold a considerable Estate to give to the Poor ; shewing his Reasons from the Scripture : Mar. x. 21. Jer. xxxv.?" — Wherefore, if Meat maketh my Brother to offend, I eat no Flesh while the World standeth, &c. 1 Cor. viii. 13.*

## STEPNEY CHURCH.

A little to the south of the church, on a spacious marble tombstone, is this inscription :

Here lye interred the bodies of Capt. *Thomas Chevers*, who departed this Life, Nov. 18, 1675.  
Aged 44 Years. And of *Ann Chevers*, his Wife, who departed this Life, Nov 14, 1675. Aged  
34 Years. And of *John Chevers* their Son, who departed this Life, Nov. 13, 1675. Aged 5 Days.

Reader, consider well how poor a Span,  
And how uncertain is the life of Man!—

Here lye the *Husband, Wife, and Child*, by Death  
All three in *five days time* depriv'd of breath.  
The Child dies first, the Mother on the morrow  
Follows,—and then the Father dies with Sorrow.  
A *Cæsar* fell by many wounds, well may  
Two stabs at heart the stoutest *Captain* slay.

Other persons of note interred in this churchyard, but whose epitaphs are no-ways remarkable, are Admiral Sir John Leake, a commander of great bravery in the reign of Queen Anne. He is buried under a stately monument, fast falling to decay, to the south-east of the church. Matthew Mead, father of the celebrated Dr. Mead, an eminent preacher of the nonconformist persuasion, died 1699, having for many years exercised the ministerial functions in this parish with singular success (A). Dr. Jeremy Butts, a physician of celebrity, and a member of the Royal College, London, 1694. Timothy Cruso, a clergyman of great zeal and abilities, died 1697. Lieutenant William Alderney, of their majesties' ship the *King's Fisher*. “ One, sober, valiant, modest, diligent, and true. Intercepted by untimely death on the 19th of June 1691, in the 28th year of his age.” Besides many others.

On a tomb at a small distance from the west portico.

Mr. William Knight, of this parish, Mariner, was here born, Feb. 1570, and died November the 22d, 1636. *Mibi vivere Christus & Mori Lucrum.*

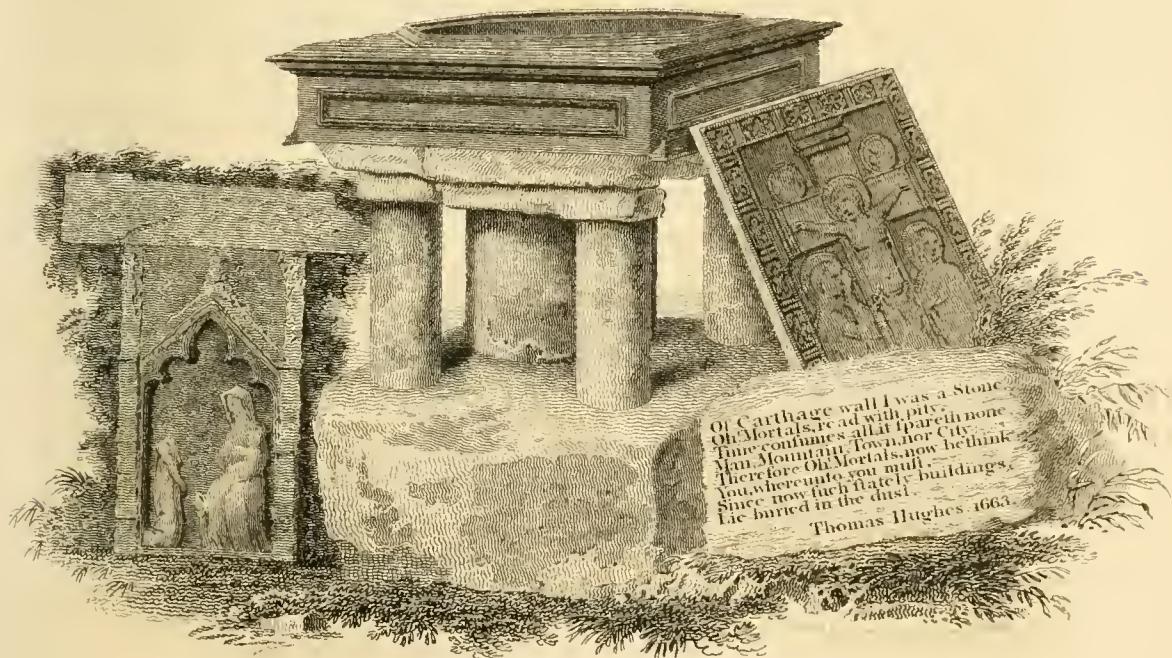
Cease Labours, rest ye Seas of Cares and Fears,  
Whose waves have toss'd me six and forty years.  
And now go sleep mine Eyes, sleep here 'till ye  
Awake and my Redeemer's Glory see.  
Sleep till my happy Soul rejoined may  
With recreated Body live for aye.

*Tandem Portum.*

(A) He was descended from a good family in Buckinghamshire, and was sometime minister of Brickhill in that county. He was of great note as a casnist and a writer; his “ Almost Christian” being esteemed an excellent performance. Though he was accounted a zealous nonconformist, he never meddled with controversies, but was extremely desirous of a union among all visible Christians. He was, among other innocent persons, accused of the Ryc-house Plot, and fled into Holland; but on his return to England, being summoned before the Privy Council, fully vindicated himself, and was presently discharged. Mr. John Howe, who preached his funeral sermon, represents him as a man of exemplary conduct in every relation of life. Granger's Biog. Hist. Eng.

## STEPNEY CHURCH.

Belonging to this church, independent of its curious monuments, are several miscellaneous pieces of antiquity well worthy observation; particularly, withinside the church, is a curious *Font*, which appears of a great age. It is of stone, and stands on a circular pillar, surrounded by four others of a smaller size. On the outside of the church over the south porch is a representation of the Crucifixion, with two weeping figures, rudely carved, but still in tolerable preservation, and probably coeval with the building. An imperfect basso-relievo, of a figure adoring the Virgin Mary and the infant Jesus, executed in marble, and in a much better taste, but exceedingly decayed, is likewise in the west wall: but the most noted relic is in the wall of a small porch to the north-east. This is a large hard stone, apparently a species of marble incorporated with the building, and contains the inscription given in the vignette.



Of Carthage wall I was a Stone  
Oh Mortals, read with pity  
True confutes all I spake none  
Man Mountain, Town, nor City  
Therefore Oh Mortals, now be think  
You whereunto you must  
Since now such flatly buildings  
Lie buried in the dust.

Thomas Hughes 1663.

## STEPNEY CHURCH.

The church of Stepney was appropriated to the see of London in 1380, and till the year 1544 the bishops collated to the rectory, which was a sinecure, and the rectors were patrons to the vicarage (A). The rectory in 1372 was valued at sixty marks, and the vicarage at twelve. The rectory is rated in the King's Books at £40. In the Chauntry Roll, 1 Ed. 6. it is valued at £50. and in the Parliamentary Survey taken 1650 at £70. The present value, notwithstanding the separation of the other parishes from the mother church, is very considerable (B).

The earliest date in the Parish Register, which contains no remarkable entries, is 1568.

(A) Newcourt's Report.

(B) Lysons's Environs.

## TEMPLE BAR.

---

THE city of London was divided from the liberty of the city of Westminster by the gate called Temple Bar, in the year 1670. This separation anciently consisted of a simple rail or *bar*, which from its vicinity to the *Temple* acquired this denomination. In later times, and until the great fire, its place was supplied by a timber erection stretching across the street, underneath which was a narrow gateway, and on the south side of it a postern for foot passengers. The latter is represented in several of the old plans of London.

The present gate is principally remarkable for its being the only remaining edifice of the kind in the metropolis. It has however some claims to notice on other accounts, but is most incommodiously situated, and hence is generally passed without due observation.

It is built of Portland stone, and of rustic work below. On the east side in the niches are the statues of James the First and his queen, Anne of Denmark, not destitute of animation. The royal arms are over the keystone of the gate: the supporters at a distance on each side. The western front contains the statues of Charles the First and Charles the Second, in Roman dresses. These were sculptured by John Bushnel, who died in 1701. Over the south postern, and so continued to the north, is an inscription, purporting that this gate was erected during the mayoralties of Sir Samuel Starling and Sir Richard Ford, and finished in that of Sir George Waterman.

The destruction of Temple Bar has long been threatened, and from the narrow and crowded spot it occupies, it is at present undoubtedly an obstruction. Could however the advantages of a freer passage be gained without its demolition, it would be more desirable; for the gate of itself is a fine ornament, and would be more so when detached from the surrounding buildings. “ If this piece of architecture has any fault,” says a critical writer, “ it is that the top being round as well as the arch underneath, the whole wants the contrast of figure, which is so essential to beauty and taste. The statues on the outside

## TEMPLE BAR.

are good ; their only disadvantage is the hurry of the place where they are to be viewed, which makes it dangerous to be curious, and prevents the attention to them which they would otherwise command."

On this gate has been the indelicate exhibition of the heads of such unhappy men as have suffered for attempting the subversion of government. The last were of those who fell victims in the rebellion of 1746. One of these hideous spectacles remained till of late years. This gate is the western limit of Faringdon Ward Without, or the western extremity of the city of London.

Butcher Row, a part of which is represented in the annexed Plate, had long existed a public nuisance to this part of the town, and has happily fallen a sacrifice to the present noble improvements. This dirty, inconvenient street presented a singular specimen of the ancient mode of building with projecting stories.

At a house at the " back of St. Clement's" (which was the usual appellation of this street), the conspirators in the Gunpowder Plot are reported to have held their meetings, and here the oath is said to have been first administered by Catesby, Percy, and Winter, to each other—" You shall swear by the Blessed Trinity, and by the Sacrament you now purpose to receive, never to disclose, directly nor indirectly, by word or circumstance, the matter that shall be proposed to you to be kept secret, nor desist from the execution thereof until the rest shall give you leave." Views of this supposed house have been published, and of the very room where the consultations took place, but much credit cannot be attached to them. In the accounts left us, no particular house is mentioned, nor does it seem probable it could at this distance of time have ever been identified.

## WALTHAM ABBEY.

---

WALTHAM ABBEY, or WALTHAM HOLY CROSS, is the name of a small market town in Essex, about thirteen miles from London, pleasantly situated on the east side of the river Lea, which parts this county from Hertfordshire, and here forms a number of little islands. Its meadows are extremely fruitful, and the grass, which rises to a considerable height, has long been famous for its sweetness and excellent qualities in fattening cattle: it was equally renowned in former times for its spacious forest and numerous herds of red and fallow deer, many of which existed in the beginning of the seventeenth century, but are now nearly exterminated. The appellation of Waltham is supposed by Fuller (A), Camden, &c. to have been derived from the Saxon *ham*, or *hamlet*, a village; and *weald*, or *wealt* (B), that is, woody; the whole site being anciently overgrown with trees. The additions of *Abbey* and *Holy Cross*, arose from the stately mitred abbey originally erected here by King Harold, and a certain miraculous cross to which it was dedicated; whence the monastery and the town itself came to be called Waltham Holy Cross, or *Sancte Crucis* (c).

The first mention of Waltham occurs in the time of Canute the Great, at which period its then owner, one *Tovy*, or *Tovius, staller*, or standard-bearer to that monarch, attracted by the abundance of game, founded near the forest here, then called the Forest of Essex, a village and a church, placing in the former threescore and six dwellers, and in the latter two priests. After his death his son Athelstan, a prodigal young man, wasted his estate; and Waltham, by some means, reverted to the crown. The religious establishment of Tovy continued however, and probably with some augmentation, till the reign of

(A) See his History of Waltham Abbey, at the end of his Church History, from which many particulars in the following account have been gathered.

(B) Hence the Weald of Kent, West Ham, the Western Village, &c.

(c) Not only the Holy Cross, but likewise the royal founder Harold, is said to have performed a vast number of miracles. *Vide Har. MS. 3776.*

## WALTHAM ABBEY.

liberties of Waltham church: *semper fuit regalis capella ex primitiva sui fundatione nulli, archiepiscopo vel episcopo, sed tantum ecclesiæ Romanae & dispositione*; and this privilege has descended in part to modern times, Waltham being still exempted from the archdeacon's visitation (A).

Richard the First, by his charter dated at Winton, *reg. 1.* granted to these canons his whole manor of Waltham, with the great wood and park called Harold's Park, 300 acres of essart-lands, with the market of the same, the village of Nesinges, a member of Waltham, and 160 acres of essart-lands in the same, with all rights, &c. paying yearly into the exchequer, at the feast of St. Michael, only £60 for all service, with other ample liberties, &c. The said king likewise, for the health of his said father, his mother, and brethren, and for the health of all the faithful, confirms, by a third charter dated at Canterbury, all the former grants, and further bestows on the monastery, the churches of Windsor, Hertford, Abricksea, and Nesinges, together with certain lands in the parish of Waltham, to one Richard Fitz Aucher, then dwelling there, at a stately mansion called Copt Hall, to hold in fee and hereditarily of the church of Waltham *Sancte Crucis*.

About the same time Hugh Nevil, with the consent of Joan his wife, and John his son, gave the manor of Thorndon. In this reign likewise, or nearly thereabouts, were appropriated to the abbey, the churches of Woodeford, Wrangle, Saint Helen at Leveston, com. Lincoln, Ludecamps in the diocese of Ely, Southwealde, St. Laurence of Blackmore, &c.

Henry the Third was a most munificent prince to the church in general, and particularly to this of Waltham. He not only augmented its privileges,

(A) The king came to Waltham on the vigils of *Pentecost*, where Walter, Bishop of Rochester, on the part of the Archbishop of Canterbury, Gilbert of London, John of Norwich, and Hugh of Durham, meeting him, June 3, being the feast of St. Barnabas, by the precept of the king, and the mandate of the Pope, and consent of the said archbishop, sixteen regular canons of the order of St. Augustin, viz. six of Cirencester, six of Osney, and four of Chich, were inducted into this church of Waltham Holy Cross; and Walter de Gaunt, canon of Osney, was constituted the first abbot, and Ralph, canon of Cirencester, the first prior. “*Ipsi tanquam diocesano de canonica subjectione servanda se verbis obligavit expressim, & fratribus congregatis assignatus prior ab eodem episcopo solemniter est collocatus in sede.*”

“ At this induction and ordination, the said Guido, the late dean, was present, to whom the king gave a manor during his life in exchange for his deanry, and to the secular canons who were also present the value of their prebends, at least to such as resigned; for some refused, to whom he granted free liberty to enjoy their prebends during their lives, after to revert to the regulars; and the king promised to augment their revenues so, that they should be sufficient to maintain eighty or 100 canons, which he did not perform.” *Newcourt.*

## WALTHAM ABBEY.

but bestowed on it many rich gifts, and from his time it became so distinguished by a series of royal and noble benefactors as to rank with the most opulent in the kingdom. The above monarch, in order to avoid the expenses of a court, chose this, being the nearest mitred abbey to London, and delightfully situated, for his frequent place of residence, and in consequence thereof he granted to the town a fair for seven days, and at Epping a market every Monday, and a fair for three days. The town fair of seven days has since been curtailed to two, one on the 3d of May, *The Invention*; and the other on the 14th, *The Exaltation of the Cross*.

Some circumstances which happened about this time, afford a proof, however, that Henry's favours to this monastery were not entirely disinterested, and Waltham was occasionally required to participate his distresses as well as his bounty. In 1258, the parliament having refused the king money, he procured a messenger from the Pope, one Mansuetus, to come to England and ask an aid of the abbeys and churches. The abbot of Waltham was among the first applied to on this occasion; and this man, partly by threats, partly by entreaties, got from him a security for 200 marks, which the king could procure of the merchants. A similar application was made at another time to the abbot of Waltham, together with those of St. Alban's and Reading, for the sum of 5000 marks, which the king had promised to the young Earl of Gloucester, as a marriage portion with his niece, the daughter of Guy, Earl of Angoulesme. But this was refused, the three abbots declaring that they were unable to raise such a sum, nor could they justify so doing were that not the case (a).

In the first year of Abbot Symond, in this reign, great disputes took place between the monastery and the townsmen, respecting the right of the former to common of pasture on the adjoining grounds (b). The abbot having turned out his cattle to graze in the marshes, the men of Waltham came and killed four mares worth 40*s.* sterling, and drove away the rest. This outrage the abbot, for prudential reasons, took no notice of. The next year about Easter the same persons went to the abbot, and demanded of him to remove his mares and colts out of the marsh. This he refused to do, but promised to have a hearing of the matter another day. On the appointed time came the king's brother, Richard, Duke of Cornwall, and the men and women of the town repaired in crowds to the abbey gate to hear the abbot's answer. The abbot asked to postpone

(a) M. Paris.      (b) MS. of Edmond Stacy, supposed to be written about A.D. 1500, fo. 42. Fuller.

## WALTHAM ABBEY.

the business till he returned from a journey he was just going to take ; but the multitude thinking this request an evasion, and impatient of the delay, hastened to the pasture, drove out his cattle, and in so doing, drowned three worth 20*s.*, injured ten more to the value of ten marks, and beat the keepers for their resistance even to the shedding of blood. On the abbot's return to his convent, the townspeople, dreading the consequences of their rashness, solicit a *loveday*, or reconciliation, and promise to make good all damages ; but while the former is debating on their proposal, they hasten to the king, and lay the blame of all that has happened on the monks. This proceeding was the signal for open hostility. The abbot, who possessed episcopal power, denounced sentence of excommunication ; the people flew for redress to the common law. At length the matter came to a hearing before the king's judges, when the townsmen being fully proved to be the aggressors, were amerced in a fine of twenty marks, but on their submission the fine was remitted, and the abbot in the end *assoyled* them from the excommunication.

This contention was no sooner over, than another commenced between the abbot and the lord of the neighbouring manor of Cheshunt, respecting some land in the occupation of the former, and which was claimed as parcel of the manor of Cheshunt. This, after much litigation, the abbot was suffered for the present to retain ; but the affair was soon after renewed, and continued a subject of dispute till the dissolution. During these unpleasant altercations slander was not silent, and the monks were charged by their enemies with receiving much *affectionate* consolation from the holy sisters in the nunnery at Cheshunt.

In the year 1242, the period of which we are speaking, we learn from Matthew Paris, that the conventional church of Waltham was solemnly dedicated, the king and many noble personages being present. This must have happened in consequence of some great additions to the original fabric which then took place, and with the extent of which we are at present unacquainted. The last event of importance recorded of Waltham Abbey prior to the dissolution, is the accidental meeting between Thomas Cranmer, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, and the prelates Fox and Gardiner, which ended so remarkably in the advancement of the former, and drew with it a train of consequences highly interesting to that age, as well as succeeding times.

This abbey having existed during the government of twenty-seven abbots, exclusive of the deans belonging to the first foundation, was dissolved A. D. 1539,

## WALTHAM ABBEY.

its yearly revenues being valued at £900 : 4 : 11. according to Dugdale, or £1079 : 12 : 1. as Speed. The name of the last abbot was Robert Fuller (A), who with seventeen of his monks surrendered it to the king's commissioners, and afterwards died in 1542. The site was granted to Sir Anthony Denny, one of the executors of Henry the Eighth, for thirty-one years, who dying about the 2nd year of Edward the Sixth, his widow, Lady Joan Campernoun, bought the reversion in fee from that monarch for £3000 and upwards, together with large privileges in Waltham forest, as appears by the patent. Sir Edward Denny, grandchild to Sir Anthony, created by James the First, Baron of Waltham, and afterwards by Charles the First, Earl of Norwich, was the next possessor. He settled on the curate of Waltham, before having only £8 per annum, £100 per annum. From him it descended by marriage to the celebrated and elegant James Hay, Earl of Carlisle (B); and lastly to the family of Sir William Wake, Bart. The abbey house, which had been repaired, rebuilt, and somewhat modernized by its different possessors, was in 1770 sold to James Barwick, Esq. who soon after pulled it down, and has let the site and the grounds belonging to it to a gardener.

A gate into the abbey yard, a bridge which leads to it, some ruinous walls, and an arched vault, are, with the church, the only remains of this magnificent foundation. The former of these fragments are in a style of architecture much later than that of the church, particularly the Gothic arch which formed the entrance. This terminated a vista of tall trees, which no longer exist; and adjoining to this gateway is still standing the porter's lodge. Both these buildings are in good preservation, but have nothing to distinguish them from many others of the same kind.

The walls may be traced in various directions for a considerable way eastward of the church, but there is no gaining from them an accurate idea of the forms or extent of the ancient monastic buildings. From the churchwardens' accounts, as quoted by Fuller, we learn, that much of the abbey was from time to time destroyed, and the materials sold or worked up in erecting the present steeple. In the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth, Mr. Henry Denny, grandson of Sir Anthony, gave to the parish, in consideration of their presenting to him

(A) This abbot, in order to avert the storm that threatened, had previously transferred to Henry the fair seat of Copt Hall before mentioned; but this *bonne bouche* only whetted the royal appetite for a more substantial meal.

(B) See some curious particulars of him, Wilson, 92, 93, 94.—Pennant's Scotland, vol. iii. p. 85.

## WALTHAM ABBEY.

a bay nag value 17*s.* a portion of the monastery then called “*The Abbey Wall*,” whieh the above author conceives to have been a building that ranged eastward of the ancient steeple. This might have been part of the church, or an erection that adjoined it, and was certainly of some magnitude, as the labourers received 45*s.* 9*d.* for undermining the foundation, besides an additional charge of 7*s.* 8*d.* for taking down the *Abbey stairs*. Many parts of the present walls appear to have been built of the old materials at a later period, and probably served to partition off the grounds and gardens made by the different possessors of the abbey after the dissolution.

The church, which was built in the usual form of a cross, and consisted of a body, choir, anti-chapel, &c. was a very considerable structure, and anciently covered much of this site. All memory of its architecture has perished, but a tolerable idea may be formed of its extent from knowing the situation of Harold’s tomb, which stood about 120 feet from the termination of the present building, in what was then probably the east end of the choir, or rather some chapel beyond it. The intersection of the transepts is still visible: above these arose the ancient steeple, which contained a ring of five great tuneable bells, afterwards purchased by the parish, of the king’s commissioners. This steeple falling down through mere decay, a remaining part was blown up by underminers (A), and the whole choir part, the cross aisles, and the east chapel, were demolished, so that nothing was left standing but the west end, or nave, which has since been made parochial, and constitutes the present church, “ a Gothish building,” as a quaint writer expresses it, “ rather large than neat, firm than fair, very dark, the design of those days to raise devotion, save that it was helped again by artificial lights.”

This venerable relije, undoubtedly a portion of the original fabric erected by Harold, or possibly by Tovy before mentioned, is one of the most beautiful and perfect specimens of Saxon architeeture in the kingdom. Its length from the western entrance to the altar is about ninety feet, and its breadth, including the side aisles, forty-eight. The body is divided from the latter by six arches on each side, supported by the same number of pillars. Five of these are semicircular, and decorated with rude zigzag ornaments; the sixth, or western arch, is pointed, and apparently of a later construction. The pillars are wonderfully massive, and four of them which correspond on each side, are

(A) “ Anno 1556. *Imprimis*, For’coles to undermine a piece of the steeple which stood after the first fall, 2*s.*”—Churchwardens’ Accounts.



From a sketch made on Drawing by P. Nash

Interior of Waltham. Abbey Church.

ESSEX.



## WALTHAM ABBEY.

wreathed with curious indentings of different patterns, the deep vacuities of which are traditionally said to have been filled up with brass. "These," says the historian, "must have then made a glorious show; but it matters not so much their taking away the brass from the pillars, had they but left the lead on the roof, which is meanly tiled at this day." Above this lower range of arches rise two tier of smaller ones, fashioned and ornamented in the same manner. The upper row of these enlighten the roof, and at the bottom of the lower tier is the narrow passage usual in cathedral and conventional churches, called *triforia* (A). The roof itself is of timber, modern, and but little ornamented, and the ceilings of the side aisles are surmounted by galleries, which, with the pews in the body of the church, have been of late erected for the accommodation of the parishioners.

The outside has a venerable aspect, and looking from the west is still in tolerable preservation: but the most advantageous point of view for a picture is from the south-eastern extremity of the churchyard, or to the north-east of the garden, where the ruins of the transepts finely mantled with ivy agreeably vary the smooth-plastered surface of the sides, and the more modern appearance of the tower. From the former station an enormous and ancient tree, near the middle of the churchyard, forms a very noble accompaniment.

Opposite this tree adjoining the south side of the church, projects a chapel, formerly Our Lady's, now a school-room, under which is a beautiful arched charnel-house, or crypt; "the fairest," says Fuller, "that ever I saw;" but filled at present with unsightly bones. This was once a place of worship, having its priest, &c. and adorned with its altar and reading-desk, the latter of which was covered with plates of silver (B). In the parish books a receipt of 15*s.* is inserted for old timber sold from the little vestiary of St. George's chapel, but whereabouts this was situated is unknown. A third little chapel, or outhouse, at the south-east end of the present church, is now a repository for rubbish and broken tombstones.

The tower at the west end of the church, which bears the date of 1558,

(A) This passage was built for the convenience of hanging tapestry, &c. on great festivals.

(B) In the churchwardens' accounts, mention is made of six annual *obits*, to defray the expenses of which, lands were left by will, and a stock of eighteen cows let out yearly to farm for 18*s.* The charge of these was thus expended: To the parish priest, 4*d.* To Our Lady's priest, 3*d.* To the *charnel* priest, 3*d.* To the two clerks, 4*d.* To the children (choristers), 3*d.* To the sexton, 2*d.* To the bellman, 2*d.* For two tapers, 2*d.* For oblation, 2*d.*

## WALTHAM ABBEY.

the 5th of Philip and Mary, is of stone, embattled, and rising eighty-six feet high. It was three years in building, and cost, independent of materials, 33*s.* and 4*d.* per foot for the first fifty-three feet, and 40*s.* per foot for the remainder, which expense was defrayed by the parishioners from their stock in the church-box (A).

Almost every vestige of grandeur and antiquity which formerly distinguished this church, has been industriously demolished or defaced, and what remains owes its preservation chiefly to its own durable nature, and difficulty of destruction. Much of the beauty of the outside is obscured by modern reparations. The windows in the north aisle, which were once semicircular, have, in general, been made square; a few only are pointed. In other parts they retain their original shape, but their ornaments are filled up with plaster. In the inside, the hand of violence is less conspicuous, but every thing displays marks of the most wretched parsimony. The architecture, simple, grand, and uniform, is perfectly entire; but is deformed with the glare of whitewashing. The brasses are torn away from the gravestones, and it is with difficulty that their impressions can be traced: two or three monuments more modern, but uninteresting, are all that remain. The pews are of deal, mean, and for the most part unpainted; the floor is badly paved, and the figures of the altar-piece disgrace the edifice in which they are placed. The south aisle is but little altered, and the windows retain nearly their original forms. That to the north has been more modernized. Towards the east end of it is a handsome Gothic timber skreen, with the arms of Philip and Mary; and hereabouts formerly stood a painting in glass of the founder Harold, which was destroyed by the

(A) This stock was acquired from various sources, as the sale of stone, lead, and timber, from the monastic buildings, but chiefly by the sale of the goods of a brotherhood belonging to this church, consisting of three priests, three choristers, and two sextons, which was not dissolved till the reign of Edward the Sixth. Two hundred and seventy-one ounces of plate, the property of this fraternity, were sold at several times for £67:14:9. Many rich dresses were likewise disposed of at the same time, particularly a cope of cloth of gold to Mr. Denny, for £3:6:8. together with two altar-cloths of velvet and silk, value £2. The reason of this plate not being seized by the king's commissioners, is thought to have been owing to the intercession of the Lord Rich, a native of this county, on account of the intention of the parish to build the above steeple. Fuller says the bells purchased from the old steeple were for some years hung in a temporary timber frame erected at the south-east end of the churchyard, where then stood two large yew trees, till the present one was completed; but that notwithstanding gifts of timber, &c. the funds fell so short, that the said bells were obliged to be sold to raise more money; "so that Waltham, which formerly had *steeple-less* bells, now had a *bell-less* steeple." History of Waltham Abbey.

## WALTHAM ABBEY.

puritanical zeal of the fanatics about the beginning of the reign of Charles the First. The font is simple, and apparently very ancient.

In this church, besides the founder Harold, were interred Hugh Nevil, protho-forester of England, who died full of years about the 6th of Henry the Third, anno 1222; and his body, says Matthew Paris, was buried in the church of Waltham under a noble engraven marble sepulchre; John Nevil his son, and the heir of his virtues, as well as his revenues and offices (both of these were good benefactors to the monastery); Robert Passeelew, Archdeacon of Lewes, a creature of Henry the Third, much hated in his lifetime for his exactions and mean compliances, who died in disgrace at his house at Waltham in the year 1252; and later, Sir Edward Denny, son of Anthony, Lord Denny; together with a great number of persons of the best rank and highest authority.

Harold was interred at the east end of the ancient church, at the distance of about forty yards from the present structure, in the place where was afterwards the leaden fountain in the Earl of Carlisle's garden. As to the form of his tomb, we learn from good evidence that it was of plain, but rich gray marble; that it had on it a sort of cross fleury, "much descanted on by art," and that it was supported by pillarets, one pedestal of which Fuller mentions to have been in his possession at the time of his writing his History. The epitaph is said to have been only these two expressive words, "*Harold infelix*"; but Weaver gives half a dozen lines of barbarous Latin, which are no doubt genuine, as they are preserved in a very ancient manuscript once belonging to the Abbey (A). In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, a gardener belonging to the above-named Sir Edward Denny, discovered, in digging, a large stone coffin, which from the spot it lay in was supposed to contain the royal corpse; but the remains, on being touched, mouldered into dust. A second coffin within these few years has been found near the same place, containing an entire skeleton enclosed in lead, which conjecture has identified as one of his brothers.

In Waltham church the unfortunate Harold offered up his vows and prayers for victory previous to his engagement with the Norman invader, in which battle, by the shot of an arrow through the left eye into his brain, he was slain, the 14th of October, being Saturday, 1066, having reigned nine months and odd days. His body, by the mediation of his mother *Githa*, and two

(A) Har. MS. 3776.

## WALTHAM ABBEY.

religious men of this abbey, called *Oregod* and *Ailrie*, being obtained of the Conqueror (who for some time denied burial, affirming that it was not fit for him, whose ambition had caused so many funerals), was, with the bodies of his two brothers *Girth* and *Leofwin*, slain at the same time, brought hither, attended by a small dejected remainder of the English nobility, and with great lamentation solemnly interred.

Previous to the contest, *Girth*, the brother of Harold, with a prophetic foreboding, is said to have advised him not to set his crown and life on the doubtful issue of a single battle; offering, if the monarch's conscience any ways upbraided him for his engagements with the Duke of Normandy, to head the troops, and take the event of the day on himself, while Harold retired, and reserved him for fresh encounters. "If," said he, "you will commit the charge to me, I will perform both the part of a kind brother and a courageous leader. For being clear in conscience, I shall sell my life, or discomfit your enemy, with more felicity."—But the king not liking his speech, answered, "I will never turn my back with dishonour to the Norman, neither can I in any sort digest the reproach of a base mind." This heroic answer however, instead of promoting emulation among his followers, was imputed by them to obstinacy, and the king was abandoned to the thickest of the fight, and the kingdom to strangers and slavery.

Harold's two brothers lost their lives fighting manfully under his banner, "which was brondet (saith Robert of Gloucester) with fygur of a man fyghting biset al about wyth gold and preciose stons, which Baner aftur the Bataile Duc William sent to the Pope in tokne of the victory (A)."

Waltham Abbey has educated several great men, but little more than their names have descended to posterity. Among the abbots, Nicholas Morris is mentioned as a man of high note in his time; he was one of the fourteen commissioners appointed by parliament to examine into the conduct of Richard the Second.

John de Waltham, a native of this town, was keeper of the privy seal to the same monarch, and named the third in the said list of commissioners.

Roger Waltham, another native of this place, canon of Pauls, and a man of learning, wrote several books mentioned by Bale and others, particularly "*Compendium Morale*," and "*Imagines Oratorum*." He was a great favourite of Fulk Basset, Bishop of London.

(A) Weaver, p. 643.

## WALTHAM ABBEY.

The last abbot, Robert Fuller, may be reckoned among the literati belonging to this monastery. From his History of it, written in 460 pages folio, the fair manuscript of which was in the possession of the Earl of Carlisle, his namesake, afterwards curate of the same church, professes faithfully to have compiled almost all the materials of his account as given by him at the end of his "Church History." This abbot continued a benefactor after the dissolution, as appears by the parish books—" *Imprimis*, Received of Sir Robert Fuller, given by the said Sir Robert to the church, £10, together with a chalice of silver gilt, afterwards sold for £7 (A.)."

(A) The history of this church after the dissolution is the history of most others not then destroyed, and the parish books afford no inaccurate representation of the rapid changes which took place in the religion of that unsettled period. A few items may suffice.—

" *Anno 1554. The 34th year of King Henry the Eighth.*

*Imprimis*, For watching the sepulchre, a groat.

*Item*, Received of Richard Tanner for eight stoles, 3s.

*Item*, Paid for mending the hand-bell, 2d.

*Item*, Paid for clasps for holding banners, 8d.

*Item*, Paid John Boston for mending the organs, 2od.

*Anno 1549. The 3d of King Edward the Sixth.*

*Imprimis*, Sold the rod of iron which the curtain run upon before the rood, 9d.

*Item*, Sold as much wax as amounted to 26s.

*Anno 1554.*

*Imprimis*, Received for a knell of a servant of the Lady Mary her Grace \*, 10d.

*Item*, Lost 46s. by reason of the fall of money by proclamation.

*Anno 1554. The 1st year of Queen Mary.*

*Item*, Bought a cross, a cross-staff, a pax, and a pair of censers. These were all of copper gilt, and cost 49s.

*Item*, Do. a stock of brass for the holy-water, a christmatory of pewter, a yard of silver sarsenet for cloth for the Sacrament, a pix of pewter, a Mary and John to stand in the rood loft, £2 : 6 : 8.

*Item*, For washing eleven aubes and as many headcloths, 6d.

*Item*, For watching the sepulchre, 8d.

*Item*, A processioner and a manual, 2od.

*Item*, A corporas cloth, 12d.

*Anno 1558. The 1st of Queen Elizabeth.*

*Imprimis*, For taking down the rood loft, 3s. 2d.

*Item*, Received for a suit of vestments, being of blue velvet, and another suit of damask, and an altar cloth, £4.

*Item*, For three corporasses, whereof two of white silk and one blue velvet, £2 : 13 : 4.

*Item*, For two suits of vestments, and an altar-cloth, £3.

*Item*, For a cloth of buckram for the communion table, and the making, 4s." Fuller's History of Waltham Abbey.

\* Queen Mary, then princess, resided at Copt Hall in this parish, before mentioned to have been given to the crown.

## WALTHAM ABBEY.

" Waltham church is now neither rectory nor vicarage, but a curacy or donative *cum cura animarum*, in the gift of such as are owners of the site, &c. of the abbey, and is supplied from time to time by such as are nominated by them, and licensed by the bishop, and the parish is subject only to the bishop or his commissary in all spiritual matters (A)."

In the year 1641 King Charles the First came down to Waltham for the last time (B), and went, as he was wont where there was any thing remarkable, to see the church, the Earl of Carlisle attending him. His Majesty told him, after having minutely inspected what was most worthy of observation, That he divided his cathedral churches into three ranks as he did his royal ships of the line ; accounting St. Paul's at London, and the cathedrals of York, Lincoln, and Winchester, of the first ; Chichester, Litchfield, &c. of the second ; and the Welsh cathedrals, with which he ranked this church of Waltham, of the third. The Earl moved his Majesty, seeing it was so famous a place, and venerable on account both of its age and royal founder, to grant a toll of all such cattle as might pass that way to repair it. To which he consented, provided it should meet with the consent of the archbishop (Laud), which it appears in the event not to have done.

Adjoining to the abbey gateway is a piece of ground called *Romeland*, as Peter-pence were termed *Romescot*. This name it is thought to have derived from its rents being appropriated in former times to the use of the Holy See ; and somewhere on this spot King Henry the Eighth is reported to have had a small house, to which in his visits to Waltham he frequently retired for his private pleasures.

Within the abbey precincts is a celebrated tulip-tree, much resorted to by strangers, and said to be the largest in England.

(A) Newcombe.

(B) Fuller

## WINDSOR FROM THE FOREST.

---

Thy forest, Windsor ! and thy green retreats,  
At once the monarch's and the muse's seats,  
Invite my lays.—  
Here waving groves a chequer'd scene display,  
And part admit, and part exclude the day ;  
There, interspers'd in lawns and op'ning glades,  
Thin trees arise that shun each other's shades.  
Here, in full light, the russet plains extend ;  
There, wrapt in clouds, the bluish hills ascend.  
E'en the wild heath displays her purple dyes  
And, 'midst the desert, fruitful fields arise,  
That, crown'd with tufted trees and springing corn,  
Like verdant isles, the sable waste adorn.

POPE.

THE unrivalled beauties of Windsor and its neighbourhood were known and acknowledged as far back as the times of our Saxon ancestors, from whom the former received the appellation of *Windleshore*; a term expressive of the beautiful and, in this place, singular windings of the river Thames, on which it stands. This noble stream, which most agreeably diversifies the surrounding landscape, forms near this spot a number of little, romantic islands: its banks gently slope towards the water's edge, covered with a fine green turf; and its surface, being continually varied by boats or sails, adds wonderfully to the picturesque effect of the scene when viewed from the castle above, where the sublime prospect fully justifies the admirable and characteristic lines of the poet. On this eminence, unequalled for the boundless extent and charming variety of its views, the eye, in fine weather, glances over no less than twelve counties, every where interspersed with elegant mansions, luxuriant meadows, and gentle eminences, covered with the rich foliage of innumerable trees, and bounded, in part, by the wild and picturesque scenery of the forest.

“ Hills, fertile vales, the woodland, and the plain.”

## WINDSOR FROM THE FOREST.

The royal castle of Windsor, was first begun by William the Conqueror, who received the site, on which it stands, in exchange, from the monks of Westminster, to whom it had been given by Edward the Confessor, and from the former monarch, in consequence, originated the extensive parks and forest, which surround it. The great park, which possesses a circuit of fourteen miles, has, within these few years, undergone a very considerable change, under the judicious taste of his present majesty; and the numerous improvements he has adopted have not only conduced to its beauty, but have effected purposes of the highest utility, particularly in the agricultural department. These are so important, that, although the park has been curtailed of upwards of one thousand four hundred acres, for conducting the farming experiments which have taken place, it still maintains the same number of deer as formerly.

The little park, which is in the immediate vicinity of the castle, contains the queen's lodge, a plain modern building: it is scarcely more than a sixth part of the size of the former; but, though inferior in this respect, it is by no means deficient in beauty. The area on the north, formerly a garden, forms a fine, spacious lawn, the sides and declivity of which are thickly wooded. The eminence on the east is likewise enriched with several romantic old trees; but the number of the deer is but small, his majesty having, with the same view to utility, principally stocked it with sheep and cattle.

The smaller park has long been celebrated as the scene of a part of Shakespeare's Merry Wives of Windsor, and the supposed identical "Hearne's Oak" has been several times engraved. There is great reason, however, to doubt the genuineness of this relict, if we attend to the poet's description of the place where the real Hearne's Oak stood; namely, within sight of the "*Castle Ditch*," from which the above tree was certainly too far removed to have ever been the scene of rendezvous of the jolly knight and his boon companions.

## WESTMINSTER HALL, &c.

---

THE royal palace of Westminster, of which this stately relic formed a part, is of exceeding great antiquity, its origin extending beyond the reach of either record or tradition. The first mention of it occurs in the time of Edward the Confessor, who, as we learn from the testimony of Ingulphus and others, kept his royal court at Westminster, and dying there, was buried in the monastery which he had builded. How long before this period a regal mansion existed on the present site is uncertain ; though if such did exist, which is highly probable, we may suppose it to have been but an inconsiderable place. Edward first established it as the regular residence of the sovereign, and either totally rebuilt it, or added to it so very largely as generally to claim with posterity the honour of being the original founder.

William the Conqueror, who was crowned at Westminster with his Queen Matilda, “it is not to be doubted,” says Stowe, “builded much at this palace, for he found it farre inferiour to the building of princely palaces in France.”

William Rufus about 1097 built, or rather rebuilt, the great Hall ; a great hall, as a certain writer remarks, being too necessary an appendage to a palace ever to have been neglected. Succeeding princes added much. In the reign of Henry the Second, Thomas à Becket, then Chancellor of England, caused a thorough reparation to be made to this palace, with exceeding great celerity and speed, which before was ready to have fallen down. Stephen had a few years earlier founded the beautiful chapel which still bears his name, or rather that of the proto-martyr *St. Stephen*, to whom it was dedicated. This was again refounded in a style of truly royal magnificence by Edward the Third ; and finally, the great Hall was rebuilt in the year 1397 by his grandson Richard the Second.

This magnificent and extensive pile occupied the two large areas or courts still distinguished by the names of *Old Palace* Yard and *New Palace* Yard, and consisted of a great number of buildings destined to various purposes. The two courts were bounded on the east by the river Thames, and on the west by

## WESTMINSTER HALL, &c.

the abbey of St. Peter, St. Margaret's church, the little and great Sanctuaries, &c. and were entered on the north and south by gates (A).

Many parts of the ancient palace exist to this day, “ sunk into other uses.” The chief of them are the great Hall, St. Stephen’s Chapel, the House of Peers, the Courts of Law and Star Chamber, the Court of Requests, the Prince’s Chamber, &c. : most of the other erections were destroyed by fire in the year 1512.

The principal entrance to the Hall is in New Palace Yard. Opposite to it in old times was a handsome conduit or fountain, from which at coronations and other great triumphs wine was made to run out of divers spouts ; and on the other side was the *Clochard*, a high square tower with a pyramidal roof. The latter may be seen in Hollar’s prints, and in most old plans of London.

The keeping of this clock, the bell of which might be heard at a great distance, was with the tower called the *Clock Tower*, given by Henry the Sixth unto William Walsby, Dean of St. Stephen’s, with the wages of sixpence the day out of his exchequer. This court was enclosed, and had three principal entrances. On the east side of it was an arched gate and landing-place leading to the Thames, still called *Palace Stairs* : a second portal embattled separated the two palace yards : and the western side had likewise a gate begun by Richard the Third, in the year 1484, rising to a great height with lodgings above, but left by him unfinished, called the High Tower at Westminster.

The front of the Hall is extremely grand. It is bounded on each side by projecting square towers with small turrets at the corners. The towers have elegant pointed windows, and beneath are niches with canopies, once beautifully carved, in which were numbers of statues standing in rows above each other ; but these are now mostly lost, or hid by later erections, which are very improperly suffered to deface this venerable building (B). Between the towers is the body of the Hall, rising with a high pointed roof, and terminated by a pinnacle ; and beneath is a window extremely large and magnificent. The porch is spacious, and its interior is beautifully ornamented in a style corresponding with the rest

(A) “ In the Palace Yard were anciently pales, within which were two messes, the one called *Paradise*, and the other called the *Constabulary* ; both of which were granted to John, Duke of Bedford, 13 Hen. 6.”

“ The keeper of the palace was customarily keeper of the Fleet. This place Edmund de Cheny had granted to him with the fee, the 5 and 13 of Edward III.” Strype’s *Stowe*.

(B) A mutilated figure of an armed man, discovered under the Exchequer staircase in 1781, and supposed to have been one of these, has been engraved by Mr. Carter in his “ *Ancient Sculptures*. ”

## WESTMINSTER HALL, &c.

of the building. At the two upper extremities on the outside are the arms of Edward the Confessor and Richard the Second, with other sculptures.

Westminster Hall has long been reputed to be the greatest room in Europe which is not supported by pillars; its length, as stated by Stowe, being 270 feet, breadth seventy-four, and the height in proportion (A): but the size may be better estimated when we are told that Henry the Third entertained in this Hall, and other rooms, on New Year's day 1236, for the honour of the king and queen, 6000 poor men, women, and children (B).

It had become ruinous before the year 1397, when Richard the Second began to repair it, causing the walls, windows, and roof of the old fabric to be taken down and new made. It was two years in building, and the expense we are informed was defrayed by money levied of strangers banished, or flying out of their countries, who obtained license to remain here upon paying certain fees to the king, "John Boterell being then clarke of the workes."

The roof is constructed with wonderful art, and most elaborately carved. It is said to be formed of *chesnut* tree, but by others of *Irish oak*, to which cause is attributed its freshness, and having so long resisted worms and vermin. It consists of a sort of ribs or buttresses, which spring from the side walls, and meeting in the midst at top, the whole sweep forms a beautiful pointed arch. The projections at the lower extremities of this vaulting are enriched with great carved figures of angels, supporting the arms of Edward the Confessor and Richard the Second, as is the stone moulding that runs round the Hall, with the hart couchant under a tree, and other devices of Richard the Second.

In 1399, on the building being finished, the founder, Richard, kept his royal Christmas in it with his accustomed prodigality, "with daily justings and runnings at tilt, whereunto resorted such a number of people, that there was every day spent twenty-eight or twenty-six oxen, and 300 sheepe, besides fowle out of number." The quantity of the guests daily who sat down to meat was 10,000 people, whose messes were told out from the kitchen to 300 servitors:

(A) The New History of London makes its length 228 feet, breadth sixty-six, and height ninety.

(B) "King William being returned from Normandy to England, kept his feast of Whitsontide very royally at Westminster, in the new Hall which he had lately builded; and when he heard men say that this Hall was too great, he answered and said: This Hall is not bigge enough by the one half, and is but a bedde-chamber in comparison of that I meane to make."

"A diligent searcher," says *M. Paris*, "might find out the foundation of the Hall, which he had supposed to have builded, stretching from the river of Thames to the common highway." *Survae of London.*

## WESTMINSTER HALL, &c.

and not less than 2000 cooks, well skilled in their profession, we are told, were employed by this luxurious monarch, to furnish the requisite number of dishes. The king himself frequently presided at the feasts held in this Hall, clothed in a robe of gold garnished with pearl and precious stones, to the value of 3000 marks, and having commonly about him thirteen bishops, besides barons, knights, and esquires.

Henry the Third kept several great Christmassings in this Hall with much state, as did likewise his grandson Edward the Second. At one of the former held in the year 1241, the king sat on the right hand and the archbishop on the left, and all the prelates and nobles according to their estates; the middle, or most honourable place, being reserved for the Pope's legate, to the great dislike of the other guests.

Two years afterwards, at a marriage feast given in honour of the nuptials of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, the king's brother, with the daughter of the Countess of Provence, there were told no less than 30,000 dishes of meats at table.

Henry the Seventh, in the 9th year of his reign, held his royal feast of Christmas on Twelfth Day, at Westminster, where he feasted *Ralph Austrey*, then mayor of London, with the aldermen and other commoners in great number. After dinner the king dubbed the mayor knight, and caused him with his brethren "to stay and behold the disguisings and other disports in the night following shewed in the great Hall, which was richly hanged with arras, and staged about on both sides; which disports being ended in the morning, the King, the Queen, the Ambassadors, and other estates, being set at a table of stone, sixty knights and esquires served sixty dishes to the King's messe, and as many to the Queene's (neither fish nor flesh), and served the Maior with twenty-four dishes to his messe, of the same manner, with sundry wines in most plenteous wise."

" And, finally, the King and Queen beeing conuayed with great lights into the Palace; the Maior with his company in barges, returned and came to London by breake of the next day."

Parliaments were often held in this Hall. During its rebuilding in 1397 Richard the Second erected a temporary shed for that purpose adjoining it, open on all sides and at both ends, that all men might see and hear what passed; " and to secure freedom of debate, he surrounded the house with 4000 Cheshire archers, with bows bent and arrows nocked ready to shoot, which fully answered

## WESTMINSTER HALL, &c.

the intent, for every sacrifice was made to the royal pleasure (A)." A second parliament held in the new Hall but a short time afterwards, wrested the crown from the head of this weak and misguided prince.

The seats of justice, or courts of common law and chancery, which both before and after the Conquest followed the sovereign, were in the reign of Henry the Third made stationary, and appointed to be held at Westminster Hall. In the King's Bench, or principal court, anciently called *Curia Domini Regis*, the king himself usually presided, and in his absence the *justiciarius Anglie*, an officer of great trust, styled by our Saxon ancestors *Alderman*, or *totius Anglie Aldermannus*. The first chief justice was Robert de Bruis, who was appointed by Henry the Third. The judges of the court usually received the honour of knighthood, which degree was anciently conferred by bathing and other ceremonies; and the materials for their robes, &c. were furnished by the king. Walter de Clopton and Robert de Cherleton, made justices of the King's Bench and Common Pleas, 11 Ric. 2. being to receive the order of knighthood "as Bannerets at Wyndsore, on the feast of St. George," had among other things allowed them, to keep their *vigils*, 6 ells of russet cloth long, and for their Bath "two cloths of gold *sigaston*, and one piece of green silk," &c. John Whiddon, a justice of this court, 1 Mary, is said to have been the first judge who rode to Westminster Hall on a horse or gelding, before which time the judges rode on mules.

The Courts of King's Bench and Chancery are at the upper end of the Hall, from which they are separated by a magnificent timber *Gothic* skreen. They are ornamented withinside with the royal arms, and above are statues of some of our early monarchs. In the middle of the Hall on the right hand is the Court of Common Pleas, a small chamber, with a gallery and seats for the judges, decorated in a nearly similar manner.

The Chancellor anciently sate and kept his court at the upper end of the Hall, at a long marble table, said to be now covered with the courts there erected, whereunto are five or six steps of ascent, as appears by a record in the chancellorship of Langham, Bishop of Ely, who, "taking the great seal with him to Westminster, *in sede marmorea*, &c. he placed himself in the marble chair wherein the chancellors used to sit, and sealed patents (B)," &c.; which marble chair, says Dugdale, to this day remaineth, being fixed in the wall there, over against the middle of that marble table.

(A) Pennant.

(B) *Origines Juridiciales*.

## WESTMINSTER HALL, &c.

The solemn trial of Charles the First was held in this Hall : it has long been the place likewise for the trying of all peers of the realm, and other eminent persons arraigned as criminals. The great Earl of *Strafford* heard in this place the fatal sentence but a short time before his royal master. Mr. Pennant, in mentioning this circumstance, relates an instance of the simplicity of the times, which appears scarcely credible. “ The commons,” says he, “ who had an enclosed place for themselves, at a certain hour pulled out of their pockets bread, cheese, and bottles of ale ; and, after they had eat and drank, turned their backs from the king, and made water, much to the annoyance of those who happened to be below (A).” The most celebrated trial that has taken place here in modern times, and unparalleled in history for its uncommon duration, is that of Warren Hastings, Esq. the late Governor General of Bengal.

The grand feasts given at the coronations of our monarchs have long been held in Westminster Hall, which is magnificently fitted up for the occasion ; and here it has been customary to place standards and other trophies taken in war. In the reign of Anne there were no less than 138 colours besides thirty-four standards hung up, which had been taken from the French by the great Duke of Marlborough. The sides of the Hall about the same period were likewise used for merchandise, being filled with booksellers’ and milliners’ shops.

The Court of Exchequer and the Dutchy Court of Lancaster are out-buildings, but have their entrance from the Hall, and were both parts of the ancient palace. At the foot of each of the staircases leading to these apartments is a round pillar ; one contains the arms of John Stafford, lord treasurer from 1422 to 1424 ; and on that opposite are those of Ralph, Lord Botelar, of Sudley, treasurer of the Exchequer in 1433 (B).

The Court of Exchequer adjoins the west side of the Hall, and is a long pile of building, chiefly of brick, with square stone windows, and projecting octagon towers. Much of it was destroyed in widening Parliament Street, and the rest is partly hid by sheds and other excrescences. This part of the palace appears of a comparatively modern date (C).

ST. STEPHEN’S CHAPEL, on its surrender in the reign of Edward the Sixth, was assigned as a place of meeting for the Commons of Great Britain, who

(A) His authority for this curious anecdote is Provost Baillie’s Letters.

(B) Carter’s Antiquities.

(C) The Court of Exchequer derived its name from a chequered table or board, at which the judges sat, and is as ancient as the time of the Conqueror.

## WESTMINSTER HALL, &c.

before held their assemblies in the Chapter House of the Abbey. King John, in the 7th year of his reign, granted the chapelry of St. Stephen's, Westminster, to *Baldwinus de London*, clerk of his Exchequer. It was beautifully rebuilt by Edward the Third in 1347, and by him made a collegiate church for thirty-eight persons ; namely, a dean, twelve secular canons, thirteen vicars, four clerks, six choristers, and two servitors, a verger, and chapel-keeper(*A*). The residences of these religious, situate betwixt the Clock Tower and the Woolstaple, covered the site of the present *Cannon Row*. Their bells were hung in a strong stone tower, founded by the same prince without the Palace Court in the Little Sanctuary, and were always rung on great and solemn occasions, as coronations, triumphs, royal funerals, &c. (*B*). The ruins of a second tower, an ancient square building, standing almost close to the side of *Westminster Hall*, is supposed likewise to have been a belfry to hold the bells, “ that roused the holy members to prayer.” The revenues of this college at the suppression were no less than £1085. The original endowment of Edward was £500.

This Chapel vied in elegance with that of Henry the Seventh, and was in some respects more splendid. The west front with its large window is still to be seen ascending the staircase to the Court of Requests ; the window is a sharp-pointed arch filled with fine ramifications, and is well preserved. The south side of the outer wall of the Chapel has traces of large windows filled up, with abutments between, and beneath are some lesser windows, once of use to lighten an under-chapel.

The east end, fronting the Thames, is a modern imitation. It was adorned anciently with a beautiful window, and the extremities of the front at top with pinnacles, agreeing with the west end : the buttresses on the north and south sides were terminated likewise with smaller pinnacles, and united by an elegant open parapet which run quite round the top of the building.

The inside of St. Stephen's is adapted to its present use, and *plainly fitted up* ; on removing, however, the oaken wainscot in October 1800, to enlarge it against the first meeting of the Imperial Parliament, an opportunity was afforded of investigating the former splendour of this *ne plus ultra* of ancient art.

(*A*) The rolls, containing the whole accounts relative to the erection of this chapel, are still preserved, and may be seen in the Exchequer.

(*B*) The remains of a building, supposed to be those of the above tower, were standing some years since, and are described by Maitland to have been of extraordinary strength. The tower was 290 feet square, or seventy-two feet and a half the length of each side ; and the walls in thickness no less than twenty-five feet ! Vide History of London, v. ii. p. 1342.

## WESTMINSTER HALL, &c.

On this occasion the venerable walls were laid bare, and not only the choicest specimens of architecture and sculpture brought to light, but some exceedingly curious remains of painting, which afford an high idea of the merit of that age in this branch of the fine arts (A).

In what is called the *Grotto* room are very perfect remains of the roof and columns of the undercroft, or sub-chapel, which are wonderfully elegant ; it consists of five divisions made by clusters of columns supporting the groins. The pillars are short, the capitals round and small, with a rich foliage intervening (B). The ornaments of the roof throughout, cut in the solid stone, evince great labour and taste. In one circle is the martyrdom of St. Stephen ; in another, that of St. John the Evangelist, &c. Much of this beautiful chapel is at present occupied by the passage leading from Westminster Hall to Old Palace Yard ; other parts are frittered into various divisions, and shamefully mutilated.

(A) The Gothic pillars, the finished scroll-work, and the laboured carving, are in good preservation ; but what is more observable is, that the paintings which fill the interstices having been protected from the action of the air for so many centuries, are in many parts as fresh and vivid as if they could only boast a twelvemonth's date. In the right hand corner behind the Speaker's chair, and about five feet from the ground, there is a Virgin and Child with Joseph bending over them, tolerably executed in colour, and Edward the Third and his Queen and suite making their offerings. Under them in six niches are as many knights in armour with their tabards of arms, and in each angle an acolyte holding a taper. Adjoining these, and on the same level, are two Angels, their heads reclining on the shoulders, and holding each extended before them a piece of drapery, or mantle, charged with various devices, or armorial bearings ; their wings composed of peacocks feathers very highly finished, and the green and gold in general as lively as if newly laid on. The gilding of the cornices, which are very richly decorated, is equally fresh. On each side of the altar are pictures of the Nativity, Presentation in the Temple, Marriage at Cana, and a fourth, in which the Devil is introduced coming through the air, perhaps representing the Temptation. Adjoining, on the south wall, are three beautiful stone stalls, with rich flowered arches, and west of them a narrower one reaching below them. Over the figures on each side, on an inverted frieze, are arms of the royal family and nobility in eighteen shields, between which are grotesque figures of men and animals. On the opposite side of the chapel are figures of men in complete armour, with inscriptions under them, two of which are legible, “*Eustace*” and “*Mercure*,” in black letter characters. The interior roof is enriched with the most laboured minutiae of ornament, but not having been covered like the lower parts, offers a very faint idea of the superb finishing and expensive decoration of this beautiful building. Gents. Mag. v. lxx.

Drawings of these paintings have been taken, and are in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries. Mr. John Smith, publisher of the Antiquities of London, has likewise copied very accurately the complete series, and is about to present them to the public, accompanied by a particular account of the discovery, and some curious historical notices of the chapel and palace of Westminster. The engravings are all coloured and gilded exactly like the originals. The work is to be published by subscription, and promises to be very interesting.

(B) Some exquisite engravings representing these and other parts of St. Stephen's Chapel, and preceded by a concise historical account, have been lately published by the Society of Antiquaries. The engravings are on a grand scale, and exhibit very accurately the beauties of this elaborate structure.

## WESTMINSTER HALL, &c.

The *Cloisters* are mostly hid or destroyed. They were equally beautiful with the under-chapel, to which they communicated, and many parts of them, like that, have descended to the very meanest uses (A). One side, however, is entirely preserved, being found convenient as a passage, and has been lately cleaned and repaired. The roof is most elaborate, and the several centres of the groins, which resemble those of Henry the Seventh's chapel, are enriched with religious *basso relieves*, arms, and devices of the most delicate workmanship. These cloisters were built by the last Dean, Dr. Chambers, physician to Henry the Eighth, and cost 11,000 marks.

A small Oratory and Chauntry adjoining are built in the same style of elegance with the preceding, but are much deformed by later erections.

Contiguous to the chapel of St. Stephen was anciently a smaller chapel, called *Our Lady of the Piew*, the founder of which is not known. To this lady great offerings were made; for Edward the Third, anno 1369, gave to John Bulwich ten marks per annum for a daily celebration before the said statue; and Richard the Second, after the overthrow of Wat Tyler, offered up his thanks, as well as rich gifts, in this chapel. In the year 1452, by the negligence of a scholar forgetting to put out the lights, this image, richly decked with jewels, precious stones, pearls, rings, &c. to an immense amount, was, with all the ornaments, apparel, and chapel itself, burnt to ashes. It was again rectified by Anthony Widville, Earl Rivers, uncle to Edward the Fifth, beheaded at Pomfret, at the instance of the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard the Third.

The *House of Lords* is at a small distance, and may be viewed by turning down a passage called *Cotton Gardens*, formerly the residence of the great antiquary Sir Robert Cotton, and the place where the invaluable Cottonian Library was kept, previous to its removal to the British Museum (B).

The exterior of the House of Lords is mean, but is undoubtedly very ancient. The end towards the river has two ill-shaped pointed windows, much decayed: two others on the north side, walled up, are of that form used about the time of Henry the Second, and are very elegant: other windows and doors of an ancient shape may be perceived on going round the building.

(A) See a particular description of them in the "Pursuits of Architectural Innovation," Gentleman's Magazine.

(B) In the year 1731, ninety-nine MS. and printed books were destroyed, and 111 others much damaged, by a dreadful fire which happened here.

## WESTMINSTER HALL, &c.

The inside is only remarkable for its curious tapestry, appearing in other respects a mere modern room. The throne for the sovereign is at the upper end, and is very rich. This tapestry represents the defeat of the Spanish Armada in 1588. It was bespoke by Howard, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral and commander in chief for that memorable day. The Earl sold it to James the First, but it was not put up till the year 1650, two years after the extinction of monarchy, when the House of Lords was used as a committee-room for the Commons. It was made in Holland: the designs were by Cornelius Vroom, and the tapestry by Francis Speiring. Vroom had a hundred pieces of gold for his labour. The arras itself cost £1628. “The heads of the naval heroes who commanded on the glorious days, form a matchless border round the work, animating posterity to emulate their illustrious example (A).”

The cellar, or vault, beneath the Parliament House, is remarkable for being the depot of the conspirators in 1606. Here Guy, or Guido Fawkes, lodged the barrels of gunpowder and other combustibles, designed at one blow to annihilate the three estates of the realm in parliament assembled. This diabolical plot, in which it would be uncharitable to suppose the Catholics in general participated, was evidently confined to a few visionaries of desperate zeal and wickedness. It must be confessed, there are in the way of our belief of it many difficulties: the means employed were so extraordinary, the consequences supposed to follow so unlikely, and the mystery of the discovery so great, that many writers have treated the whole as a fable. The famous *Gowry Conspiracy* proves James to have been no despicable fabricator of plots, and we need not wonder at Catholic authors taking advantage of that circumstance; but the evidence in this case is certainly too clear to be doubted. The conspirators were executed in the Palace Yard.

The Court of Star Chamber, whose arbitrary decisions excited so much terror during the *Tudor* and part of the *Stuart* reigns, was held in what is now called the Painted Chamber, another part of the ancient palace. It received its name, not from “the likenesse of starres gilt,” with which Stowe says its roof was decked; but from the *Starra*, or Jewish Covenants, which were deposited there by order of Richard the First in chests under three locks, where they remained till the banishment of the Jews by Edward the First. “No starre was allowed valid unless found in these repositories.” This court engine was erected in the reigns of Henry the Seventh and Eighth, and consisted of a

(A) Pennant.

## WESTMINSTER HALL, &c.

select number of the nobles, and usually two of the judges of the courts of common law, &c. Its abuses had made it a subject of general execration ; and the Commons, in the reign of Charles the First, who professed to reform abuses, made the abolition of this court their first object (A). The room is at present used as a place of conference between the Lords and Commons, and is hung with old tapestry, representing various subjects of classic story.

“ The Court of Requests is a vast room modernized, at present a mere walking-place. The outside of the south end shews the great antiquity of the building, having in it two great round arches with zigzag mouldings, our most ancient species of architecture. It received its name because the masters of it here received the petitions of the subject to the king, in which they *requested* justice ; and the masters advised the supplicants how to proceed.”

The Prince’s Chamber, where his Majesty puts on his robes when he comes to the House of Lords, is in Old Palace Yard, and was likewise a part of the ancient pile, as is evident from the age of the stone, and the fashion of the windows on the south side, though other parts of the room have been much modernized. In this apartment the deceased branches of the royal family generally lie in state. It is hung with tapestry representing different subjects, one of which is supposed to be the birth of Queen Elizabeth—a lady, probably Anne Bullen, is represented in her grand state bed ; an attendant is on one side, administering cordials, and a nurse with the child, on the other ; the rest of the attendants are variously employed. The story is broken into by the loss of a piece of arras cut in the middle of the picture to make a passage for the door. Beyond is a figure like the portrait of Henry, with his courtiers, one of whom seems dispatched to bring back intelligence about the event (B).

(A) Its downfall was probably hastened by the rigid sentences which had been passed on Bastwicke, Leighton, Burton, Lilbourne, and others, which excited universal sympathy. The punishment of Leighton and Lilbourne was particularly cruel. The former, for writing a book called Sion’s Plea, was “ first by a warrant from the High Commission Court clapt up in Newgate for the space of fifteen weeks, where he suffered great misery and sickness almost to death, afterward lost one of his ears on the pillory, had one of his nostrils slit clean through, was whipt with a whip of three cords knotted, had about thirty-six lashes therewith, was fined £10,000, and kept prisoner in the Fleet twelve years, where he was most cruelly used a long time, being lodged day and night amongst the most desperately wicked villains of that whole prison.”—Lilbourne, “ for suspicion of printing and divulging certain of Dr. Bastwicke’s and other books against popish innovations, was censured in the Star Chamber, to be whipt at the cart’s tail from the Fleet to Westminster, had thereby about 200 lashes with a whip, was then presently upon it set on a pillory with a gag in his mouth, was fined £500, and kept close prisoner in the Fleet, where day and night he lay in iron shackles, and long time endured most barbarous and cruel usage.”—Archbishop Laud, to the disgrace of his memory, was at the head of these arbitrary proceedings.

(B) See “ Pursuits of Architectural Innovation.”

## WESTMINSTER HALL, &c.

Numerous other apartments are still preserved on each side of Westminster Hall, which formed parts of the ancient palace, as the Money Exchequer, the Dutchy Chamber, wherein is kept the court for the Dutchy of Lancaster, &c. A great deal has been altered and modernized, and much is hid from sight by later erections, but may still be traced by the curious investigator.

The old Woolstaple, removed to Westminster and several other places in England in 1353 by Edward the Third, stood to the north of New Palace Yard at the end of Cannon Row. It had been before kept at Bruges, in Flanders; but this wise measure of Edward brought great wealth to the kingdom, and a considerable addition to the royal revenue. “ For there grew unto the king by these means (as it was said) the summe of a thousand an hundred and two pounds by the yeere more than any of his predecessors had before received.” Besides this, the parliament granted to the king a certain sum on every sack exported, towards the recovery of his title in France. The quantity of sacks annually sent out of the kingdom at this period was estimated at not less than 100,000, the duty of which, at 50s. per sack, the rate allowed, amounted to £15,000, a prodigious sum in those days.

It was afterwards held at *Calais*; and in the year 1388, in the time of Richard the Second, in a parliament at Cambridge, it was ordained that the staples of wool should be brought from Middleborough in Holland to Calais.

Henry the Sixth had six wool-houses here, which he granted to the dean and canons of St. Stephen’s, and confirmed in the 21st of his reign. The concourse of people which this removal of the Woolstaple to Westminster occasioned, caused this royal village to grow into a considerable town : “ Such is the superiority of commerce.”

Part of the old gateway to the Staple was in being as late as the year 1741, when it was pulled down to make room for the abutment of the new bridge.

About the middle of Cannon Row was the watercourse denominated Long Ditch, over which, at the end of Gardiner’s Lane, in King Street, Matilda, Queen of Henry the First, erected a bridge for convenience of passengers.

## WESTMINSTER

*FROM THE RIVER THAMES.*

---

HAVING noticed the royal palace of Westminster in the preceding part of this work, we here present the reader with a few particulars applicable to a general view of the city itself, preparatory to a description of some of its principal buildings, which will hereafter be separately given on a more enlarged scale.

The city of Westminster, like that of London, to which it adjoins, stands on the banks of the Thames. It derives its name from its *minster*, or conventional church, which is situated in the *western* part of the town, as did the New Abbey on Tower Hill that of *Eastminster*, from being built eastward of London. In remote times the site was called *Thornie Island*, being a mere flat fen, insulated by a branch of the above river, and overrun with *thorns* and briers.

Westminster was erected into a city and a bishop's see, in the reign of Henry the Eighth; before this it was called an *Honour*, and still more anciently a *Town* only. It was early celebrated as a place of great dignity, and still retains its importance. It contains two royal palaces, *Whitehall* and *St. James's*, the ordinary places of residence of the kings and queens of England, besides many noble mansions inhabited by persons of the highest rank. It is famous for the tribunals and public courts of justice, where the lord chancellor, the lords chief justices, and the rest of the king's judges, sit to hear and determine the causes of the people according to equity and truth, and the laws, statutes, and original customs of the land. And it may boast the peculiar honour of being the seat of the first assembly in the world, the British high court of parliament.

The city itself consists of but one parish, namely, *St. Margaret's*, which

## WESTMINSTER FROM THE RIVER THAMES.

is of great extent ; but the liberties formerly comprehended nine parishes more, St. Martin's in the Fields, St. James's, St. Anne's, St. Paul's Covent Garden, St. Mary le Strand, the precinct of the Savoy, St. Clement's, St. John the Evangelist, and St. George Hanover Square. These are divided into twelve several wards, which are subject to a government partly ecclesiastical and partly civil : the former is exercised by the dean and chapter of Westminster, the latter by lay officers of their choosing.

Of the civil magistrates, the principal is the high steward, usually a nobleman of rank, elected by the dean and chapter, and who holds this dignity *durante vita*. The nature of this office is not unlike the chancellorship of a university. Upon the death or resignation of the high steward, the dean himself sits as high steward till a new election is made.

The deputy steward, or under steward of Westminster, is likewise an officer of great rank, chosen by the high steward, and confirmed by the dean and chapter of Westminster. He holds this honourable office also during life. The deputy steward supplies the place of a sheriff. He keeps the court-leet, or town-court, with the other magistrates, and is always chairman at the quarter sessions.

Next to him is the high bailiff, an officer of honour, named by the dean, and confirmed by the high steward, holding also for life. He summons juries, manages in chief the election of members of parliament for the city, and has all the bailiffs of Westminster subordinate to him. In the court-leet he sits next the stewards. All fines, forfeitures, and strays belong to this officer. He is commonly guided by a deputy bailiff, a person well versed in the law.

There are also sixteen burgesses for the city, and nine for the liberty, each of whom has one assistant, whose office is very similar to that of an alderman of London, every one having a ward under his jurisdiction. Two persons are elected out of the burgesses by the title of *head burgesses*, one for the city and the other for the liberties, who take place in the court-leet next to the head bailiff. There is besides a high constable, chosen as the burgesses are, by the court-leet, who has the superintendence of all the other constables, and usually continues in his office two years. For ecclesiastical causes and probate of wills, there is a royal jurisdiction, under a commissary, from whom there is no appeal but to the king in his high court of chancery.

In contrasting the ancient and modern state of Westminster, room is

## WESTMINSTER FROM THE RIVER THAMES.

afforded for much curious investigation. In the time of Queen Elizabeth, the shore correspondent to Lambeth was a mere marshy tract, and except the stately abbey of St. Peter's, the remains of the ancient palace, and some few other public buildings, which when flourishing must have had an impressive effect from the Thames, was almost wholly unbuilt. Mill Bank was so called from a mill which occupied its site, nearly on the spot where Peterborough House afterwards stood: the latter is delineated in Hollar's View of London, and was rebuilt in its present form about 1735 by one of the *Grosvenor* family.

The Horse-Ferry between Westminster and Lambeth still remains: this was the great passage between the two places before the building of Westminster Bridge, when its original use was discontinued.

Beyond the present Westminster Bridge began the vast palace of Whitehall, originally founded by the famous justiciary Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and bequeathed by him to the *Black Friars*, in Holbourn. This mansion, which had for ages belonged to the see of York, became a royal residence in the sixteenth century, being granted to Henry the Eighth on the fall of Cardinal Wolsey, "because," as the act of parliament expressed it, "the old palace nigh the monastery of St. Peter's was then, and had long before been, in utter ruin and decay." In the same act, which may afford some idea of the site, it is styled, "one great mansion place and house, being a parcel of the possessions of the archbishopric of York, situate in the town of Westminster, not much distant from the same ancient palace; and that he had lately, upon the soil of the said mansion place and house, and upon the ground thereunto belonging, most sumptuously and curiously built and edified many and distinct beautiful, costly, and pleasant lodgings, buildings, and mansions, for his grace's singular pleasure, comfort, and commodity, to the honour of his highness and his realm; and therunto adjoining had made a park walled and environed with brick and stone; and there devised and ordained many and singular commodious things, pleasures, and other necessaries, apt and convenient to appertain to so noble a prince, for his pastime and solace." By the same act it was directed to be called *The King's Palace at Westminster* for ever, and its limits ascertained to extend and be "as well within the soil and places before limited and appointed, as also in all the street or way leading from Charing Cross unto the Sanctuary Gate at Westminster; and to all the houses, buildings, lands, and tenements on both sides of the same street or way from

## WESTMINSTER FROM THE RIVER THAMES.

the said Cross unto Westminster Hall, situate, lying, and being between the water of the Thames on the east part, and the said park wall on the west part, and so forth, through all the soil, precinct, and limits of the said old palace."

This palace, which received many improvements from successive princes, stood till 1697, when almost the whole of it was destroyed by fire. The Banqueting Room, a part of it designed by Inigo Jones, is still standing.

No one is unacquainted with the noble improvements which have succeeded on this spot. The space occupied by Whitehall, most part of *Privy Garden*, is now covered with houses of nobility or gentry, commanding most beautiful views of the river. Among the first (on the site of the small-beer cellar, marked in the great plan of this palace) is the house of the Earl of Fife: from his judicious embankment is a matchless view of its kind, of the two bridges with the magnificent expanse of water, Somerset House, St. Paul's, and multitudes of other objects less magnificent, but which serve to complete the beautiful scene.

A little farther to the north stood, in the place now occupied by *Scotland Yard*, a magnificent palace built for the reception of the Scottish monarchs whenever they visited this country, and said to have been originally given by King Edgar to King Kenneth the Third, for the humiliating purpose of his making to this place an annual journey, to do homage for the kingdom of Scotland, and in after-times for Cumberland and Huntingdon, and other fiefs of the crown. Margaret, widow of James the Fifth, and sister to Henry the Eighth, resided at this palace after the death of her husband, for a considerable time, and was entertained with great magnificence by her royal brother, as soon as he was reconciled to her second marriage with the Earl of Arran.

Northumberland House stands on the site of the cell and chapel of St. Mary Rounceval, suppressed among the alien priories by Henry the Fifth, but rebuilt by Edward the Fourth, who fixed a fraternity in it. The hermitage of St. Catherine stood opposite. This was another monastic building, belonging in 1262 to the see of Llandaff: near the latter was the king's *mews*, so called from being used for keeping the king's falcons, now occupied as the royal stables.

The remainder of Westminster towards the Thames, as far as Temple Bar, at present called the *Strand*, was an open highway, having a number of noble-men's houses, with gardens to the water-side, many of which are still commemorated by the names of certain streets built on their sites, as *Villiers Street*, *Durham Yard*, *Salisbury Street*, *Norfolk Street*, &c. It was in part paved in the

## WESTMINSTER FROM THE RIVER THAMES.

reign of Richard the Second, prior to which time the way was so bad to pass, that King John directed the sheriffs of London to repair it. “*Præceptum fuit vice-comitibus London. ad reparandam viam à London ad Westmonasterium.*” Convent Garden, or Covent Garden, Lincoln’s Inn *Fields*, Long *Acre*, and the vast parish of St. Martin *in the Fields*, situated more to the northward, were what their names imply, literally tracts of waste ground.

We should not pass the Strand without noticing, among the other noble mansions which stood there, the magnificent *palace*, afterwards the *hospital* of the Savoy, and Somerset House. The former, great part of which is yet standing and used as a military prison, was built by the potent Simon de Montford, Earl of Leicester, and was granted by Henry the Third to Peter of Savoy, uncle to his Queen Eleanor, from whom it receives its name. Somerset House was the palace of the Protector Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, uncle of King Edward the Sixth. The ancient church of St. Mary le Strand, Chestres Inn, an inn of chancery, and several other buildings, were unjustly levelled to make way for this pile, which its sacrilegious owner enjoyed but a very short time. On his attainder the palace fell to the crown.

Returning from the suburbs to the city, the first object of importance that presents itself, is *St. James’s Palace*. This was originally an hospital for lazars, or leprous persons, founded before the Conquest, and dedicated to St. James, but was rebuilt in the time of Henry the Third. Henry the Sixth gave the custody of it to Eton College, which having for a valuable consideration resigned it to Henry the Eighth, he converted it into a palace, and enclosed the park, which was subservient to the amusement of this and the palace of Whitehall. Charles the Second was particularly fond of this place; he planted the avenues, made the canal, and the aviary, adjacent to the *Bird cage Walk*, which took its name from the cages which were hung in the trees. Here, Cibber tells us, the king was often seen, amidst crowds of spectators, feeding his ducks, and playing with his dogs, and passing his idle moments in affability even to the meanest of his subjects (A). Unsightly as St. James’s palace may be, it is allowed to be the fittest for regal parade of any palace in Europe.

To take a review of the space between this palace and Charing Cross, or rather the village of Charing, as it was about the year 1560, it will appear

(A) Pennant’s London.

## WESTMINSTER FROM THE RIVER THAMES.

tract of fields ; there were no houses excepting three or four on the east side of the present *Pall Mall* ; and a little further on the opposite side a small church. The Haymarket and Hedge Lane, as late as the reign of Charles the Second, were literally lanes bounded by hedges ; and all beyond to the north, east, and west, was entirely country. In the ancient plans of London no traces of houses are to be met with in the former. Windmill Street derived its name from a *windmill* standing in a field on the west side : all the space occupied by the streets radiating from the *Seven Dials*, was at that period open ground, which was the case far beyond to the north-west, now occupied by the spacious parish of St. Mary le Bone, and numerous grand squares and houses of the nobility.

Such was the ancient state of the city of Westminster and its vast suburbs. In turning to survey its modern improvements, we are lost in astonishment at the alteration which a few years have produced. Many buildings of national importance now usurp the place of turf and trees, and we behold a second metropolis already rivalling the old one in extent, and which in a short time may even exceed it.

*Westminster Bridge*, that grand chain of communication between the opposite shores of Surry and Middlesex, stands first in this noble list. Numerous little lanes and alleys formerly encumbered the avenues near this spot, which gave way to nobler structures on the erection of Westminster Bridge. The first stone was laid in 1735, the pile completed in 1747, so that it was eight years and nine months in building, and at an expense of £389,500. Its length is 1223 feet ; the number of arches fourteen, that in the centre seventy-six feet wide. In this bridge grandeur and simplicity are united, and it may justly claim the merit of being the finest thing of the kind in England.

The Horse Guards originally had their stables in the place they now occupy : but the present substantial building was erected in the reign of George the Second, from a design by *Vardy*, and cost upwards of £30,000. It is a structure of which much cannot be said, and is generally censured for its too great regularity ; its erection, and the width it has afforded the street, may, however, be justly esteemed great improvements.

York House and the Treasury are two handsome structures near the above. The former has nothing in its exterior appearance to merit the attention of the stranger : the latter is an extensive building facing Parliament Street on the east, and the park on the north. The principal front, which is of stone, is in

## WESTMINSTER FROM THE RIVER THAMES.

the Park, and although rather too massive, is a noble pile. Vaulted passages run beneath the offices, from the Park to Parliament Street and Downing Street. A variety of offices are under the roof, generally called the Treasury, among which is the Council-chamber, commonly called the Cockpit.

The Admiralty was removed to the spot it now occupies in the last reign. The former office stood in Duke Street, the present one on the site of Wallingford House. This building, as a piece of architecture, has justly provoked the censure of critics, the columns of the portico being out of all proportion ; but from this dispraise must be excepted the screen in front (by *Adams*), which is an elegant contrast to the portico.

In this review we must not pass Charing Cross without noticing the fine equestrian statue of King Charles the First, by *Le Sœur* ; and that noble ducal residence above named, Northumberland House. The former stands on the same spot where formerly stood a beautiful cross, one of the celebrated memorials of the affection of Edward the First for his beloved *Eleanor*, and the last on which the body rested in its way to the abbey, the place of sepulture. It was cast for the Earl of Arundel, but was not erected till the year 1678, when it was placed on the present pedestal, the work of the admired Grinlin Gibbons. The well-known story of *River* the brazier, who purchased this statue on the decollation of Charles, and pretended to sell it, melted into knife-handles, to the republicans, need not be repeated.

Northumberland House was built by Bernard Jansen, an architect in the reign of James the First, but the portal was altered for a late duke of Northumberland, by a cotemporary architect, Gerard Christmass, who left on it his mark, C. *Æ*. The front of this building, which is extremely magnificent, is unfortunately pent up by a very narrow part of the Strand ; and behind by a cluster of mean houses, coal-wharfs, and other offensive objects, as far as the banks of the Thames. Should these obstructions at any time be removed, this palace will become a real ornament. A fine opportunity might be afforded for shewing it to great advantage by continuing the gardens to the Thames side, and raising a terrace in the manner of that at Somerset House.

Leaving the fine church of St. Martin, and its immense neighbourhood, and proceeding westward by the handsome building called the *King's Mews*, we arrive at the centre of the British court. Here the Haymarket, Pall Mall, and St. James's Square, with their various public edifices, solicit observation.

The Haymarket has been mentioned as being anciently a mere lane with

## WESTMINSTER FROM THE RIVER THAMES.

hedges on each side of it. Its present state certainly forms a most striking contrast. This place, independent of its beauty as a spacious and noble street, claims notice on account of the two theatres it contains: neither of them however is remarkable for exterior beauty. The Opera House, though splendid withinside, offers but a melancholy appearance to the passenger.

Coventry House stood near the Haymarket, and gave name to Coventry Street. It was the residence of Lord Keeper Coventry; and Henry Coventry, secretary of state, died here in 1686. This house was said to be on the site of one called the *Gaming House*.

Lord Clarendon, observes Mr. Pennant, mentions a house of this name in the following words: “Mr. Hyde,” says he (speaking of himself), “going to a house called *Piccadilly*, which was a fair house for entertainment and gaming, with handsome gravel walks with shade, and with an upper and lower bowling-green, whither very many of the nobility and gentry of the best quality resorted for exercise and conversation (A).” This seems to have been the same house with that mentioned by Mr. Garrard in his letter to the Earl of Strafford, dated June 1635; in which he says, “that since *Spring Gardens* was put down, we have, by a servant of the lord chamberlain’s, a new *Spring Gardens* erected in the field beyond the *Meuse*; where is built a fair house, and two bowling-greens made to entertain gamesters and bowlers at an excessive rate; for I believe it hath cost him above four thousand pounds: a dear undertaking for a gentleman-barber. My lord chamberlain much frequents this place, where they bowl great matches (B).”

Pall Mall was formerly laid out as a walk, or place for the exercise of the *mall*, a game long since disused; its northern side being bounded by a row of trees, and that to the south by the old wall of St. James’s Park. It is at present remarkable for its elegant houses, among which Carlton House, the residence of the Heir Apparent, claims pre-eminence. This is the work of Holland, and the plan is not yet completed. It contains several magnificent apartments, and the finest armory in Europe; the collection, besides its extreme rarity, being sufficiently extensive to occupy three or four very large rooms. The screen and colonnade before Carlton House are extremely beautiful, but not sufficiently subservient to the building, which is itself a mere secondary object.

(A) *Clarendon’s Hist.* Oxford edit. 1705, i. 241, sub anno 1640.

(B) *Earl of Strafford’s Letters*, i. 435.

## WESTMINSTER FROM THE RIVER THAMES.

A riding-house and stables, belonging to Carlton House, are immediately contiguous to St. James's Park, the general beauty of which they affect by the meanness of their appearance. The garden, which is extensive, is laid out with considerable taste.

Buckingham House, on the other side of the Park, was built by Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, in 1703, was purchased by the king in 1761, and in 1775 settled by act of parliament on the queen in lieu of Somerset House, in case of her surviving his majesty. Though not magnificent, this is a handsome brick building; many of the apartments are noble; and behind the house are very extensive and fine gardens, running parallel with the Green Park, and stretching towards Chelsea.

On the same side with Carlton House, and between that and St. James's Palace, is the town-house of the Duke of Marlborough. It was built in the reign of Queen Anne, by the public, at the expense of £40,000, on part of the royal gardens, and given by the queen and nation to the great Duke of Marlborough. It is a handsome building, greatly improved of late years, and has a garden extending to the Park. It forms a striking contrast to the adjoining palace of St. James's.

The whole northern side of St. James's Park, and the western extremity, are very pleasing to the eye. The eastern extremity, which is occupied by the Horse Guards, Treasury, and other edifices, by no means produces an ill effect. But the south side, in which is the Birdeage Walk, is deplorable in its appearance. There is a species of barracks in that quarter, and a general air of misery and meanness that should be removed, or obscured by planting. Near Buckingham Gate a small guard-room has been recently erected, but it is far from adding dignity to the scene.

Hyde Park does not strictly belong to a description of Westminster; but its vicinity to it, and the celebrity it has obtained as a polite place of resort, will justify our saying a few words *en passant*. This is at present a royal demesne, but was formerly a manor-in the possession of Westminster Abbey, the monks of which exchanged it with Henry the Eighth for other lands. It was originally much larger than at present, being reduced in extent chiefly by enclosing Kensington Gardens from it. In 1652 Hyde Park contained 620 acres. Its present extent is a few roods less than 395 acres. During the time of the republic it was sold in lots for £17,068 : 6 : 8, including the timber and deer. After the restoration it was resumed by the crown, again planted with

## WESTMINSTER FROM THE RIVER THAMES.

timber, replenished with deer, and surrounded with a brick wall, having been till then enclosed with pales.

This park is a spot of great natural beauty, which is heightened by that fine piece of water, the Serpentine River. This was formed in 1730 by enlarging the bed of a stream flowing through the Park, which taking its rise at Bayswater, on the Uxbridge road, falls into the Thames at Ranelagh. A few years since Hyde Park was rather deficient in wood, many of the old trees having decayed; but recently some judicious plantations have been made, that will greatly enliven its general appearance. On the north side of the Serpentine river, the keeper's lodge and gardens offer a scene so pleasing and picturesque, that it has been thought a subject not unfit for the pencil. The powder-magazine and guard-room, however, near the lodge, which are mean brick buildings, should be hid from the view by planting.

Hyde Park in the early part of the last century is said to have been celebrated for its large space railed off in the form of a circle, round which the *beau monde* drove in their carriages; exchanging as they passed smiles and nods, compliments, or smart repartees. It has by no means at present lost its attraction as a place of fashionable resort.

In 1700 Bond Street was built no further than the west end of Clifford Street. It took its name from the proprietor, a baronet, of a family now extinct. New Bond Street was at that time an open field, called Conduit Mead, from one of the conduits which supplied this part of the town with water; and Conduit Street received its name for the same reason.

Grosvenor Square, Berkeley Square, Hanover Square, and the numerous other fine squares and streets in this quarter, for the most part occupy a space formerly open ground, and which was in many places covered with filth and dunghills. May Fair was kept about the spot where now stand May Fair chapel and several fine streets. The fair was for many years attended with such disorders, riots, thefts, and even murders, that in 1708 the grand jury of Westminster for the body of the county of Middlesex, "did present as a public nuisance and inconvenience, the yearly riotous and tumultuous assembly in a place called *Brook Field*, in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, called May Fair. In which place many loose, idle, and disorderly persons did rendezvous, and draw and allure young persons, servants, and others, to meet there to game, and commit lewdness and disorderly practices, to the great corruption and debauchery of their virtue and morals; and in which many and

## WESTMINSTER FROM THE RIVER THAMES.

great riots, tumults, breaches of the peace, open and notorious lewdness, and murder itself, had been committed, and were likely to be committed again, if not prevented by some wise and prudent method. And for that the said fair being so near her majesty's palaces, and might be very dangerous to her majesty's royal person and government, by seditious and unreasonable men taking occasion thereby to execute their most wicked and treasonable designs. Wherefore and because the said fair, as it was then used, both actually was, and had so fatal a tendency to the corruption of her majesty's subjects, violation of her peace, and the danger of her person ; they humbly conceive it worthy the care of those in power and authority to rectify the same." This fair, notwithstanding it was put down in consequence of the above presentment, was for a short time revived again. "I remember," says Mr. Pennant, in his Tour, "the last celebrations ; the place was covered with booths, temporary theatres, and every inticement to low pleasure."

Proceeding down Oxford Road, great part of which within memory was unpaved and dangerous to pass, we come to the vast neighbourhood of St. Giles's, the church of which, and a few houses to the west of it, in the year 1600 were but barely separated from Broad Street. This church is supposed to have belonged to an hospital for lepers, founded about the year 1117 by Matilda, queen to Henry the First. It was rebuilt in 1625, and the present church in 1730, at an expense of £10,000, in a manner which does great credit to its architect, Mr. Henry Fliteract.

Extending from this church westward as far as Tyburn, otherwise called the Elms, is the populous parish of Mary-la-bonne, or more properly Mary-bourne. The termination of the names of both these places is derived from the Saxon word *bourne*, signifying a brook, of which there were anciently several about this spot. Mary-bourne in particular furnished nine conduits for supplying the city of London with water, till the introduction of the New River superseded the use of them.

Returning through Broad Street to Bloomsbury, the ancient manor of *Lomesbury*, in which our kings in early times had their stables, all the space at present is covered with handsome streets and a fine square. This was at first called *Southampton Square*, and the ducal residence, which till the present alterations formed one side of it, *Southampton House*. From hence the amiable relict of Lord William Russell dates her letters, this being the place of her abode until her death in 1723. Russell Street, which adjoined this mansion, takes

## WESTMINSTER FROM THE RIVER THAMES.

its name from the Bedford family, and must be noticed on account of that extensive and invaluable repository, *The British Museum*.

It would require considerable room to notice the immense number of buildings which the last three or four years have produced on the site of the late Bedford House and gardens. In fact, a new town, and that of no inconsiderable extent or importance, for the grandeur and variety of its houses, streets, and squares, has already risen on this spot, and is in great part occupied by persons of the first distinction.

Holborn was completely formed into a street with houses all the way to Snow Hill towards the latter end of Elizabeth's reign. Covent Garden and Lincoln's Inn Fields were built some few years afterwards, but in an irregular manner; and Drury Lane and Long Acre arose about the same period.

Drury Lane derived its name from the Drurys, a great family, who formerly had a mansion on the spot, thought to have been built by Sir William Drury, knight of the garter, a celebrated commander in the Irish wars. This house was the place where the Earl of Essex and his imprudent advisers resolved on such measures as terminated in the destruction of him and his adherents. It afterwards came into the possession of the heroic William, Lord Craven, which circumstance is commemorated in the name of Craven Buildings, in this lane, where a good equestrian portrait of that nobleman, painted *al fresco*, is still remaining.

The Theatre Royal in this street originated on the Restoration. The king made a grant of a patent for acting in what was then called the *Cockpit* and the *Phænix*. The actors were the king's servants, were on the establishment, and ten of them were called *Gentlemen of the Great Chamber*, and had ten yards of scarlet cloth allowed them, with a suitable quantity of lace (A).

We shall conclude our account of Westminster with noticing a plan for its benefit, offered by an ingenious calculator in the beginning of the last century. This gentleman proposed to rebuild the palace of Whitehall, which then lay in ruins, according to the celebrated model of Inigo Jones. The expense he estimated at £600,000, and proposed as a means of raising that sum, that the city of Westminster should be incorporated, to consist of a mayor, recorder, and twenty-four aldermen: that the profits arising to the said corporation, after defraying its own necessary expenses, should for seven

(A) Cibber's *Apology*, 75.

## WESTMINSTER FROM THE RIVER THAMES.

years be appropriated to carry on the intended new palace : that duties should be laid upon new improved rents within the city of Westminster : that all officers who held two or more offices above the annual value of £300, should pay a certain poundage, as should likewise all such as had any right or title to any house, office, or lodging, within the said new projected palace : and, lastly, that all improvements of any part of the ground of Whitehall, and the benefit arising to her majesty from all new inventions or forfeitures, should for a term of years be appropriated to the same purpose. This plan, which might ultimately have much benefited this city, it is superfluous to add was never carried into effect.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.



SELECT VIEWS  
OF  
*LONDON AND ITS ENVIRONS;*  
CONTAINING  
A Collection  
OF  
HIGHLY-FINISHED ENGRAVINGS,  
FROM  
*ORIGINAL PAINTINGS and DRAWINGS,*  
ACCOMPANIED BY  
COPIOUS LETTER-PRESS DESCRIPTIONS OF SUCH OBJECTS  
IN THE  
*Metropolis and the surrounding Country*  
AS ARE MOST REMARKABLE FOR  
ANTIQUITY, ARCHITECTURAL GRANDEUR, OR PICTURESQUE BEAUTY.

VOLUME II.



**London :**

PUBLISHED BY VERNOR AND HOOD, POULTRY; J. STORER AND J. GREIG,  
CHAPEL STREET, PENTONVILLE.

1805.

---

---

*Printed by S. GOSNELL, Little Queen Street, Holborn.*

---

---

# SUBJECTS

TREATED OF IN THE SECOND VOLUME,

WITH

## A LIST OF THE PLATES

WHICH ILLUSTRATE THEM.

### Subjects treated of.

	Plates illustrative.
1. ABBEY OF ST. PETER'S, Westminster	1. Westminster Abbey (Interior, looking towards the North Aisle). 2. Ditto—Interior from Poets' Corner. 3. Ditto—Entrance to St. Erasmus' Chapel ; and 4. Inside of ditto. 5. Ditto—Chantry over the Tomb of Henry the Fifth. 6. Ditto — <i>Vignette</i> — Edward the Confessor's Shrine. 7. Ditto—ditto—Entrance to Henry the Seventh's Chapel. 8. Ditto—Outside of Part of Jerusalem Chamber ; and 9. Entrance to Cloisters from Dean's Yard. 10. Ditto— <i>Vignette</i> —Entrance to Chapter House.
2. ADMIRALTY AND HORSE GUARDS . . .	1. View of the Horse Guards and Admiralty. 1. Interior of the Church. 2. <i>Vignette</i> —Tomb of Prior Rayhere.
3. BARTHOLOMEW, ST. THE GREAT, West Smithfield . . . . .	3. Remains and West End of Church (Exterior). 4. Vaulted Passage, Part of the conventional Ruins ; and 5. Outside of eastern Cloister. 6. Inside eastern Cloister.
4. BRAY, Berks . . . . .	1. View of the Village of Bray.
5. CHELSEA COLLEGE . . . . .	1. Ditto of Chelsea College.
6. ETON COLLEGE, Bucks . . . . .	1. Ditto of Eton College, Bucks.
7. EXCHANGE, ROYAL, London . . . .	1. Ditto of the Royal Exchange.
8. HAMPSTEAD AND HIGHGATE . . . .	1. Ditto of Kentish Town and Highgate from the South. 2. Ditto of Hampstead, Middlesex. 3. Ditto of Hampstead Church ; and 4. Highgate Church.
9. MAIDENHEAD BRIDGE, Berks . . . .	1. Ditto of Maidenhead Bridge.
10. MARLOW, GREAT, Bucks . . . .	1. Ditto of Great Marlow, Bucks.
11. MARKS HALL, Essex . . . . .	1. Ditto of Marks Hall, Essex.
12. OVERIES, ST. MARY, Southwark . .	1. West End of the Church (Exterior). 2. <i>Vignette</i> View—Bishop Andrews's Tomb.
13. SION HOUSE, Middlesex . . . . .	1. View of Sion House, Middlesex.
14. STOKE POGIS CHURCH, Bucks . . . .	1. Ditto of Stoke Pogis Church, Bucks.
15. WINCHESTER HOUSE, Southwark . .	1. Remains of Winchester Palace ; and 2. Window in the Hall of ditto.

## DIRECTIONS FOR PLACING THE PLATES.

*The following Plates face the respective Accounts to which they refer.*

- |                                                                                                                        |                                                   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| 1. View of the Horse Guards and Admiralty.                                                                             | 10. Maidenhead Bridge—Bucks.                      |
| 2. Remains of St. Bartholomew the Great (West<br>End of Church).                                                       | 11. Great Marlow—ditto.                           |
| 3. View of Bray—Berks.                                                                                                 | 12. Marks Hall—Essex.                             |
| 4. Ditto of Chelsea College.                                                                                           | 13. St. Saviour's Church—Southwark.               |
| 5. Ditto of Eton College—Bucks.                                                                                        | 14. Sion House—Middlesex.                         |
| 6. Ditto of Royal Exchange, London.                                                                                    | 15. Stoke Pogis Church—Bucks.                     |
| 7, 8, and 9. Kentish Town and Highgate from<br>the South; Hampstead—Middlesex; High-<br>gate Church; Hampstead Church. | 16. Remains of Winchester House — South-<br>wark. |

---

*The Places of the Plates mentioned below must be regulated by the accompanying  
Description.*

1. Tomb of Bishop Andrews.
2. Inside of St. Bartholomew's Church.
3. and 4. Vaulted Passage, and Outside of the eastern Cloister—ditto.
5. Inside of the eastern Cloister—ditto.
6. Ditto of Westminster Abbey (North Aisle, looking towards Islip's Chapel).
7. and 8. Entrance to St. Erasmus' Chapel, and Inside of the same—ditto.
9. Chantry over the Tomb of Henry the Fifth.
10. and 11. Outside of Part of the Jerusalem Chamber; and Entrance to the Cloisters from Dean's Yard.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

---

THE early history of this monastery, like the accounts of most places of remote origin, is involved in doubt. The oldest authorities on the subject concur in ascribing the first erection of a Christian church on this spot to Lucius, king of the Britons, and its refoundation to *Sebert*. Mr. Widmore, however, whose industry and opportunities of research entitle him to considerable credit, asserts he could find no satisfactory evidences to prove either Lucius or Sebert founders, and is inclined to believe it was built towards the middle of the eighth century, by some pious person whose name has not been transmitted to us. Later writers, although unable to offer us any thing better than uncertainty, have followed the opinion of Mr. Widmore, and treated as fables the accounts of other early and hitherto accredited annalists. Without entering into the question, we shall present the reader with the result of such inquiries as we have been able to make on the subject, and leave him to form his own conclusions.

*Sulcardus*, the earliest historian of this church, of whose work a faint manuscript is yet preserved in the Cotton collection at the Museum, and who wrote in the year 1080, at the instance of the then abbot *Vitalis*, tells us, that Sebert, nephew to Ethelbert, king of Kent, and king of the East Saxons, having received baptism at the persuasion, and from the hands of Mellitus, who had been appointed bishop of London by Austin the monk, demolished a pagan temple at a place called *Thorney*, from being overgrown with thorns, and founded on its site a church to the honour of St. Peter. *Fleet*, one of the monks of Westminster, who lived in 1443, and who, though a late authority, appears to have copied some authentic pieces in being at his time, speaks to the same effect, as does also the ancient chronicle called *Liber Regius*; but the words of Edgar's charter, written within a comparatively short distance of the time, are still more conclusive: *Ecclesia beati Petri quæ sita est in loco terribili qui ab incolis Thorneya nuncupatur, ab occidente scilicet urbis London, olim*

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

*Dominicae incarnationis anno DCIV. Ethelberti hortatu primi Anglorum regis Christiani, destructo prius ibidem abominationis templo regum paganorum, a Seberto prædivite quondam sub regulo London. nepote videlicet ipsius regis constructa fuisse asseritur.* “The church of St. Peter, said to be built pursuant to the directions of King Ethelbert, by his nephew Sebert, under whose government London then was, in a certain terrible uncultivated place, called *Thorney*, from the thorns growing there,” &c. The charter of Edward the Confessor, and in fact every subsequent deed, mention Sebert as founder; and the circumstance of his burial in the church, together with the anniversary obit kept for him among those of other benefactors, are additional reasons why he should not be deprived of this honour now.

*Offa* the Great, King of Mercia, was the next principal benefactor of whom we have any certain account. His charter, dated in 785, is still remaining. One *Ordbright*, or *Ordbritius*, was at this time abbot, previous to whose election the monastery had been for many years forsaken by the monks, and lay in ruins, a circumstance which is accounted for, by the relapse into paganism of Sebert's sons, who succeeded him in the government of the kingdom, and the uncertain state of things afterwards. Besides repairing and enlarging the church, &c. Offa confirmed to it the various donations of his predecessor Sebert (as is supposed), and gave himself *Blekingham*, or *Bleccingam*, in the parish of *Heandune* (or *Hendon*), in the county of Middlesex, confirmed by charter of King Edgar, and afterwards (with other lands at the same place) by Edward the Confessor; *Tottenham*, in Berwick, consisting of three hides of lands, confirmed likewise by the Confessor; as also *Hame* and *Fentyn*, confirmed by the charters of both the latter princes. These two last places are, however, not certainly known to have been bestowed on the monastery by Offa, being said in Edgar's charter to have been the gifts of former kings, merely. But they were given either by him or his successor *Kenulph*, who was likewise a benefactor to this church, as his predecessor had been.

This last prince not only confirmed the manor of *Aldenham*, in Hertfordshire (given to the convent by some unknown person, in the former reign), but remitted the payment of *Romescot*. He is likewise said in a charter of King Edgar's to have granted many privileges to the church, and to have bestowed on it several ornaments; and in the charter of Archbishop Dunstan, to have endowed it with gifts and lands.

Alfred the Great, in the same charter of Dunstan's, is ranked as the

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

next benefactor, but the particulars of his donation are not mentioned. It is probable, however, that certain lands at *Winnington*, or *Wenington*, in Essex, afterwards confirmed by Edgar and Edward the Confessor, were of this monarch's gift.

In the devastations by the Danes this Abbey shared the common fate of most of the religious houses, and continued in a partly ruinous state for a considerable time. At length in the reign of Edgar its deplorable situation excited the attention of the celebrated Archbishop Dunstan, who having ejected the priests and placed monks in their stead, built some houses for their reception. These he endowed with certain gifts of lands and money; and anxious that the king should follow his example, procured a bull from Pope John the Thirteenth, inviting him to the undertaking. This bull is dated at *Ravenna*, the 20th *hal. Feb.* and begins “*Johannes Episcopus Romæ, Edgardo filio suo,*” &c. Edgar immediately on the receipt of this deed issued his charter, in which, after particularly mentioning the destruction of the pagan temple, the founding of a church on its site by Sebert, &c. and confirming the several former benefactions, he bestows on the church the following manors, viz.

*Holewell*, or *Hohvel*, in the county of Herts (afterwards confirmed by the Confessor, and said to contain six hides and a half, and in another charter five hides and a half). This manor continued in the convent till the suppression, when it was assigned by Henry the Eighth, as part of the revenues of the bishopric of Westminster. It was afterwards granted by Edward the Sixth to the Bishop of London, and still continues in that see, subject to the payment of a certain sum to the crown.

*Dacewith*, or *Datchworth*, in the same county, confirmed likewise by the Confessor, and said in his charter to contain four hides and one rod. Edgar attached certain privileges and exemptions to this land, as appears by his letters directed to *Lonod* bishop, and *Beorn* earl; and the same were afterwards confirmed by William the Conqueror. It continued in the Abbey till the dissolution, and was granted to the see of London, about the same time with the manor of Holwel.

*Watton*, in Herts. The Confessor's charter of confirmation describes it as containing four hides and a half.

*Cillington*, or *Chellington*, said to contain three hides of land. William the Conqueror granted to the abbot of Westminster the liberty of hunting in

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

his land at Chellington, as also five houses. To these gifts of Edgar's Dunstan afterwards added

*Hendon*, or *Heandune*, before mentioned, and to which appertained the former gifts of *Bleccingham*, &c. granted by *Offa*. This place, in the Confessor's charter of confirmation, is said to contain twenty hides. The abbot and convent of Westminster were not only possessed of the manor, but also presented to the church of Hendon, which they held till the dissolution, when it was granted with the rectory to Sir Thomas Herbert.

*Hanewell*, or *Hamwell*, in the county of Middlesex, said, in the Confessor's charter of confirmation, to contain eight hides. This was annexed by Henry the Eighth to the newly-erected bishopric of Westminster, but was afterwards given by Queen Mary to *Bonnor*, Bishop of London, and still continues in that see.

*Mereton*, or *Merton*, in Surry: in the Confessor's charter said to contain twenty hides. *Pereham*, or *Parham*, containing seven hides. *Cowell* and *Ewell*; the latter said to contain two hides, and confirmed by Edward the Confessor, with privileges and exemptions. And lastly, *Scepermon*, or *Sheperton*, in the county of Middlesex, containing eight hides. Besides these donations this prelate bestowed many privileges on the church, and exempted it from the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London, and the payment of *Romescot*, as *Offa*, *Kenulph*, and *Edgar* had before done.

In the time of Abbot *Eadwine*, who was chosen A. D. 1049, the Abbey, which had again sustained considerable injury, owing to the Danish incursions that succeeded the death of King Ethelred, was completely rebuilt in a more splendid style by the Confessor. The motive which induced the king to perform this act of piety, as related by the monks, was a miraculous dream of one *Wlfine*, or *Wulfine*, a brother of this house; but the primary cause was a vow made by Edward while an exile in Normandy. Sir Christopher Wren, in his letter to the Dean of Westminster, asserts, that "the Confessor repaired this Abbey of King Edgar's"; but Sulcardus speaks differently. The apostolic letter of the Romish church which acquits Edward from the penance of pilgrimage to Roine, and which Sulcardus has preserved, permits him to lay out the money which might have been expended on the journey, either in the construction of a new church, or the repairs and enlargement of the old one. The words of the letter are, "Deinde præcipimus tibi sub nomine sanctæ obedientiæ et pœnitentiæ ut expensas quas ad iter istud paraveras pauperibus eroges et cenobium

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

monachorum, in honore Sancti Petri, apostolorum principis, aut novum construas aut vetustum emendas." But in the deed of Edward, which is given by the same writer, it is expressly stated that he had not only caused the *old church to be destroyed*, but a NEW ONE, FROM THE VERY FOUNDATIONS, *to be built and dedicated in its room*: " Itaque decimari praecepi omnem substantiam meam, tam in auro et argento, quam in pecudibus, et omni genere possessionum, et destruens veterem novam A FUNDAMENTIS BASILICAM construxi, constructam dedicari feci 5 kal. Jan." Sulcardus tells us it was finished in a few years, that it was supported by many pillars and arches, and the fashion of it was in the shape of a cross; a hint which sufficiently explains the remark of Matthew Paris, that it was built "*novo compositionis genere*," and served as a pattern much followed in the erection of other churches (A). In illustration of this passage it will be remembered, that the Saxon as well as the Norman churches usually had the tower in the centre, and that the transept was an addition of the latter.

A conjecture has more than once been hazarded, that the Abbey of the Confessor stood upon a plot of ground different from the present structure; but its traces at this day are too few and too confused to settle the point with accuracy: certain it is, that the most ancient remains (though none of them can be referred with any probability beyond the age of the Confessor) are to be found in the neighbourhood of what is called the little cloister, particularly in the apartments of Dr. Iliffe and Mr. Dakins; where the capitals and wavy mouldings of the Confessor's period may be plainly seen.

An undercroft close by, in which the standard money of the kingdom is deposited, is perhaps the most perfect relic, although the difficulty of access renders it but little known; and others might no doubt be found concealed behind modern buildings and convenient improvements. Nothing of this kind, however, can be discovered in the chapter-house, which was erected in 1250 (B); though in the cellar beneath one part of it, belonging to Mr. Hughes, are the

(A) Camden has given another description of the church, translated from a manuscript of the very period: "The principal area or nave of the church stood on lofty arches of hewn stone, jointed together in the nicest manner, and the vault was covered with a strong double-arched roof of stone on both sides. The cross which embraced the choir, and by its transept supported a high tower in the middle, rises first with a low strong arch, and then swells out with several winding staircases to the single wall up to the wooden roof, which is carefully covered with lead." Mr. Gough's edition of Camden, vol. ii. p. 7.

(B) A. D. 1250, "edificavit dominus rex capitulum incomparabile." Matt. Westm. A single specimen of the ancient paintings that adorned it remains uncovered on the wainscot, a drawing from which was lately exhibited by Mr. Capon.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

remains of what was probably part of the work of Abbot Lawrence, in the reign of Henry the Second, after the great injury which the Confessor's building had received by fire. The pillars in the centre are round and massive, without capitals ; but have a sort of fillet immediately under the springing of the arches, which are between the semicircular and pointed, and extend far beyond the limits of the building over them.

What more of the buildings of the monastery beside the church itself, owed their erection to Edward the Confessor, it is at this distance of time difficult to say (a), though it seems very certain there were cloisters (b). Geoffrey de Mandeville, who distinguished himself at the battle of Hastings, mentions his having buried his first wife, Athelias, within them, as well as his intention of lying there himself.

King Edward, besides various manors and other lands with which he liberally endowed this monastery, bestowed on it many vestments and ornaments for the celebration of divine service, and gave to it likewise the keeping of the regalia, a privilege said to have been originally granted to it by Offa the Great. Many other benefactors likewise, influenced by the king's example, contributed to enrich the new foundation. Among these was Hugoline, his chamberlain or steward, who gave three rods of land at Istdip, and a chapel. This favourite minister of his prince was buried, according to Weaver, in an obscure place of the church, or rather the cloisters ; for on Henry the Third rebuilding the Abbey, his body was taken up with that of Athelgold the queen, Edwyn the abbot, and Sulcardus the historian, and with them buried in a handsome tomb of marble, at the south side of the entrance into the new chapter-house ; which tomb was remaining in Fleet's time (c).

(a) The Confessor's church is supposed to be introduced, with the figure of the king, in the Bayeux tapestry, engraved by Dr. Ducarel in the Anglo-Norman Antiquities, but exhibits nothing that can afford a good idea of what it might have been ; we can only see it was a lofty structure in the best style of the Saxon building.

(b) Mr. Widmore supposes that the tomb moved from the old structure to the present cloister, and marked for Abbot Laurentius, 1176, belongs to Vitalis ; that marked for Vitalis 1082, to Abbot Hurney, 1222 ; that called Gislebertus Crispinus's, 1114, to Gervase de Blois ; and the remarkable large stone known by the name of Long Megg, marked for Gervase de Blois, to have been laid over the twenty-six monks who died of the plague in 1349, and were buried in one grave.

(c) The celebrated story of Hugoline and the Thief was formerly delineated in the tapestry hangings of the choir ; it is likewise wrought in *basso reliefo* on the beautiful stone screen of Edward the Confessor's chapel, and may amuse the reader who has not before heard it. It is as follows :—“ One afternoon King Edward lying in bed, with his curtains drawn, a pilfering courtier came into the chamber,

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

William the Conqueror, after the victory of Hastings, directed his march to this church ; and to testify his extraordinary respect for the memory of his predecessor Edward, gave one rich pall to cover his tomb on solemn festivals, and two of inferior price to be used in common. He at the same time made an offering of fifty marks of silver, and presented upon the high altar a rich altar-cloth and two caskets of gold. The gifts and liberties granted by former princes were afterwards confirmed by him in about seventeen successive charters, some in Latin and others in Saxon. Besides which, himself bestowed on the convent the following lands :

Batrychsea, or Patrichsea, now Battersea, in Surry. This manor had been part of the royal demesnes of Harold, as appears by William's charter, directed to Stygand the archbishop, and Falcatius earl. It was confirmed by Henry the First and Stephen. In the reign of Richard the First a cause was argued in the court of king's bench, between one Stephen de Turnham and Ediline his wife, and the abbot of Westminster, respecting one rod and two hides and a half of land, held by the former in this manor, but to which they quitted claim on the abbot's granting them, in exchange, land at Westminster. William conceded likewise to this abbot, liberty of hunting in his manor of Batricksy, and by a subsequent charter releases it from *sac, toll, theam, &c.*

Wandleswith, now Wandsworth, in Surry. Land at Tillabury, or Tilbury, in Essex, together with the marsh there. The church of Roceland, in Hampshire, which he either gave or confirmed as a gift of the Confessor's, with the churches of Yppingham, Werley, Wineton, and Belcona. The church called New Kirk of London, confirmed afterwards by William Rufus and Henry the Second, by the name of Newe Kyrke. And a mill with its appurtenances situated at Strachford, now Stratford, in Essex. This latter donation, though apparently inconsiderable, was then of no small importance, as we find by the rates laid upon mills in the Domesday Record, and the various laws made to preserve them. Mr. Dart is inclined to believe, that from the advantages this and the neighbouring towns received from the above mill, and their dependance

and finding the casket open, which Hugoline had forgot to shut, he took away as much money as he could well carry ; but not content, he came a second and third time, until the king, who lay still all this while, and would not seem to see, called to him, and bid him make haste to be gone while he was well ; for if Hugoline came, and took him there, he might chance to lose not only his treasure, but his life. He was no sooner gone but Hugoline came in ; and perceiving the theft, was extremely surprised ; but the king pacified him by telling him, the person who had it stood in more need of it than either of them."

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

on that account, originated the ancient custom of the inhabitants of Stratford and Stepney going at Whitsuntide through the city of London, in procession, to the church of St. Peter's, Westminster ; a custom from which they were released by *Thirleby*, whilst bishop of Westminster.

Besides the above benefactions, the monks received from the Conqueror various lands in exchange for Windsor, which the king was desirous to enjoy, being very convenient, as his charter expresses it, for his retirement to hunting, by reason of the pureness of the air, the pleasantness of the situation, and its neighbourhood to woods and waters.

In the reign of Henry the First, Herebertus, or Herbert, abbot of this monastery, founded the nunnery of Kilburne, in Middlesex, then the hermitage of one Godwyn, who was constituted the first master or custos, on its being made a cell to this church. It was dedicated to St. John the Baptist, and assigned to three young maidens, attendants of Queen Matilda, named *Emma*, *Gunilda*, and *Christina*, and such others as chose to lead a religious life. They were enjoined to pray for the soul of King Edward, and the prosperity of the mother house, in all the liberties and immunities of which they equally participated. Herbert endowed this cell with many of the abbey lands, and it continued to flourish till the general dissolution.

Abbot Laurence, about the year 1159, caused the cells and outbuildings of the monastery to be repaired and new leaded, they having become ruinous in consequence of a fire which had happened some time before. Henry the Second about the same period granted the convent a sum of money to make *stalls* in the *New Work*, which seems to indicate that some reparations were likewise made to the church.

Henry the Third's first building was a chapel dedicated to the Virgin, begun on Whitsun Eve, 1220, on the site of which the chapel of Henry the Seventh was afterwards erected. Matthew of Westminster speaks expressly of Henry as the founder ; *Rege Henrico III. existente adhuc persuasore, fundatore, et primi lapidis in fundamento operis positore.* Henry, however, was then but thirteen years of age ; and there are instruments still remaining, in the archives belonging to the dean and chapter, in some of which spiritual, and in others temporal, benefits, are granted to such as shall contribute towards the building ; so that by *founder* we are merely to understand that Henry was the patron and principal benefactor of the work. The day after the foundation of this building Henry repeated the ceremony of his coronation, which at his accession in 1216

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

could not be performed here, as the place was then in the possession of his enemies.

Three years after this period (1223) a furious assault was made upon the monastery by the exasperated citizens of London, who pulled down the steward's house, and did other considerable damage, in consequence of a dispute about the winner at a wrestling-match. It appears that the people at the Abbey were in some measure the aggressors, as the steward had armed them against the day which he appointed for a second trial of skill.

Nothing more occurs relating to the repair or additions to the Confessor's structure until the year 1245, twenty-five years after the first chapel, when Henry finding the ancient church much decayed, took down the greater part of it to renew it, as some assert, *upon the old foundations*. Matthew Paris says, that he ordered the east end, tower, and transept, to be taken down and rebuilt in a more elegant form, at his own expense; and that he prosecuted these intentions with uncommon zeal, more perhaps than was consistent with honesty, is evident from various records in the Exchequer. In order to force a contribution from the citizens of London towards the building, he appointed a *mart* at Westminster to last fifteen days, during which time all trade and merchandise was to cease in the city, a restriction which they were glad to buy off with £2000. The same year (1246) he ordered to the use of the new fabric £2591 due from the widow of one David of Oxford, a Jew. In 1254 the king's treasurer and the barons of the exchequer were commanded to apply to it the annual sum of 3000 marks. In 1258, 1000 marks a year were ordered in the same way from the profits of the abbacy, while it lay vacant after the death of abbot Crokesley; and in 1270 it was certified that there had been applied to the same work £3754 paid by Lady Alice Lacy for eleven years' custody of her son's estate. The whole expense of the building is no where to be found; but Mr. Widmore gathered from the archives, that so early as 1261 the charges had arrived at somewhat more than £29,600, a prodigious sum according to the then value of money.

The work, as far as it was prosecuted in the reign of Henry the Third, may be easily distinguished from the parts erected at a subsequent period. It consists of the Confessor's chapel, the side aisles and chapels, the choir (somewhat lower than Sir Isaac Newton's monument), and the transepts. The four pillars westward of the present choir, which have brass fillets, appear to finish Henry's work; the conclusion of which is also marked by a striped chalky stone

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

which forms the roof. In the remainder of the church, the bases of the pillars on which the body rests are not only higher, but there is an alteration of form in the upper windows.

Even of these portions of the building it is, however, impossible to ascertain how much was finished before the year 1272, when Henry died. According to *Fabian* the choir was not completed till thirteen years after his death. But this is rather to be understood of the whole building; for the choir was certainly completed, and the roof covered with lead, some years before, together with a bell-tower, as appears by the king's order to the keeper of his works at Westminster, to provide for the abbot a good strong beam to support the bells of the king's gift, and to deliver it to the sacristan: as also from another gift in the 39th year of his reign, of 100 shillings to be paid half-yearly out of the Exchequer to the brethren of the *gild* at Westminster to ring the great bells there, until the king could provide them to the value of 100 shillings land or rent of this church.

In his will Henry committed the completion of his plans to his son; and left 500 marks to finish the shrine of Edward the Confessor (A). Besides this, and the expense of refounding the church, his benefactions had been numerous and costly, particularly of copes, jewels, and rich vessels. Some of these articles are curious. As first, in the 30th of his reign, he commanded the keeper of his exchequer to buy out of the monies there, as precious a mitre as could be found in the city of London, for the abbot's use, and also one great crown of silver to set wax candles upon in the said church. Two years before this he directed Edward Fitz Odo to make a dragon “in manner of a standard or ensign, of red *samit*, to be embroidered with gold, and his tongue to appear as though continually moving, and his eyes of saphires, or other stones, agreeable to him, to be placed in the church against the king's coming thither.” And the same year the queen having placed an image of the Virgin on St. Edward's feretory, he caused the same Edward Fitz Odo to ornament her forehead with an emerald and a ruby taken out of two rings which had been left him as a legacy by the bishop of Chichester.

Before the year 1283 the beautiful pavement of the high altar was laid, for abbot Ware died that year, and was buried under it.

(A) “*Et fabricam ecclesiae beati Edwardi Westmonasterii lego et committo præfato Edwardo primo-genito meo perficiendum; ad feretrum vero ipsius Edwardi beati perficiendum lego quingentas marcas argenti,*” &c. Nichols's Royal Wills, p. 16.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

In the three reigns immediately succeeding, the work seems to have been nearly at a stand ; till a little before the end of Edward the Third's reign, Cardinal Langham gave 600 marks ; when something more was done in the pulling down and altering the western part which still remained of the Confessor's building (A).

Nicholas Litlington succeeded Langham ; and, chiefly with the sums left by his predecessor, made great additions to the Abbey. Widmore, from the records, says, “ he built the present college hall, the kitchen, the Jerusalem chamber, the abbot's house (now the deanery), the bailiff's, the cellarer's, the infirmary, and the sacrist's houses ; the malt-house, afterwards used for a dormitory for the king's scholars, and the adjoining tower, the wall of the infirmary garden, a water-mill ; and finished the south and west sides of the cloisters.” The following list of this abbot's donations, at the same time that it does honour to his munificence, will afford an idea of the splendour of this monastery.

For the use of the abbot, a beautiful mitre, entirely covered with white pearls, which cost 100 marks. A pastoral staff, value £18, and two silver chalices gilt.

To the refectory, to be used there and in no other place, forty-eight dishes, two chargers, and twenty-four salts, all of silver, and weighing 104 pounds.

Seven salts and two chalices of silver, weight ten pounds.

To the abbot his successor, seven salts, twenty-four dishes, and four chargers of silver, weighing sixty-four pounds. Two cups for wine, weighing eight pounds. Another silver cup with a foot, value 100 shillings. Seven silver plates, weighing eighteen pounds. Two vessels for washing feet, with two water-vessels of silver, weighing ten pounds ; two other small silver vessels

(A) Langham's benefactions to this monastery, exclusive of the above sum, are thus reckoned up by Dart. First he disburdened the church from a debt of 2800 marks, Bishop Godwin says 2200, being all money he had saved whilst monk and abbot. He gave books on several subjects to the value of £800:15:10. Vestments for the service of the church to the value of £437:3:4, one of which alone cost 100 marks. Silver vessels gilt, some of which were lost at sea (for this prelate died at *Avignon*), some were sold to merchants, and several placed in the monastery, computed to be worth £3900, and his debts any where due, amounting in all to £3954:13:4. After being made cardinal of *Preneste*, he gave the convent 1000 marks to find two chauncry priests to pray for his soul and those of his parents ; and the manor of Bekeswell, and a mill, to augment the income of four monks. The whole of his bounty is computed by a brother of the house to amount to £10,800.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

for the same purpose, weighing eighteen pounds. And to his chapel various vestments, chalices, incense-pots, cruits, bells, vessels for washing feet, and pixes, all of silver gilt. Litlington died in 1386.

By Richard the Second the work of the Abbey was prosecuted with considerable spirit, under the direction of the abbot William of Colchester; and it is to the munificence of that monarch we stand indebted for the beautiful porch which finishes the north transept. In his will he made a handsome provision toward the completion of the building (A), but almost all its clauses were neglected; and as far as the progress of the Abbey is concerned, we must pass by his successor's reign in silence. Henry the Fifth, however, revived the matter, and not only gave considerable sums in person, but granted an annual pension for this pious purpose of 1000 marks a year. Under his son Henry the Sixth the work of building was neglected, if we except the beautiful screen of St. Andrew's chapel, curiously gilt, and emblazoned with armorial bearings, which was put up by abbot Kirton. But in 1470, when the queen of Edward the Fourth had taken sanctuary at the Abbey, and received respect from the abbot and monks, the king made some trifling donations, and the queen built a small chapel to St. Erasmus, pulled down by Henry the Seventh.

Abbot John Eastney, during some part of this period, contributed toward the extension and completion of the church westward, and is thought to have presented a quantity of stained glass to adorn the great west window. He likewise built two of the windows of the south aisle, erected the screen to the chapel of St. John the Evangelist, and presented two images gilt for the altar of St. Peter and St. Paul (supposed by Dart to have been placed near the vestry door), together with an image for the chapter-house on the vigils of those saints.

King Henry the Seventh appears to have been too much engaged with his beautiful chapel to bestow any favours on the body of the church. In his lifetime he is said to have given nothing to it; and though he left 500 marks to it in his will, Mr. Widmore says he could never discover from the church archives that the money was brought to account. Be that as it may, the last arch is still marked by the *portcullis* of Henry the Seventh. The rents of several estates, it appears, and some annual contributions from the monks, were

(A) " Item volumus et ordinamus quod de omnibus jocalibus nostris residuis, videlicet cercliis nowchis, & aliis jocalibus quibuscumque, perficiatur nova fabrica navis ecclesiæ Sancti Petri Westm. per nos incepta," &c. Royal Wills, p. 195.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

constantly applied. The latter abbots took the direction of the work upon themselves. John Islip was the last during whose time any additions were made to the church. He erected the statues of the kings and queens who had been benefactors in niches on the north side (most of which were thrown down in the time of the Commonwealth), rebuilt the abbot's house as it now stands, and some of the outbuildings, and erected the chapel of St. Erasmus, where he lies buried, together with the screen of that of St. John the Baptist. The whole building appears to have ended about the year 1500, although the two towers, which were afterwards carried on, remained unfinished till completed by Sir Christopher Wren.

On the dissolution, this great monastery, the second mitred abbey in the kingdom, underwent the common lot of the religious houses. In 1534 the last abbot, under the ancient order of St. Benedict, William Boston, or Benson, subscribed to the king's supremacy, and in 1539 surrendered his monastery into the royal hands, and received as a reward the office of first dean to the new foundation, consisting of a dean and twelve prebendaries. Three years before the convent had made an exchange of the manor of Hyde (now Hyde Park), Covent Garden, and other lands, for territories belonging to the dissolved priory of Hurley; a proof of the rapacity of Henry, to take places so near London in exchange for others of much less value from their situation.

By letters patent, dated December 17, 1540, the king constituted the Abbey a cathedral. Thomas Thirleby was appointed bishop, with a diocese, including all Middlesex, except Fulham; but his government was but of short duration, for in 1550 he was obliged to resign his office in consequence of letters patent of King Edward the Sixth, together with his new diocese, to the Bishop of London, from whom it had been taken; and an act of parliament was passed for continuing it a cathedral in the diocese of London soon afterwards.

While the Protector Somerset ruled in the fulness of power, this sacred pile narrowly escaped demolition. "This man," says Dart, "whose chief religion was interest, and who stopped at nothing that might gratify his avarice, an avarice the most sacrilegious that any history affords us, taking its sordid flight at the most stately structures, and levelling the chief glories of our nation;—this man came after the first gathering of Henry the Eighth, and finding not so plenteous a harvest, rather than not partake of the plunder, he

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

pulled up the very orchard trees that were left, merely for fuel. The abbeys being gone, his sacrilege assaulted the cathedrals of this land, of which St. Paul's was a melancholy instance, whence he removed many cart-loads of the bones of persons of all degrees, and carried them to Finsbury to raise the soil for a windmill to stand upon, that he might employ the materials of the cloister and curious chapel where they lay to his own use. At the same time he destroyed that inimitable painting of Holbein's, called the *Dance of Death*, unequalled and invaluable (A)." Another instance of this man's rapine was his blowing up the stately and ancient church of the knights of St. John of Jerusalem with gunpowder (after its grandeur moved even Henry the Eighth to spare it), that he might build his own house with the materials, which by that means, and the ruin of several churches, he effected. By these degrees of sacrilege he arrived (O daring thought !) to attempt to throw down this celebrated and venerable church, expose the royal ashes of our princes, in such manner as he did the others, and employ the curious materials of this to the same use of building ; but a thought of this kind being in itself so unreasonably mischievous, he was prevented from putting in practice ; but by a bribe of not fewer than fourteen manors. "Mortals should be very delicate" (observes Mr. Pennant, speaking of this circumstance) "in pronouncing the vengeance of Heaven on their fellow-creatures ; yet in this instance, without presumption, without superstition, one may suppose his fall to have been marked out by the Almighty as a warning to impious men. He fell on the scaffold on Tower Hill, lamented only because his overthrow was effected by a man more wicked, more ambitious, and more detested than himself. In their ends there was a consent of justice : both died by the axe ; and both of their headless bodies were flung, within a very short space, into the same place among the attainted herd."

In the reign of Queen Mary the former religion of the place experienced a brief restoration. She, with great zeal, restored it to the ancient conventional state ; collected many of the rich habits and *insignia* of that splendid worship ; established fourteen monks, and appointed for their abbot *John Feckenham*, late dean of St. Paul's, a man of great piety and learning, who took possession of the Abbey November 21. "And the Morrow after the lord abbot, with his convent, went in procession after the old fashion, in their monks' weeds, in coats of black *say*, with two vergers carrying two silver rods in their

(A) See account of St. Paul's Cathedral in this work.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

hands (A). He was deprived by Elizabeth in 1560, who changed it into a collegiate church, consisting of a dean and twelve secular canons, thirty petty canons, and other members, two schoolmasters, and forty king's or queen's scholars, twelve almsmen, and many officers and servants; under which government it still remains. Feckenham on his expulsion finished his days in easy custody in Wisbech castle.

The history of this edifice since the above period is short. In the 8th and 9th years of the reign of William and Mary, an annual sum was voted towards repairing it, and in the 9th of Anne an act was passed allowing an additional £4000 a year for the like purpose. Acts were also passed in the 6th, 7th, 8th, and 10th years of George the Second, granting the same sums. Notwithstanding, in the year 1738, the works were at a stand for want of money, and a petition was presented, which was referred to a committee of the whole house. The aid granted in consequence was however but inconsiderable, and not until some time afterwards.

It is scarcely possible to ascertain the amount of the various sums expended on these buildings during a period of more than five centuries, which time has now elapsed since the last foundation by Henry the Third, nor could the present efficiency of the gross sum be easily fixed were it known, on account of the continual fluctuation in the value of money. Under the modern collegiate constitution, it appears that the dean and chapter had, from the time of their foundation to 1733, laid out £20,912 : 17 : 11 on the church and its dependencies, and applied the fees for monuments and burials to the fabric. Its present deplorable state calls loudly for redress.

### THE CHURCH,

As the most important and perfect fragment of this monastery claims the first notice, and may serve, according to the observation of Browne Willis, as a representation of what sumptuous structures the other abbeys were, and how much it would have been to the honour and grandeur of this nation to have employed them, like it, to religious uses. This venerable fabric is 360 feet long, the breadth of the nave is seventy-two feet, and the length of the cross aisle 195 feet. The north side is the most interesting, and being now disen-

(A) In 1557 the Muscovite ambassador attended mass at Westminster Abbey, and afterwards dined with the lord abbot, and went to see St. Edward's shrine new set up; and then saw all the place through (*Londinium Redivivum.*)

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

cumbered of the buildings which were lately attached to it, presents a noble aspect ; yet it cannot be called beautiful, even according to a *Gothic* style, being wholly devoid of that unrivalled lightness by which many stupendous *Gothic* structures are distinguished : there wants distance likewise to give a good effect to the whole. In making the drawing for the annexed plate, a station has been chosen best calculated for a general view ; namely, the north-west angle of St. Margaret's churchyard. Here the celebrated porch of Richard the Second, rising perpendicularly with its tapering pinnacles, breaks the straight line of the roof, which is otherwise disgustingly long and regular, and a complete view is afforded of the elaborate chapel of Henry the Seventh. The north porch has been praised with a little extravagance ; it certainly adorns the building, but falls short of the degree of magnificence and beauty ascribed to it.

The nave, both on the north and south sides, is supported by buttresses, finishing in turrets, once carved, but now made into plain pyramidal forms, and topped with crowns of freestone. These supporters were formerly decorated with statues, but the niches are now nearly all empty. Those which remain, and the fragments of the others, placed between the roofs of Henry the Seventh's chapel, are evidences of a high perfection in the art of sculpture. The upper parts of the western towers sufficiently ascertain their modern date by the *mongrel* style of the workmanship.

The interior architecture of this church it is almost impossible to extol too highly, as a specimen of the excellencies of ancient art. It is in the usual form of a long cross ; and at the western entrance, where the entire plan is embraced at once, the spectator's mind is wholly filled with that admiration which we believe always results from the contemplation of similar edifices.

The roof of the nave of this church and of the cross aisle is supported by two rows of arches, one above the other, the lower tier springing from a series of pillars of gray marble, each distant from the other eight feet, and the upper, from a second row of smaller pillars double the number of the first. Each of the principal pillars is an union of one round pillar and four of a similar form, but extremely slender. These aisles being very lofty, and one of the small pillars continued throughout, from the area to the roof, they cause a sensation that is uncommonly grand and awful. The side aisles are lower than the nave in a just proportion, and unite likewise with the other parts of the edifice to produce a very harmonious effect.

The choir is one of the most beautiful in Europe. It is divided from the

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

western part of the transept by a pair of noble iron gates, and terminates at the east by an elegant altar of white marble, unfortunately out of place, however, as it is of *Grecian* architecture. On the north and south it is inclosed by handsome stalls in the pointed style. The floor is of marble flags, alternately black and white. The altar is inclosed by a very fine balustrade, and the pavement before it ornamented with the beautiful mosaic of Abbot Ware. The entire roof of the choir is decorated with small white tiles, and is divided into compartments, bordered with gold carved work.

Beyond the choir, and considerably elevated above it, stands the chapel of Edward the Confessor, whose beautiful shrine in ancient times was visible over the altar. This is surrounded by the sacristy, or area, containing various smaller chapels, and is bounded to the east by the magnificent chapel of Henry the Seventh.

In describing more minutely the several parts of this extensive fabric, we shall omit the nave and its numerous monuments, which have already been repeatedly noticed, and begin with the eastern chapels, whose funeral memorials are generally more ancient and interesting, selecting however among these only the most eminent, and conclude our account with Henry the Seventh's chapel, and the lesser parts of the Abbey.

### THE NORTH TRANSEPT

Is divided into middle, east, and west aisles, by two rows of three pillars each. Four small pillars are bound to every column by two fillets, from the capitals of which ascend smaller pillars supporting the ribs of the roof. The arches are very pointed, and composed of numerous mouldings, which with the keystones, &c. are all gilded. Over the great arches runs a grand colonnade of double arches, eight in number. Six have their mouldings adorned with foliage. Every arch has one pillar, and over it a cinquefoil within a circle. Above these a row of four glazed windows of one mullion and a cinquefoil.

The north wall is highly ornamented, particularly that part of it which faces the middle aisle. It is divided into five slender compartments of unequal heights. The two great doors are separated by a tall slender pillar, the tops angular, and the mouldings adorned with roses supported above the pillar by a head. Between the arches and the first division are reliefs of Sampson tearing asunder the jaws of a lion, birds, animals, and figures, branches of oak, and the headless statue of a man treading on another, a female by him, and the

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

bust of an angel. The blank arches on each side contain two monuments, indifferently executed, to the memory of Admirals Sir Charles Wager and Vernon. The second division, in height, is a colonnade of six arches, the pillars black ; the spaces above them carved into squares with ornaments. This is part of the ancient communication round the church through the piers. The *third* compartment contains six lancet-shaped arches, whose depths are sculptured with four circles each of foliage, in which are busts of angels and saints. The windows at the east and west ends have beautiful pedestals and statues ; the spaces round them filled with tracery. The *fourth* is another passage in the walls, in which are three arches ; within them cinquefoils. The pillars clusters of eight ; over them brackets of foliage and a head. At both extremities of the wall, angels performing on musical instruments are kneeling on the mouldings ; the spaces between composed of the most delicate scroll-work. The *last* division reaches to the pointed roof, and contains a vast rose-shaped window, composed of sixteen large pointed leaves, those divided into as many smaller. The whole proceed from a circle in which are eight leaves. In this centre is an open book on a ground of deep yellow : the divisions of the circle straw colour. Beyond this is a band of cherubim ; and the large leaves filled by figures of the Apostles, &c. in colours beautifully clear and bright. The date in the glass is 1712.

The extremities of this wall are ornamented in a manner equally rich with the middle. That to the west has a door with an angular top ; on its sides two lancet-shaped arches set with roses. The colonnade above consists of three semi-quatrefoil arches. The upper division commences on the capitals of the great pillars, and fills the pointed roof. It is separated by two columns into three arches, the middle highest ; each forming a deep recess with ribs ; in the centre a pointed window. All the spaces are carved into roses, &c. Strong arches cross the aisles from every pillar, the ribs of which at their intersections are carved into various forms ; among them are David playing on his harp, a seated figure, two seated figures and a scroll.

It is necessary here to mention, that a seat or basement goes entirely round the church, and that on it are placed small slender pillars dividing every space, and forming a beautiful continuation of arches variously ornamented by figures on the mouldings, which reach in height to the base of the windows. Thus on the western wall of this transept we find St. Michael and the dragon, an

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

angel, and broken figure falling, three saints, fancied animals, a palm-branch and scrolls, all greatly decayed.

The preceding observations have been made with a reference merely to the architecture of the church. It is necessary to observe, however, that a vast crowd of monuments, many of them of great merit, but ill according with the style of the building, interfere with the parts and ornaments mentioned. Those most worthy of observation, are Lord Chatham's, Sir Eyre Coote's, a monument to the memory of Captains Bayne, Blair, and Lord Robert Manners (who all fell in a naval engagement under Rodney), and another very recently erected to the memory of the late Earl of Mansfield.

The east aisle of this transept was anciently divided from the other two by a screen which passed north and south from pillar to pillar, and was partitioned into three chapels, dedicated to St. John the Evangelist, St. Michael, and St. Andrew. These, since the Reformation, have been laid into one, and are now choked up with tombs ; but some remains of the screen yet exist behind Sir Gilbert Lort and the Duke of Newcastle's monuments.

The altar of St. John the Evangelist was the first on entering the aisle. Those who heard mass at it were rewarded by an indulgence of two years and thirty days. It is now in part hid by Sir George Hollis's tomb. A few feet farther stood the altar of St. Michael ; and at the north end St. Andrew had an altar. On the site of the former some years since stood a tomb erected to the memory of Lady St. John, buried there in 1614, but which, Dart says, was unavoidably destroyed in repairing the church, and whose place is now occupied by the impressive tomb of Mr. and Mrs. Nightingale. The altar of St. Andrew faced Sir John Norris's monument. On one side of its steps are the remains of Abbot Kirton's tomb, who built the beautiful screen of this chapel, and near it the gravestone of Anna Kirton, buried 1605, probably a descendant of the same family.

A few of the monuments in these chapels should not pass without remark. The first in point of merit, and which has been the subject of much criticism, is that erected to the memory of "Joseph Gascoigne Nightingale, of Maunhead, in the county of Devon, Esq. who died July the 20th, 1752, aged fifty-six ; and of Lady Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Washington, Earl Ferrers, who died August the 17th, 1734, aged twenty-seven." A late writer, mentioning this monument, truly observes, "That it is characteristic from the key-stone of the gray marble rustic niche to the base of the yawning sepulchre, whose heavy

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

doors have grated open to release a skeleton bound in its deathly habiliments, of such astonishing truth of expression, and correctness of arrangement, as it perhaps never fell to one man's genius beside to execute. The dying figure of Lady Nightingale seems to exert its last fading strength to clasp and lean upon her husband, whose extended arm would repel the unerring dart pointed at her breast (A)."

The cenotaph of Henry, Lord Norris (for he was buried at Rycot), is after the fashion of Queen Elizabeth's time, ponderous, of costly materials, and gilt. The effigies resting beneath a tall Corinthian canopy possesses considerable merit; and one of his six sons, who appear kneeling around it, has obtained much praise. This figure has one hand on his breast, the other a little removed from it, in an attitude of devotion inexpressibly fine, in defiance of the ungraceful dress of the time. Lord Norris died in 1589 (B).

The tomb of Sir Francis Vere in St. John's chapel, is another proof of the dawn of taste in the sculpture of that period. He died in 1608, distinguished by thirty years of able service in the Low Countries, in the reign of Elizabeth. His effigy lies in a gown, recumbent: over him four fine figures of armed knights, kneeling on one knee, support a marble slab, on which are strewed the various parts of his armour. At Breda is the tomb of Ingelbert the Second, Count of Nassau, who died in 1504; executed on the same idea.

The figure of young Francis Hollis, son of John, Earl Clare, cut off at the age of eighteen, in 1622, on his return from a campaign in the Netherlands, is well imagined. He is placed dressed like a Grecian warrior, on an altar, in a manner that reflects much credit on the artist, Nicholas Stone, or rather on the earl, to whom Mr. Walpole justly attributes the design.

The upper part of the wall at the eastern end of the above chapels exactly corresponds with that of the west aisle. The east end of St. John the Evangelist's chapel contains a niche and several beautiful arches, part of the side of Abbot Islip's chantry. Behind Lord Norris's tomb are some fragments of the arches on the wall; and to the left a large angular-roofed door, the mouldings

(A) Malcolm's *Londinium Redivivum*.

(B) Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 404. Dart by mistake calls this nobleman *Francis*, who was grandson to Henry, and left only one child, a daughter. He fell a suicide, in a proud fit of resentment, for an imaginary affront on account of a Lord Scrope, which he had not sense or courage to accommodate in a proper manner. Pennant.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

resting on foliated capitals of slender columns. In the north-east is a door now built up.

The entrance from the chapels to the sacristy is in part blocked up by the enormous tomb of General Wolf, the work of Wilton, some parts of which are very fine. It stands on the site of two ancient tombs, formerly erected to the memories of Sir John Harpedon, and Abbot John de Estney. Dart describes these monuments to have been of freestone, and raised about four feet from the ground. The brass plates which covered them are now inlaid in the floor of the area. The former represents the figure of a knight armed, resting his feet on a lion, and his head on a greyhound. The inscription is torn off, but we learn from the register of the church that he died in 1457. The brass of Abbot Estney represents him in his mass habit, and is a curious specimen of ancient dress. This abbot's body, on the removal of his tomb, was found entire, clothed in crimson silk, and carefully restored.

ISLIP'S CHAPEL, or chantry, is the next advancing up the area, and forms the principal object on the left hand of the annexed plate, which affords likewise a glimpse of the adjoining chapels of St. Erasmus and St. John the Baptist, and the ascent to the Confessor's chapel. Some writers have confounded this chantry with the next chapel of St. Erasmus. On consulting the ichnography of the church however, it will be seen that they were always distinct, and that the former answers exactly to the square chapel of St. Benedict directly opposite, in the south aisle. Whether it might not have formed the eastern part of St. John the Evangelist's chapel, according to Dart's conjecture, or have been one of the lost chapels of St. Katharine or St. Anne mentioned by the same author, is doubtful. It is probable that Islip did no more than build the present screen, and make a floor for a chantry to which there is now a flight of wooden steps, and at the entrance a small door leading to the place where he lies.

The basement of this screen is composed of quatrefoils, containing roses and fleur de lis, and over them a row of arches. The next division is separated by buttresses into windows of four mullions, with three tier of arches in height. The frieze contains reliefs of his rebus, an *eye*, and a *slip* or branch of a tree, and his name at length in the old character. The most beautiful part is seven niches above, with canopies of great taste and delicate workmanship. Farther to the east is another specimen of the same exquisite performance of niches and triple canopies, with their minute ribs, foliages, &c. and a row of quatre-

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

foils at the base. That this also was the same abbot's work we have proof at the sides in a rebus of a hand holding a *slip*. The door was surmounted by a statue, but its bracket only remains, and **I H U.**

The inside of this chapel, or burial-place, is hid from view by a fence of rough boards nailed across the arches. It contains within the abbot's tomb, consisting of a plain marble slab, supported by four elegant pillars; his effigies, much emaciated, and resting on a winding-sheet, formerly lay beneath. Weaver says, that upon the wall over his tomb was "the picture of our Saviour Christ hanging on the crosse, seeming to call and to give good councell unto mankind in certain rimes;" and under this crucifix the picture of the abbot holding up his hands and praying. His chantry, once used only for prayers for the deceased, now holds the clumsy presses and stiff waxen effigies of Queen Elizabeth, King William and Queen Mary, Queen Anne, and Lord Chatham. One of the small pillars embracing the great column in this place, having been cut away in the alterations made by Islip, it has been supported by a bracket, carved into his rebus, which we find repeated in the window of the chantry in two panes of coloured glass (a).

The two magnificent tombs of Aimer de Valence, who was murdered the 23d of June, 17th of Edward the Third, in France, and that of Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, fourth son to Henry the Third, called Crouchback, and who died in France 1296, but was brought and interred here, nearly face Islip's chapel, and formerly composed the north screen of the platform to the high altar where they might be seen on withdrawing the tapestry hangings. These are generally esteemed to be the most elegant specimens of Gothic art in the Abbey, and were much admired by the late Lord Walpole.

The first is an altar-tomb on a basement, which rests on the pavement of the aisle. Its side is divided into eight niches containing statues, now much injured, over which are trefoils within pediments, and between them seven shields on quatrefoils. The cross-legged figure of the deceased lies on the tomb, with the head supported by angels, the feet by a lion: the canopy is between four beautifully enriched buttresses, terminating in pinnacles. The arch is adorned by three pointed leaves and two halves. The roof finishes in a pediment. Within that and over the arch is a knight on horseback, with his sword brandished, going at full speed. Two brackets near the top support

(a) *Londinium Redivivum.*

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

angels. This tomb appears to have been wantonly defaced, but is represented in a perfect state by Dart. It was inlaid with stained glass, after the mosaic manner, and the effigy dressed in scarlet, and richly painted and gilt ; time and dust have now nearly obliterated all its ancient splendour.

The Earl of Lancaster's tomb is still more superb than the former, and was in the same manner painted, gilt, and inlaid with stained glass. His effigies lies cross-legged under a grand canopy of one great and two smaller arches, the inside of which has been a sky with stars, but is by age changed into a dull red. Upon the pediment were four angels on brackets, a knight on horseback within a trefoil ; and ten niches on the side of the tomb.

On the basement towards the area are the remains of a curious, and perhaps the ancientest painting extant, but so much defaced as to be now scarcely perceptible. It contains ten knights armed with banners and surcoats of arms, and is thought to represent the earl's expedition to the Holy Land, the number exactly agreeing with what Matthew Paris says ; that there were himself, a brother, four earls, and four barons. Some of these may be traced, as one with a surcoat checque, supposed to be meant for the Lord Roger Clifford. The Annals of Waverly mention William of Valence and Thomas de Clare, but they are not distinguishable, the colours on their surcoats being lost.

The surname of *Crouchback* is supposed to have been given to the above prince, from his bowing or bending in the back, though some have thought this opinion ridiculous ; and *Harding*, in particular, says it was a reflection made upon him by parties in government. Others imagine him to have been so denominated on account of his journey into the Holy Land with his brother Edward, where he wore the sign of the cross, anciently called a *crouch* (whence the name of *crouched*, or *crossed* friars), and that he was not in any respect deformed (A).

He married two wives ; Aveline, who died the first year of their marriage ; and Blanche, queen of Navarre, widow of Henry, who bore him three sons :

(A) " His brother Edward and he associate  
To Jerusalem, their voyage them avowed.  
Two semely princes, together adiognate,  
In all the world was none them like alowed,  
So large and fair thei were, ecche man he bowed.  
Edward aboue his menne was largely seen  
By his shulders more hie and made full clene.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

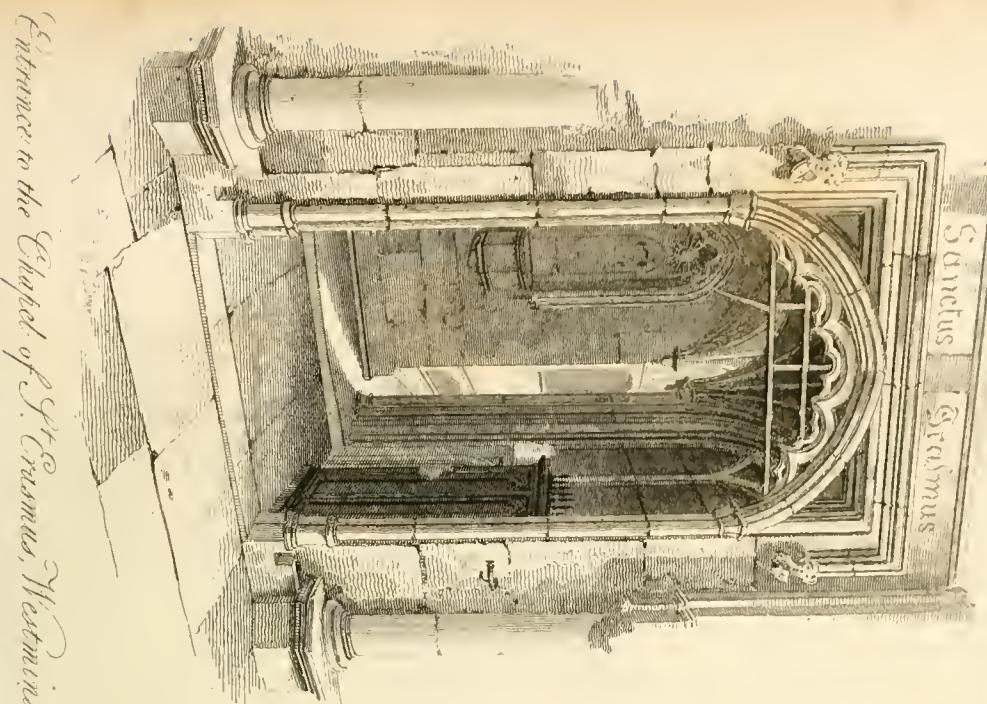
Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, executed and accounted a saint in the reign of Edward the Second; John, Lord Monmouth; and John, who resided in France.

The tomb of his first wife Aveline, which is now concealed by the stalls of the choir, adjoins the monument of Bishop Dupper. Dart tells us it is of freestone, made like a close bed, surmounted by an ancient Gothic arch, almost a half circle, and an obtuse rising over it, adorned on the top with a *fleur de lis*. On the side of the arch, he adds, are vine-branches in relief. The roof within, composed of many angles, shades the effigies of the lady, which is recumbent, clothed in a very antique dress, muffled under the chin, and a veil drawn over her. Her feet rest upon two lions, her head on pillows supported by angels, sitting on each side, and gilt and painted. On the side of the tomb are six niches, in which it seems the figures of six monks have been pourtrayed, and on the pedestal towards the area are remains also of painting. A print of this tomb may be seen in Sandford's Genealogical History.

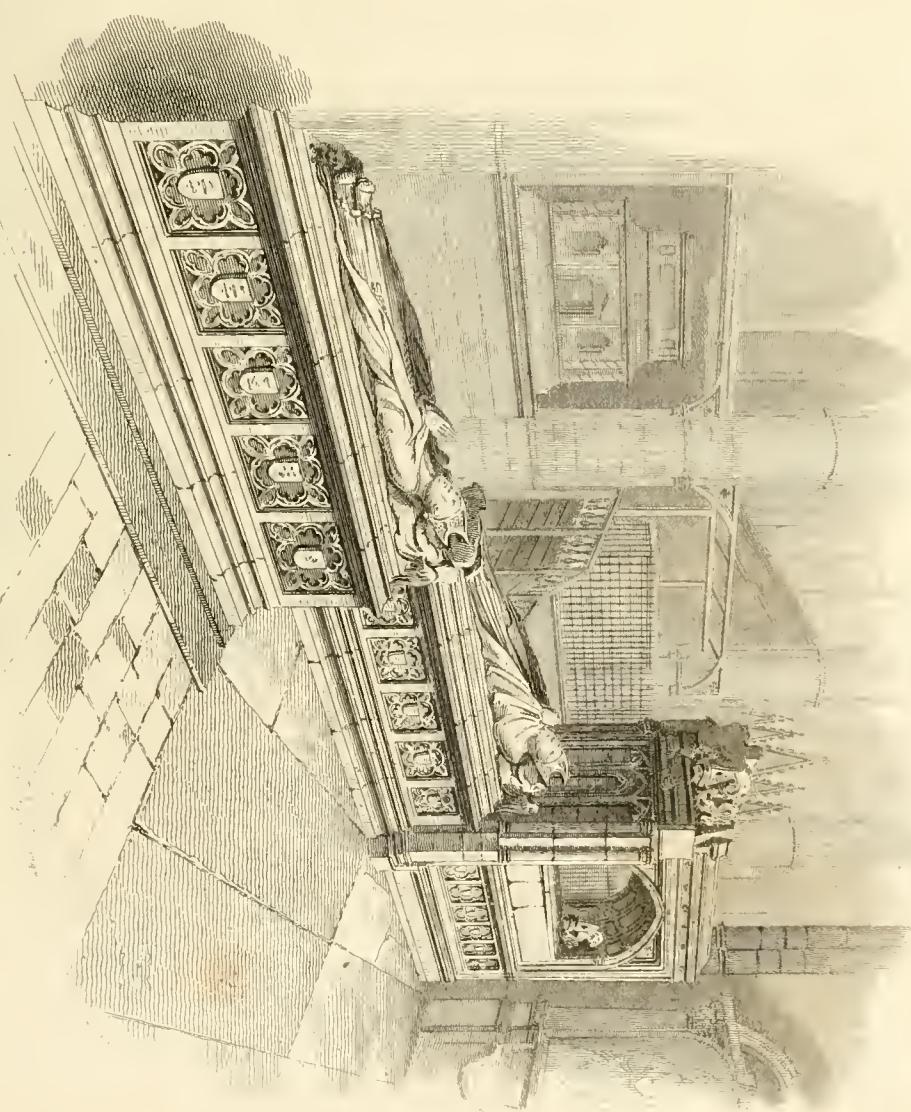
A little to the east of the screen of Abbot Islip's chantry, and adjoining it, is the chapel of *St. Erasmus*, entered by a beautiful small pointed doorway, beneath the mouldings of which are angels holding the arms of Edward the Confessor and Henry the Third: the name **Sanctus Erasmus** appears written above. On the right hand side a circular piece of iron is remaining, which formerly held the vessel for holy water. The roof of this entrance is divided by numerous ribs, and one of the keystones represents a female praying, surrounded by cherubim. At the upper end, and directly facing the door, on ascending one step, is a bracket, over which are the remains of the fastenings to the statue it supported. The rays emanating from its head are very perfect, painted on the wall; and traces of rude flowers, not unlike those of the coarsest paper hangings, may be perceived on every side of it, intermixed with a few *fleur-de-lis*. The mouldings have been a bright scarlet and gold. On the left hand is a piscina, and opposite a second. Several staples in the wall lead us to

“ *Edmond next hym the comliest prince alive,  
Not croke-backed, ne in no wyse disfigured.  
As some menne wrote, the right lyne to deprive,  
Through great falsehed made it to be scriptured:  
For cause it should alwaye bee refigured,  
And mentioned well, his yssue to prevale  
Unto the Crowne, by such a gouernaile.*”

Weaver's Fun. Mon. p. 478.



Entrance to the Chapel of St. Edmund, Westminster.



The Effigies of Tombs, within the Chapel of St. Edmund.



## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

suppose that many lamps were suspended before this statue, which might possibly be St. Erasmus. Dart is inclined to believe that an altar stood beneath it. Through the wall of this entrance is an aperture somewhat resembling a confessional.

Nearly the whole area of the chapel is filled by the monument of Cecil, Earl of Exeter, an enormous tomb of the altar kind, on which recline the effigies of the deceased and his first wife. The north side is occupied by the tomb of Colonel Popham and his lady. In the place of the altar (which is said to have been dedicated to St. John the Baptist), at the east end, stands the vast and splendid monument of Henry Carey, Baron of Hunsdon, who died 1596, aged seventy-two. A remnant of beautiful foliage which was over it, and an elevation in the pavement, are the only mementos of this altar. The indulgence at it was for three years and 145 days.

On the north-east side of the chapel there is a deep square recess, divided by a pillar. The hinges of a door to this locker for the altar utensils, are still visible, as are likewise the two arches and the ornaments of a seated figure, with foliage, over it. On the floor is an old altar tomb, and in the arch directly over it hooks for lamps.

The south side of the chapel is formed by three ancient tombs. That of George Fascket, or Flacchet, abbot, is the western. It is an altar-tomb, with quatrefoils on the side, filled with shields of arms, and has a flat arched canopy, much decayed. On the cornice, intermixed with foliage, are the initials **G. F.** and at the head are placed a shield, mitre, and helmet, belonging to some other monument (A). The time of this abbot's death is differently stated. The inscription in black letters, painted on the outer ledge next the area, and legible when Dart wrote, was *Georgus Flacchet quondam Abbas Westmonasteriensis obiit —;* but the date which should have cleared up the difficulty was wanting.

On this tomb is placed an ancient stone coffin, which has been broken through and greatly injured. Within are the oaken boards of the inner coffin, and on the top a large cross, shewing it to have belonged to an ecclesiastic. This is usually shewn as "the Bishop of Hereford's stone coffin," and supposed to have contained the body of Thomas Milling, an abbot of this house, who was afterwards promoted to that see, and died in 1492. Milling is mentioned by Camden to have been interred *in medio hujus sacelli*, which agrees with what

(A) Probably to that of Bishop Ruthall, adjoining, which, when perfect, as given by Dart, had such an ornament fixed on each side at the top of the canopy.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

Godwin says (A) : “ but that he was removed,” observes Dart, “ upon making the Earl of Exeter’s monument, is mere conjecture. Certain it is, that Richard de Crossley, abbot in Henry the Third’s time, being buried in St. Edmund’s chapel, and that chapel in time decaying, his body was carried to that of St. Nicholas, and laid under a little plain stone ; but afterwards, in Henry the Sixth’s time, the body was taken up and seen in a stone coffin, whole and sound, dressed in his mass habit. And it is not unlikely that it rested there above ground until a more convenient repository happened on the tomb of one of his successors.” He adds, and with reason, that the fact of this coffin’s being *Milling’s* is rendered additionally doubtful, both by the form and matter of it, *stone coffins* being very rarely or ever used here so late as the fourteenth century. “ But however doubtful,” says he, “ the name of the owner of it is, the historian of this church, Mr. Keep, was much mistaken in asserting that it contained a body visible, but somewhat defaced by its removal ; which, if it was so, it has in thirty years, notwithstanding its stone security, met with strange alteration ; for, upon inspection, I could not perceive the least remains of bones, or any appearance that it had been inhabited, were it not for three or four oak boards (once the inward chest, a firmer proof of its antiquity), fallen flat one on the other, and lying at the bottom of the stone coffin (B).” There are, however, bones in this coffin at present, particularly a large thigh-bone, either placed there since Dart’s inspection, or overlooked by him ; which last is the most probable.

At the feet of Faseet’s monument is another tomb, with five quatrefoils on the sides. This had a beautiful arched canopy which is now entirely destroyed, except part of the west end, where there are a *shield*, *helmet*, *mitre*, and this inscription : DAI. AN. DNI. 1520. It was erected to the memory of Thomas Ruthall, Bishop of Durham, who died at his palace in London, and was interred in this chapel (c). The ancient inscription, now obliterated, was

“ *Hic jacet Thomas Ruthall, Episcopus Dunelmen. & Regis Henrici Septimi Secretarius, qui obiit 1524 (d).*”

(A) “ Westmonasterii sepultus est in medio Capellæ Sancti Joannis Baptistæ, ubi juxta murum septentrionalem, monumentum nescio quod parum operosum illius memorie consecratum vidi.” Godwinus de Praesul. p. 493.

(B) Hist. of Westm. Abbey, vol. i. p. 191.

(c) Godwin de Praesul. p. 754.

(d) There is a great disagreement in authors respecting the time of this prelate’s death : Bishop Godwin states it to have happened in 1523, at the same time observing that the date in his monumental

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

This prelate was born at Cirencester, in Gloucestershire, educated at Cambridge, where he commenced doctor of laws, preferred by Henry the Seventh to the see of Durham, and made privy counsellor to Henry the Eighth, who employed him in several embassies. The singular manner of his death may be seen in Godwin. He built the great chamber at Auckland, part of the bridge over the river Tyne, and intended to have rebuilt the parish church of Cirencester, but was prevented by death.

The last tomb, which is very like the preceding in every respect, and is also without a canopy, was erected to the memory of Abbot William de Colchester, a fact plainly indicated by the initials **W** **C** embroidered on the cushion under his head, as well as by the mitre he wears, which is studded in a singular manner with pearls, and intended, no doubt, to represent the mitre covered with white pearls, mentioned in the former part of this account to have been made by Abbot Littlington, at the expense of 100 marks, and bequeathed by him for the especial use of his successor, who was this William of Colchester. This peculiarity has not been noticed before, but appears to us, joined with the other circumstance, to be conclusive, as to the identity of this tomb. The face of the effigies of this abbot is much disfigured, but is still very characteristic and expressive.

A door now closed up led from Islip's chantry to the passage over the entrance of this, through the piers between the windows, to the place where Lord Hunisdon's tomb stands. A pillar over it terminates in a curious bracket of a man, who rests his elbows on his knees, and his head on his hand. An achievement, with a banner of Lady Hughes, hangs against the west wall, beneath which is an ancient arch containing at one end of it the altar-tomb of Thomas Vaughan, who lived in the time of Edward the Sixth, and at the other a seat.

This chapel has six sides, besides that to the south, which is the form of all round the church.

*St. Paul's Chapel* has a screen on the eastern side of the door, formed by the tomb of Lord Bourchier and his lady. It consists of a low Gothic arch, bounded by two buttresses, at the base of which are a lion and an eagle supporting banners of arms, and at the top a shield, helmet, and crest. The upper part

inscription is 1524. In the notes to the same author it is said, "Decessit quarto Februarii 1522 (anno exente) in palatio suo Londini." *MS. Reg.* Which of these dates is correct it does not appear easy to determine. The circumstance of the bishop's being buried here admits however of no doubt.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

is composed of a double tier of sharp-pointed arches, eight in a range : between them are the remains of coats of arms once richly emblazoned, and at the upper part other coats. On the frieze between these escutcheons may be traced, in text letters of gold, the half-decayed inscription of

“ *Non nobis, Dñe, non nobis, sed nomini tuo da gloriam.*”

Two others, perfect in *Camden's* time, but now illegible, were,  
“ *Learn to die, to live for ever.*” And “ *L'honneur a Dieu, a nous merci.*”

Beneath the lower arch is an altar-tomb of gray marble, the sides of which contain shields within garters on quatrefoils ; the top sustains two oaken chests shaped like coffins, under which *Keep* supposes, but with little probability, the bodies of the deceased lay in leaden coffins.

This monument was erected to the memory of one Lewis Robsert, a native of Hainault, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress to Sir Bartholomew Bourchier. He was standard-bearer to Henry the Fifth, knight of the bath, afterwards knight of the garter, and created lord Bourchier. He died in 1431. It is probable that this nobleman was related to the poet Chaucer, for the crest to his arms is that of Sir Payne Roet's, of Hainault, the father of Chaucer's wife, and Catherine Swinford, Dutchess of Lancaster. The arms of *Roet* are likewise on the screen, viz. three wheels *or* in a field *argent*; as well as those of Chaucer, which are, *argent* and *gules per pale*, a bend counter-charged. Besides these are the arms of Stafford (Lady Bourchier having been first married to Sir Hugh Stafford). These, added to the arms of many others of the English nobility and gentry, must, when the painting and gilding were perfect, have made an extremely splendid appearance.

The monument of Francis, Lord Cottington, buried in 1679, completely obscures the place of the altar in this chapel. It afforded to those who heard mass at it, two years and thirty days indulgence.

Besides the above, several other noble and celebrated persons have monuments here ; as Frances, Dutchess of Suffolk, a most magnificent one, composed of porphyry and other valuable materials, but extremely corroded : the date 1587. Sir Thomas Bromley, who died the same year, and was lord chancellor to Queen Elizabeth. He lies in his chancellor's gown, under a grand composite arch on a sarcophagus ; at the side of which kneel four sons in armour, and four

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

daughters. Sir John Puckering's tomb is another erected about the same period, and, like the preceding, is lavishly adorned with statues, pillars of the richest orders, arches, heavy obelisks, and complicated scroll-work of fine marbles, painted and gilded. He was of Yorkshire, and died at the age of fifty-two, in the year 1596. His wife is at the right hand ; and eight daughters kneel before a desk at the foot of the tomb.

The formal effigies of Sir James Fullerton and his lady are on an altar-tomb, with a plain arch in the wall, containing an inscription that his " remnant" lies here ; and quibbles upon his name thus : " He dyed *fuller* of faith than of fears, *fuller* of resolucon than of pains, *fuller* of honor than of days."

The altar-tomb of alabaster, supporting the figures of Sir Giles D'Aubeny and his lady, stands nearly in the midst of the chapel. He was lord lieutenant of *Calais*, chamberlain to Henry the Seventh, knight of the garter, and father to Henry, Lord D'Aubeny, the first and last Earl of Bridgewater of that surname, by this lady Elizabeth his wife, who was descended from the ancient family of the Arundells, in Cornwall. In his epitaph, given by Camden, but now illegible, he is said to have died the 22d of May 1507, and his lady in the year 1500. He is represented in complete armour, his head on his helmet, and in the collar and mantle of the order of the garter. The whole has been richly gilt.

We now approach the chapel of Henry the Seventh, which we shall for the present pass, and proceed with the side chapels ; but must first admire the beautiful side of Henry the Fifth's chantry, which forms an arch across the aisle directly east of his tomb. It is supported at each corner by clustered pillars, at the termination of which are shields with his arms, surrounded by four angels, whose wings are disposed so as to form an imperfect quatrefoil. On the point of the arch is a shield, helmet, and crest : in the frieze a badge of deer and swans chained to a beacon. An historical composition representing the coronation of Henry the Fifth, fills the centre, which is a grand niche containing three canopies. The group consists of two prelates, who are in the act of placing the crown on the seated king, and two kneeling figures at the sides. On the right are nine small niches, with statues, and on their canopies deers and swans. On the left five niches and statues ; and on the tops of their canopies, statues under other canopies. The south side is nearly similar.

*The Chapel of St. Nicholas* is the next in order, and is separated from the south aisle by an elegant screen, containing a door in the middle, with

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

pierced arches over it ; and on each side three ranges of the same. The frieze is adorned with shields and roses.

The tombs most claiming notice on account of their antiquity in this place are the following :

One to the memory of William de Dudley, Bishop of Durham, who died in 1483. This is situated beneath the south window, and is an uncommonly beautiful specimen of the ancient monumental architecture. It is altar-shaped, and surmounted by an elaborate canopy. The altar part is adorned in the usual manner with quatrefoils and shields : these are in four compartments, and separated by pointed arches. The buttresses at each end have alternate arches, terminating in foliage, before which are pedestals, and once, possibly, statues, but which have been long since removed. Three other arches with the same ornaments form the canopy, the ribs within which spring from angels holding shields. A range of ten lancet-shaped niches fills the spaces on the sides of the finials, and is surmounted by a double frieze of grape-vines and labels. The engraved brass effigies, inlaid on the top of the tomb, has been purloined, but is represented by Dart, who has likewise preserved the inscription.

The defaced monument of Philippa, Dutchess of York, is placed to the west of the screen. The effigies in an antique dress still remains, but the elegant wooden canopy is removed. The inside was painted to represent a serene night, with gilt stars, and contained a picture of the Passion.

Many other monuments of a later date, and chiefly of the fashion of Elizabeth's time, fill up the remaining parts of the chapel, all of which have been repeatedly described.

*Chapel of St. Edmond.* This saint was archbishop of Canterbury in the time of Henry the Third, and the anniversary held at his altar was on the 16th day of November. His chapel is divided from the aisle by a wooden screen, and is ascended, like that of St. Nicholas, by two steps.

The two elegant monuments of William de Valence, earl of Pembroke, and John of Eltham, are on each side the door of entrance. The former stands on the right hand, and is an altar-tomb of gray marble ; the sides adorned with quatrefoils and shields, and the ends with ornamented pannels. It supports a broken wainscot chest, or sarcophagus, on which lies the oaken effigies, armed, and once completely plated with gilt copper, as was the whole upper part of the monument. The cushion is enamelled with little golden circles on a blue ground ; in them a quatrefoil of a lighter blue, enclosing a red cross.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

Between are diminutive shields, *gules*, three lions *or*. The vest is sprinkled with small scutcheons, and covers the body of the figure; the legs, head, and arms are clothed in mail. A small fillet of gilt copper encircles the head, which was once studded with coloured glass, imitating jewels, now picked out, and only the sockets remaining. The sword-belt is enamelled with a blue ground and fanciful gold ornaments: the shield is of enamel, and contains *barry* of ten, *argent* and *azure*, an orle of martlets *gules*. Thirty small images, viz. twelve on each side, and three at each end, formerly ornamented the sarcophagus; but the whole are now gone, and the arches which once enclosed them nearly swept away. This monument, when perfect, must have been uncommonly splendid.

The tomb of John of Eltham has been noticed, and a plate of it given in a former part of this work. It had originally a canopy of three arches, terminating in beautiful spiral ornaments, and must then have ranked among the richest in the church (A).

Near it is a little altar-tomb, with diminutive effigies of William of Windsor, and Blanche of the Tower, children of Edward the Third. They are of alabaster, and much worn. Their effigies of brass, and habited in a similar manner, are said to have been placed among the other children of Edward the Third, on the north side of his tomb, where the niches and their arms still remain.

The tomb of Sir Bernard Brocas, with a long historical inscription, is placed against the wall on the south side. It is as nearly like that of Bishop Dudley, before described, as possible, but less elegant. The effigies is indifferently sculptured.

Other persons anciently buried in this chapel, and whose tombs are remaining, are, Robert de Walby, archbishop of York. His effigies engraved in brass, under a canopy, *in pontificalibus*, is placed on a tomb a little raised from the ground. He died in 1397. Eleanor de Bohun, the wife of Thomas de Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, has a tomb with her effigies nearly similar. Beside her, under a marble slab, lies Mary, countess of Stafford, who died in 1693, and is said in the Latin inscription to have been a lineal descendant. The tomb of Humphrey, lord Bourchier, slain at the battle of Barnet in 1471, contained, like the former, his figure in plated brass, but its place only now remains.

(A) See the plate of it in Dart's Antiquities of West. Abbey, vol. i. p. 107.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

Some traces of the altar of St. Edmond may be discovered at the east end of this chapel, beneath two of the ancient arches in the wall, which still remain tolerably perfect. The angels over them contain scrolls and branches of oak, and a figure holding a crown in each hand. The intercolumniation over the altar appears to have been covered by a painting, now nearly obliterated ; some very imperfect outlines of figures, and patches of red paint, being all that is visible.

*The Chapel of St. Benedict* is the last in the area, and only contains one monument of any antiquity, viz. that of Simon de Langham. He was monk, prior, and afterwards abbot of this monastery ; thence successively promoted to the bishoprics of London and Ely, and in the end made archbishop of Canterbury and a cardinal : besides these dignities, he held several livings *in commendam*, as the archdeaconry and treasurership of Wells and others, and was at different times treasurer and chancellor of England. His great bounty and liberality is a theme of praise with all writers. He died in 1376, and founded a chantry here for his father and himself. His tomb is of the altar form. Upon it lies his effigies robed and mitred, and exceedingly well sculptured, particularly the face and profile. It had formerly an oaken canopy over it, which was destroyed in erecting the scaffolding at the coronation of Queen Anne.

The entrance to this chapel is at present entirely blocked up by a screen of monuments and their railings, which enclose it from the south transept and the aisle, but some remains of the altar and its platform exist, on the site of the Countess of Hertford's monument. The indulgence granted to those who heard mass at it was for two years and forty days.

The remains of two ancient tombs, one erected to the memory of King Sebert, and the other to the children of Henry the Third, stand on this spot, and nearly face each other. The monument of Sebert, and a specimen of the paintings on it, have been published by the Antiquary Society ; the other appears to have been once richly inlaid with mosaic, and the arch above it to have contained painted portraits of the deceased, and to have been otherwise decorated. Both are now occupied, the one as a *seat*, the other as a *desk*, by the attendants who shew the Abbey.

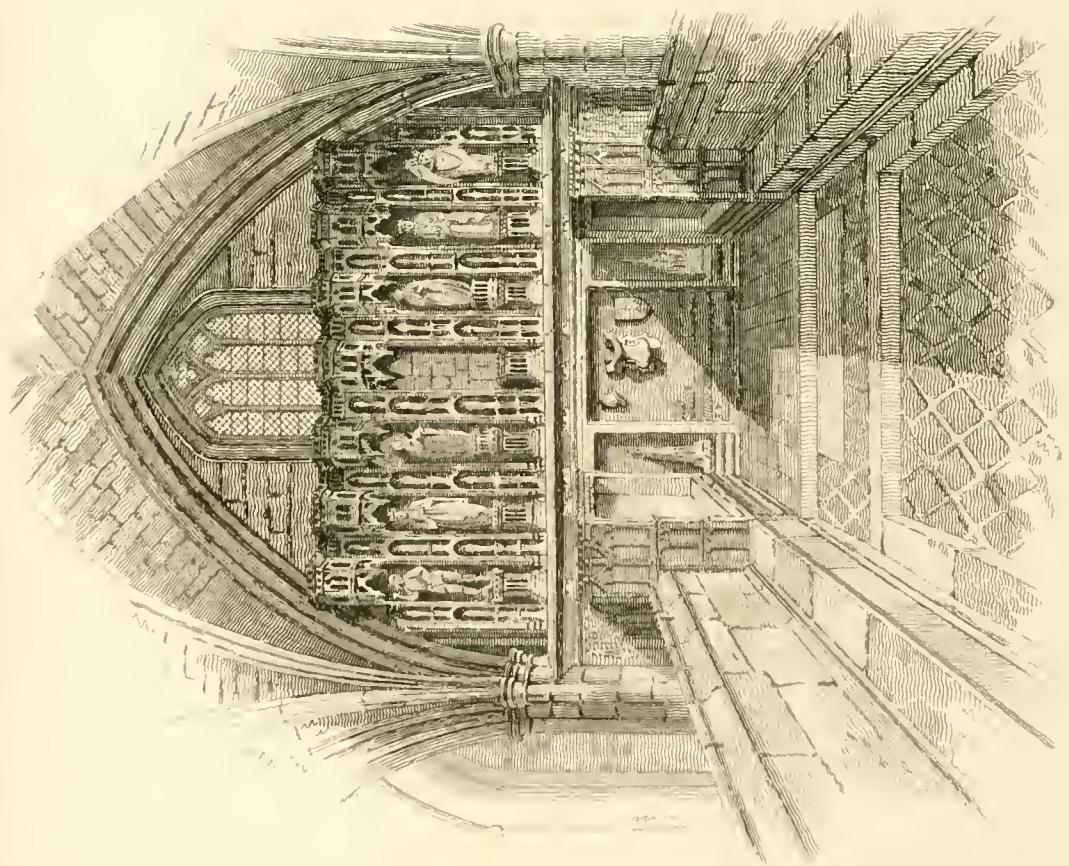
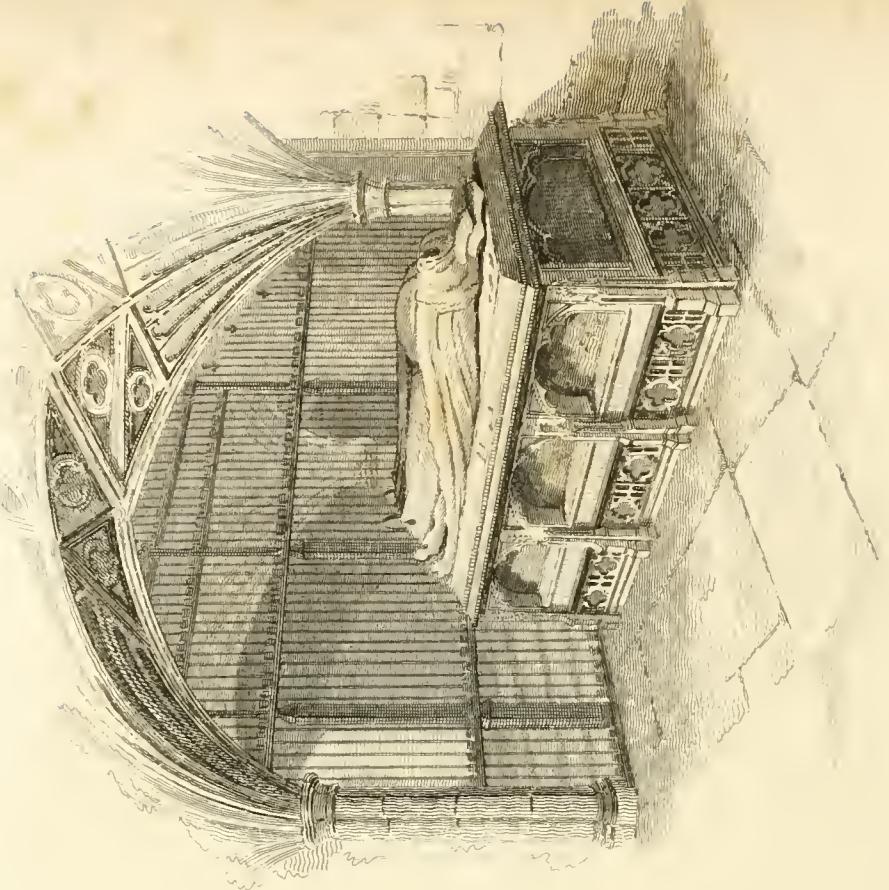
### THE CHAPEL OF ST. EDWARD THE CONFESSOR

Is situated immediately in the centre of the area, above which it is elevated several feet, and is ascended to by a small wooden staircase. It is bounded to



The Chantry and Tomb of Henry 5<sup>th</sup>

EXCELSIOR LIBRARY  
STAMFORD R. ALBRECHT



## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

the west by a beautiful carved stone screen, and the back of the high altar ; to the east, by the magnificent monument and chantry of Henry the Fifth ; on the north by the tombs of King Henry the Third, King Edward the First, and Queen Eleanor ; and on the south by those of Edward the Third, Queen Philippa, and the monument of Richard the Second and his queen. The royal shrine stands conspicuously in the midst.

The monument of Henry the Fifth, which is the first in size and magnificence, stands within a beautiful Gothic chapel built by Henry the Seventh, in compliment to his illustrious relation and predecessor. His queen, Catherine, had before erected his tomb, and placed on it his effigies cut in heart of oak, and plated over with silver. On this was his head of silver, and likewise his sceptre and other regalia, all of which, except the headless trunk, were purloined at the Reformation. A grand iron gate, divided into lozenges, containing quatrefoils, forms the principal front. Above the arch are six canopies divided by small buttresses, which, as well as their statues, are of the most delicate workmanship. The gate is bounded by octagon towers, similarly enriched, in which are winding staircases leading to the chantry above : the stairs wind round *newels*, whose capitals are praying angels : and the roof above is beautifully groined.

The arched ceiling over the tomb forms the floor of the chantry, every part of which is elaborately sculptured. On the frieze are deer and swans chained to a beacon, the remains of emblazoned scutcheons, and other ornaments : at the sides, buttresses dividing richly-wrought canopies. The niches vary in size. Seven are for figures as large as life. Of these the middle statue is removed : the others are, a man kneeling at his devotion, a king erect praying, St. George and the Dragon, a seated female, a king and St. Dionysius. Multitudes of other statues of excellent workmanship adorn the eastern end.

This chantry had once an altar-pièce of fine carving. The two steps are still in being, and the marks of its back against the wall, with a square niche on each side. Two other recesses remain on the north and south walls of the chantry, which have had shutters that have been wrested from their hinges now broken in the wall. Remains of the once splendid armour of Henry the Fifth are still to be seen hung around this oratory.

Descending to the chapel we proceed with the other tombs which enclose it. Henry the Third was the first after the Confessor whose body was laid on this hallowed spot. His tomb is situated between the second and third

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

pillars on the north, and is admirably curious in the workmanship, as well as inimitably rich in the materials, though most miserably defaced. It is of the altar form. The side and end pannels are composed of slabs of fine polished porphyry, of a clear red ; the work round them mosaic of gold and scarlet ; the corners wreathed pillars, gilt and enamelled. The figure of the prince is of brass gilt, and is supposed to have been the first figure of the kind cast in England. It is recumbent, and has over it a wooden canopy, anciently decorated with painting, which is now by age nearly all blistered off.

*Edward the First* (his son) lies between the next western pillar, and the last in the chapel, in a tomb remarkable for nothing but its plainness.

His queen, the meek and beautiful *Eleanor*, lies between the first and second pillar, and from the east on the same side. Her figure of brass, richly gilt, rests on a tablet of the same, placed on an altar-tomb of *Petworth* marble.

*Edward the Third* was the third king whose ashes were deposited round St. Edward. His tomb is on the south side, between the second and third pillars. His figure at full length, made of brass, once gilt, lies beneath a rich Gothic shrine of the same material. His hair is dishevelled, his beard long and flowing. His gown reaches to his feet. Each hand holds a sceptre. The figures of his children in brass surround the altar-tomb.

His worthy queen, *Philippa*, lies interred at his feet. Her figure in alabaster represents her as a most masculine woman. She died in 1369 : her royal spouse in 1377.

The tomb of Richard the Second and his consort Anne, daughter of Wenceslaus, king of Bohemia, is the next in order. It was erected by Henry the Fifth. Their figures in the same metal as the former lie recumbent on it. The inside of the wooden canopy over them retains fragments of a very beautiful painting on a gold ground.

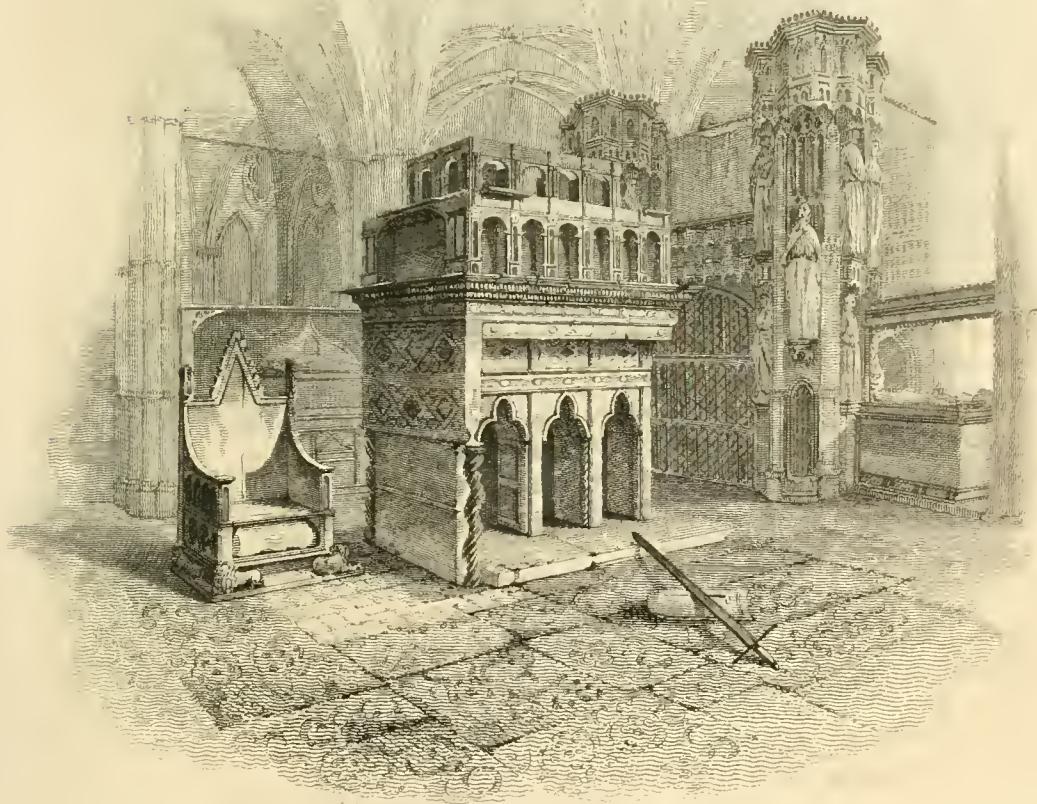
*Margaret*, daughter to King Edward the Fourth, has a broken little wretched tomb at the feet of Richard the Second, projecting on the pavement ; and Elizabeth, daughter of Henry the Seventh, one nearly opposite on the south side equally plain. Besides these, there repose in this chapel, under stones once plated with brass, the bodies of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, and John Waltham, bishop of Salisbury. The brass on the gravestone of the latter still remains tolerably perfect, but that of the former has been long removed.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

The solitary and forlorn

### SHRINE OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR

Now stands a mere skeleton of what it once was. This beautiful memorial consists of three rows of arches; the lower pointed, the upper round. On each side of the lower was a most elegant serpentine pillar: the two western now only remain; and a capital to the east. The wooden Ionic top is much broken, and covered with dust. The mosaic is picked away in every part within reach; only three lozenges of about a foot square, and five circular pieces of the rich marbles, remain.



## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

Of the inscription on the architrave the following is legible : “ OMNI . . .  
IN SIGNIS : VIRTUTEM : LAUDIBUS : HEROS : SANCTUS EDWARD . . . .” On  
the south side, “ DIE . . . .” On the east end, “ . . . . MORIENS . . . . 1065  
. . . . SUPER ÆTHERA SCANDIT . . . . SURSUM CORDA . I. A. on the north  
side.—Thus translated :

“ The hero renowned for all virtues,  
Saint Edward the Confessor and venerable king,  
Dying the 5th of January, ascended to the skies.”

“ Lift up your hearts !”  
“ He died Anno Domini 1065.”



#### THE CHAPEL OF HENRY THE SEVENTH

(Nearly the rival in elegance with that of King's College, Cambridge) stands on the site of a still more ancient chapel dedicated to the Virgin. *Henry* finding the chapel of the Confessor too much crowded to receive any more princes, determined on the building of this, which, it appears by his will, he expressly intended as the mausoleum of him and his house, and prohibited all but the blood royal from being interred within its precincts. Abbot Islip on the part of the king laid the first stone on February 11th, 1503.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

The ascent from the Abbey is formed by a magnificent flight of twelve steps, over which rises a most beautiful arch of the same width as the nave or body of the chapel. Unfortunately it has very little light. The capitals of the pillars on the western side have a bear and staff, a greyhound and dragon on them : the angles on the sides of the great arches have the king's arms within quatrefoils, and those of the two sides his badges. A row of pinnacled and foliated arches, divided by one bay, extend north and south over the entrances. The frieze is adorned with roses, and the whole is completed by a battlement. The roof is composed by seven rows of quatrefoils filled with the royal cognizances, between which are beautifully enriched pannels.

On the platform of the stairs are two doors leading to the north and south aisles ; above them are arches, and vast blank windows of three mullions crossed by one embattled, which finish in beautiful intersections. One of these divisions on each side is glazed ; the other lights are only reflected.

Ascending three steps higher, the *interior* displays itself in all its magnificence. It is entered by three portals of solid brass gilt, and exquisitely wrought. The ceiling first attracts the admiration of the spectator. It consists of several circles pannelled : in the centre is a lozenge within a lozenge, and eight quatrefoils round a lozenge, on which is a rich fleur-de-lis. The edifice below is divided into a nave and side-aisles like a cathedral. The aisles have four arches hid by the stalls : between them clustered pillars support great arches on the roof, each of which have twenty-three pendent small semi-quatrefoil arches on their surface.

Four windows of a most elegant shape fill the spaces next the roof ; in all of them painted glass of three lions, fleur-de-lis, and red and blue panes. Beneath the windows the architect and sculptor have exerted their utmost abilities ; and the canopies, niches, and statues they have left are truly exquisite. There are five between each pillar. Trios of two-part pinnacled buttresses form the divisions ; the canopies are semi-sexagons, their decorations and open work are beautifully delicate ; over them are a cornice and a row of quatrefoils, and the battlement is a rich ornament of leaves ; the statues all stand on blank labels ; and although the outline of the pedestals is alike, the tracery and foliage differ in each. Beneath those are half-length angels, which are continued round the chapel.

The pavement is composed of black and white marble lozenges, in which is a square something different in the shape of the pieces containing a plate of

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

perforated brass. This is the only memorial the present royal family have to distinguish the place for their interment, and the only monument to the memories of King George and Queen Caroline, and late Duke of Cumberland.

The western end is formed by the great brazen gates, and the superb western window which is above them. The centre gate is divided into sixty-five squares, containing a variety of devices, as pierced crowns, portcullisses, the king's initials, fleurs-de-lis, an eagle, three thistles springing through a coronet, their stalks terminating in seven feathers, three lions and a crown supported by sprigs of roses, &c. On each division is a rose, and between them dragons. The smaller gates contain twenty-eight squares each with the above emblems. The two pillars between the gates are twice filleted, and the capitals are foliage. The animals, badges of the king, hold fanciful shields on them, but have lost their heads; the angles of the three arches are all filled with lozenges, circles, and quatrefoils. Thirteen busts of angels crowned extend across the nave; between them are five portcullisses, three roses, and three fleurs-de-lis, all under crowns. From hence to the roof is filled by a great window of many compartments, so much intersected and arched, that a description would not be comprehended. The upper part contains figures in painted glass, crosses or crowns, and fleurs-de-lis, single feathers of the Prince of Wales's crest, red and blue mantles, crowns and portcullisses, crowns and garters, crown and red rose, and two roses or wheels, full of red, blue, and yellow glass. But little light passes through this window, it is so near the end.

The tombs of Henry the Seventh and his mother, Margaret, Countess of Richmond, may be justly reckoned amongst the ornaments of this chapel. Both are of solid brass, gilt. The former consists of two parts, the tomb itself, and the screen or fence surrounding it. *Keep* quaintly describes the screen as “open at the top, with a continual battlement going quite round, where in the midst of every square and at each angle is a great rose, representing so many bulwarks encompassing a royal fort. The work,” he adds, “that fills up these spaces and squares between each of the pillars from the bottom to the top, is all grate-work, representing the nature of a vine, curling and twining its branches to and fro, for the conveniency of the dragons and greyhounds to encounter or chase one the other, with which figures the whole work is interlaced (A).”

The tomb within this grate was, according to Henry's direction, made of

(A) *Monumenta Westmonasteriensia*, p. 85.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

a hard *basaltic* stone, called in the language of those days *Touche*. The sides are decorated with small brass figures, and the royal arms and cognizances ; the effigies of the king and queen, of the same metal, lie on the top, and are finely executed. The directions respecting this tomb, and for regulating the splendid services appointed to be said at it for the repose of the royal founder, fill the pages of a magnificent volume now deposited in the British Museum. Several curious particulars relating to the same are likewise contained in the will of Henry the Seventh, published by the late Mr. Astle.

The Countess of Richmond's monument stands in the centre of the south aisle. It is a low altar-tomb, composed of black marble ; and the brazen effigies is unequalled, in point of merit, by any in the Abbey. There is a truth of expression in the face, hands, and drapery of this figure, which proves it to be not only the work of a master, but an accurate and finished portrait of the deceased lady. It was executed by *Torregiano*, the same artist who made the tomb of Henry the Seventh.

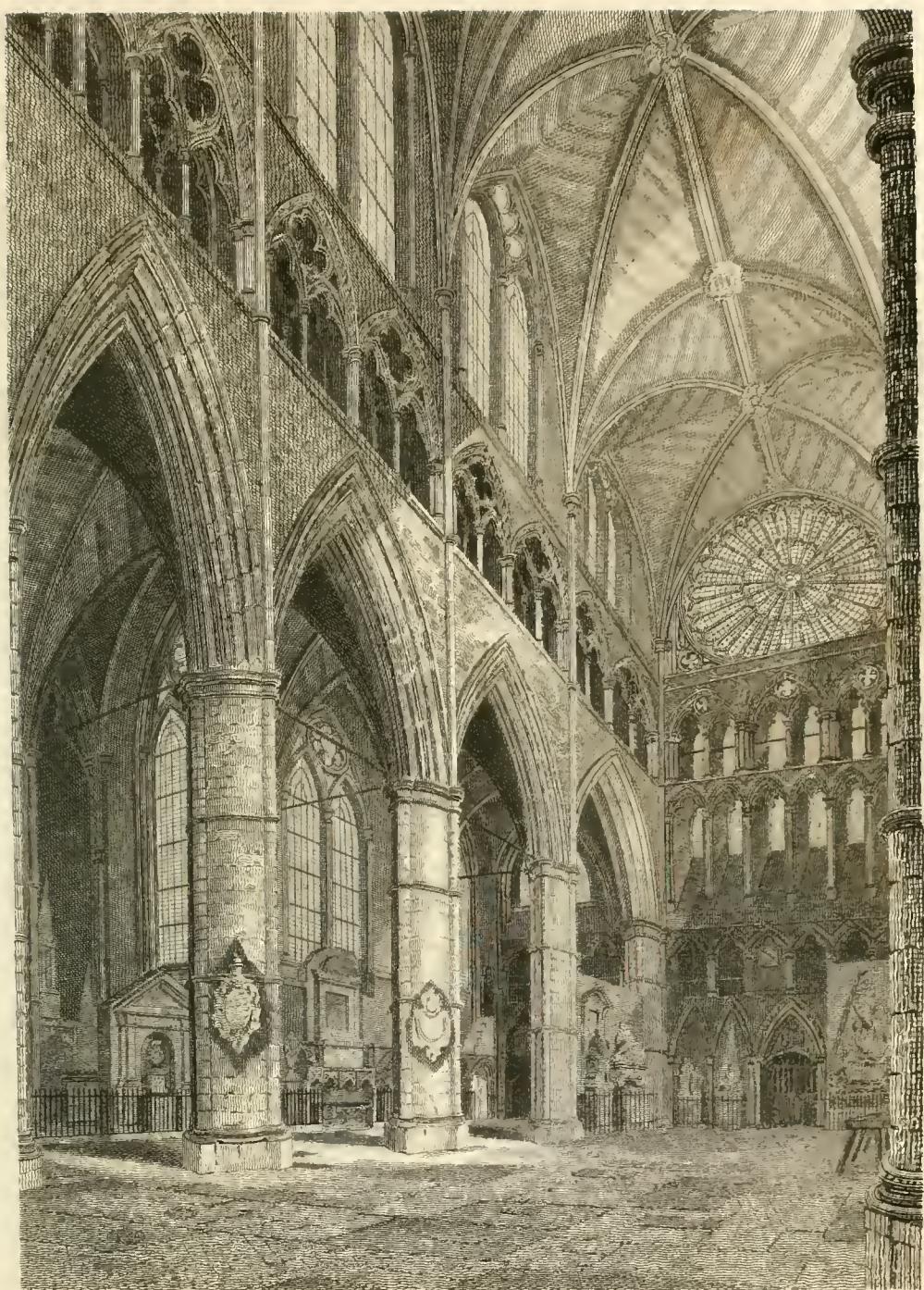
### SOUTH TRANSEPT.

This division of the church, better known by the name of "Poets' Corner," is similar in its architectural decorations to the north transept before described, and contains a great number of fine and interesting monuments. At the south end is the chapel of St. Blaze, said to have been anciently a depository for the regalia, and the various treasures of the Abbey ; a circumstance not improbable, judging from its massy fastenings. At the east end of this chapel are the remains of the altar and some curious painting (A).

### THE NAVE.

The west end is filled by the great door and the magnificent window above it, the two being divided by a double row of pointed pannels, fourteen in number. A vast arch includes both, from the pavement to the roof, adorned with pointed pannels. The window consists of twenty-one compartments under the arch ; over them a row of quatrefoils : two of the millions form arches with the sides, and in the middle are three compartments, the stained glass in which contains the figures of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob ; fourteen of the lower compartments have as many prophets, &c. and beneath the king's arms, those of Westminster

(A) See Malcolm's *Londinium Redivivum*, v. i. p. 155.



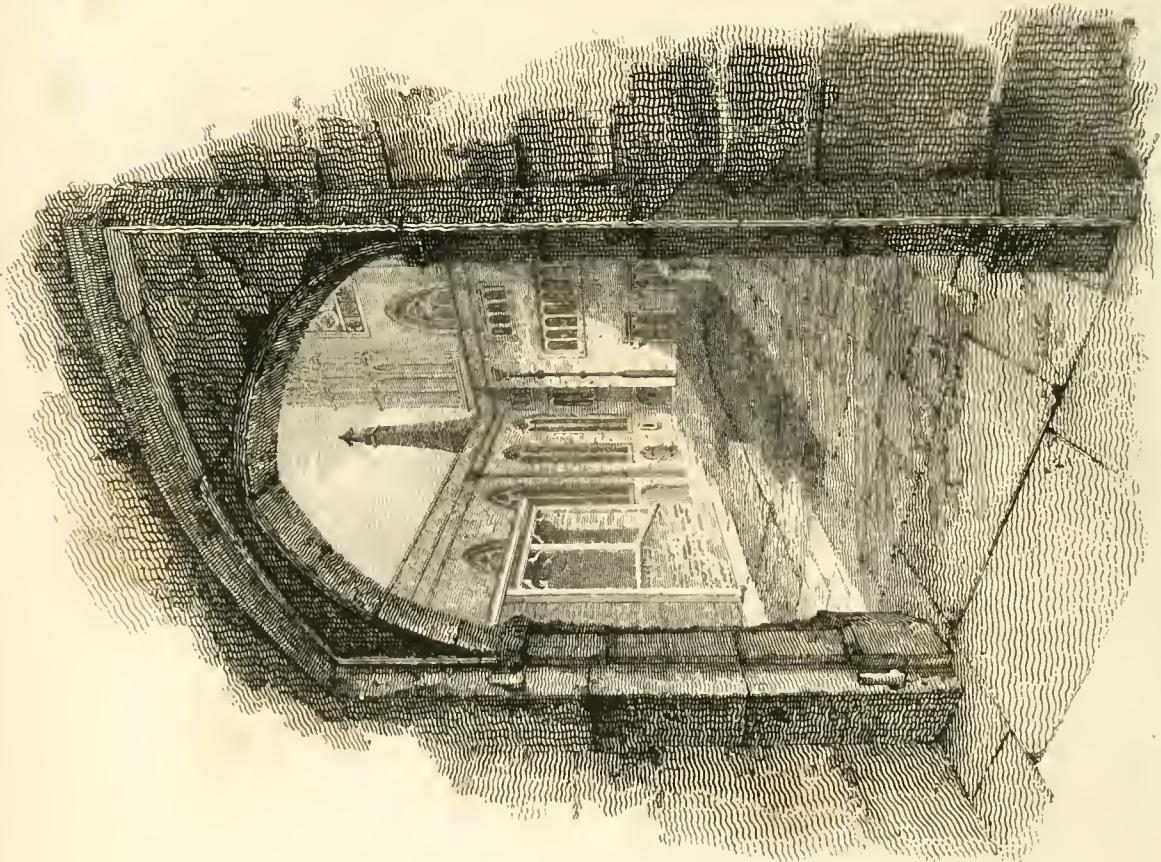
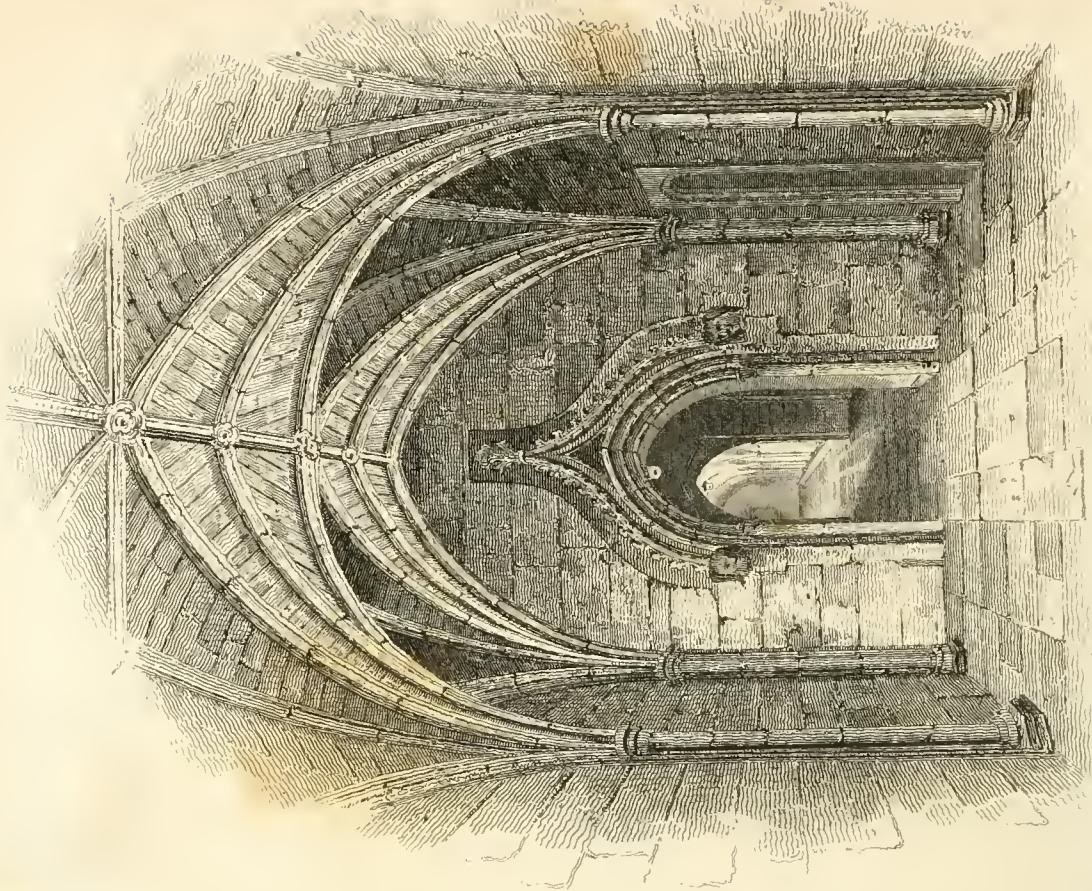
Engraved by J. Storer from a Drawing by Nichols

### Poets' Corner, Westminster Abbey.

London, Published Sept'r 1865 by Turner & Wood, Bradbury, J. Storer & J. Green, Chapman Street, Fleet-street.







## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

school, &c. &c. This piece of painting was finished in 1735, and has a grand and brilliant effect.

Under the towers of both aisles are lancet-shaped windows; in the point of each arch blank trefoils. The lower part of that to the north is filled by a figure of a bearded old man in a crimson vest, and blue and yellow mantle. The colours of the drapery and canopy are extremely clear. Under him are a portcullis and a double triangle. This is generally said to represent Edward the Confessor.

In the south window is a king completely armed (of the house of Lancaster, it should seem, by the *red rose*): under him the arms of Edward the Confessor.

The architecture of the sides, over the pillars, is exactly the same with that of the north transept before described. Many of the key-stones are adorned with rich foliage, **J. H. S.**, cross keys, a catherine wheel, and other devices. Several of the pillars of the choir to the third in the nave are filleted with brass; the remainder with stonework.

Much of the beauty of the nave is destroyed by the indiscriminate admission of monuments of every size and fashion, few of which have sufficient merit to compensate for the havoc which has been made with the architecture. All the windows are partly filled with stone-work, and the arches and carvings beneath them demolished.

Quitting the church we come to the other

### REMAINS OF THE ABBEY,

which consist of the greater and lesser cloisters, the chapter-house, the apartments formerly occupied by the abbots, a large portion of the wall which enclosed the monastery, and various other appendages.

The Gate-house in Tothill Street formed the principal entrance to the great close of the Abbey, now called “Dean’s Yard.” Great part of the neighbouring walls here are of the original buildings; and where our present ideas of convenience have not introduced sashed windows, and other alterations, they bear all the characteristic marks of venerable age and decay. Retiring to the south-west corner of this area a fine view is obtained of the Abbey church, part of the Jerusalem Chamber, &c. The whole forms a singular specimen of decayed grandeur intermixed with modern ruins, strong old flinty walls, and

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

crumbling new bricks. Even the very trees on this spot, as a modern writer observes, nod in unison with falling structures and broken rails ; and the earth, in many a rise and fall, shews some remote effects of Henry the Eighth's dissolution of monasteries.

There is a silent monastic air in the small court leading to the cloisters from Dean's Yard, not ill adapted to the pencil. The sort of religious gloom by which this spot is obscured, is rendered additionally striking by the light breaking into the long vista of cloister in the distance. On the left, a groined passage leads to the apartments of the dean. A small yard beyond affords a view of the Jerusalem Chamber and the western towers of the church (A). The former is now used as a chapter-house, and is decorated with the ancient picture of Richard the Second, removed from the choir. This, some tapestry, an old chimney-piece, and a little painted glass, remind us of past days. Two antechambers are more in their original state ; in one is a handsome niche.

The Jerusalem Chamber was part of the abbot's lodgings, and built by *Littlington*. It is noted for having been the place where Henry the Fourth breathed his last.

The abbot's hall is on the western side, and contains a gallery at the south end.

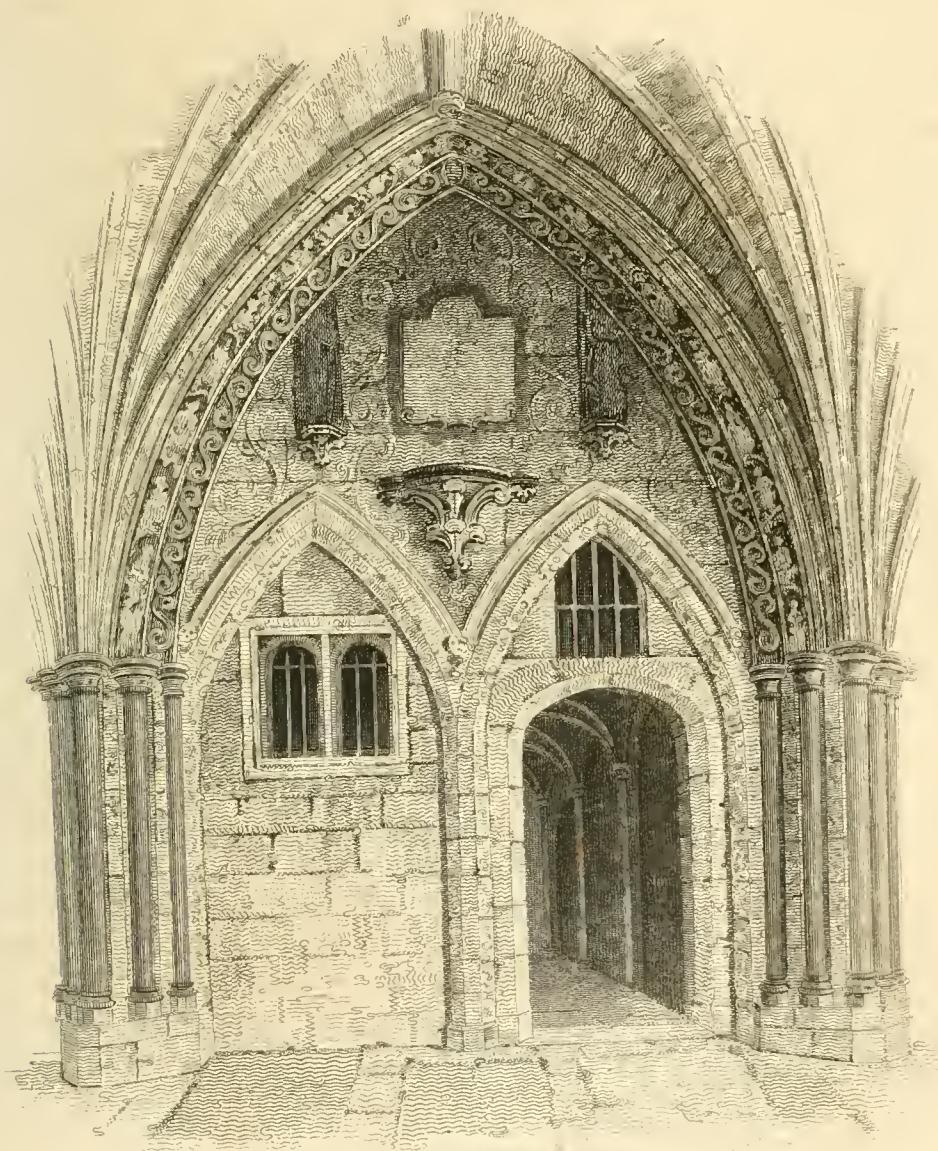
The first arch in the south cloister (which is the side nearest Dean's Yard) contains a door leading to the carpenter's lumber yard. Over it, without the cloisters, is a range of brackets that supported the roof of the refectory or dining hall, which extended the whole length of this cloister, but is now entirely destroyed. Beneath, in the wall, is a row of pointed windows which gave light to it. At a little distance from this door, in the cloister, are four lancet-shaped niches, said to have been used as a lavatory. And farther on, in the pavement, the very ancient tombstones of Vitalis, Gislebertus Crispinus, Ger-varius de Blois, and Laurentius, all abbots of this church ; three of which, having figures over them, may be seen engraved in Dart's History of the Abbey, and Mr. Gough's Sepulchral Monuments.

The north and west sides of the great cloister have nothing particularly remarkable ; but the eastern side well merits attention on account of the beautiful arched entrance to the chapter-house with which it is adorned. Every part of this magnificent portal is exquisitely carved and gilt, and so enriched by orna-

(A) See Plate.

## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

ment, that its beauties are only to be described by the pencil. The Chapter-house is an octagon, and much modernized. The stone roof is destroyed, and one of plank substituted. The opening into this room is however extremely noble, and the central pillars remain, light, slender, and elegant, surrounded by eight others, bound by two equidistant *fasciae*, and terminated in capitals of



## WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

beautiful simplicity. It was used for the meetings of the House of Commons until the reign of Edward the Sixth, when St. Stephen's Chapel was fitted up for that purpose. The ancient crypt beneath the Chapter-house is well worth visiting.

## HORSE GUARDS AND ADMIRALTY.

---

HAVING before noticed the Horse Guards and Admiralty in our survey of the city of Westminster, the notices we have to add as an accompaniment to the present plate will necessarily be slight. Both these buildings occupy part of the site of the vast palace of Whitehall; the Horse Guards, as far as a judgment can be formed from old plans, standing on that spot anciently called the Tilt Yard, a place set apart for military exercises by Henry the Eighth and Elizabeth.

An erection appropriated to the same purposes as the present one, existed in the reign of Charles the Second, who, shortly after his restoration, raised a body of men, and stationed them in barracks (they deserved no other name) built hereabouts, and on whom the appellation of Horse Guards was conferred. In the reign of his successor, the bigotted *James*, when it was customary to mount guard at the two palaces of St. James's and Whitehall, a most constrained invitation was sent by that monarch to the prince of Orange to take his lodgings at the latter. The prince accepted it, but hinted that the king must previously quit. The old hero, Lord Craven, was on duty at the time, when the *Dutch* guards were marching through the Park to relieve, by order of their master. From a point of honour he had determined not to quit his station, and was preparing to maintain his post: but, receiving the command of his sovereign, he reluctantly withdrew his party, and marched away with sullen dignity (A). Mr. Pennant, from whom the above anecdote is copied, has given, in his Tour through London, a print of the building of the Horse Guards (B), as it was in the time of Charles the Second. In it is the merry monarch with his dogs; and in the back view the Banqueting House, one of the gates, the Treasury in its ancient state, and the top of the Cockpit.

The old building, to which the present has succeeded, was so mean, that both natives and foreigners, the latter especially, had long expressed their surprise, that the chief and most splendid of the military attendants on so great

(A) Dalrymple's Memoirs. (B) From a painting in the possession of the Earl of Hardwick.

## HORSE GUARDS AND ADMIRALTY.

a prince as the monarch of Great Britain should be provided with no better accommodation while on the performance of their duty.

These complaints were at length removed by the erection of the present edifice, which arose in the beginning of the year fifty-one, and was expeditiously completed. It is allowed to be a neat and compact piece of architecture, and appears to great advantage when viewed at a distance from the Park. It contains a variety of offices necessary for the transaction of all the domestic affairs relating to the government of the army; all of them convenient, and some extremely elegant.

The Admiralty Office originally stood at the south end of Duke Street, in a house first built for the lord chancellor Jeffries, until it was removed to Wallingford House against Whitehall, which was thought a more convenient spot, in the reign of William the Third. The situation of the present building is equally grand and commodious. Its front faces the noble street leading from the statue of Charles the First to Old Palace Yard, and terminated by *Abingdon Buildings*. Behind is a handsome garden plot taken out of that part of the *Spring Garden* next the Park, and the Park itself extending far beyond, of which it commands an advantageous and ample view. The Admiralty contains in it, besides the hall and other common rooms, a great number of convenient offices for transacting the various branches of business in the naval department of Great Britain, and a suite of magnificent apartments for the residence of the commissioners who are in the execution of this high office.

The back of this building next the Park is of red brick with stone quoins, and has a plain, uniform appearance, the ends only projecting out a little way beyond the other part, which is two stories high. The east, or principal front, is much amended by the elegant screen and colonnade of Mr. Adams, which is certainly a national improvement, especially when we recollect that it has been substituted to the two mean lodges that stood on each side of the gate, and that strikingly contributed to injure the effect of the whole building.

A neat but costly addition has lately been made to the Admiralty for the purpose of a more suitable residence for its first lord. And since the commencement of the late war a Telegraph has been erected on the top of the principal building, by means of which signals are received and communicated with admirable facility to our fleets at all the principal ports.

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT,

*WEST SMITHFIELD.*

---

THE particulars of the foundation of the priory of St. Bartholomew the Great, with an account of its founder Rayhere, are given in an ancient MS. in the British Museum (A), the substance of which is as follows :

That Rayhere being a man “ srongyng and boryn of lowe kynage, whan he attayned the floure of youth he began to haunte the howsholdys of noblemen and the paliēs of prynces ; where, undir everye elbowe of them, he spread ther coshyngs, with iapys and flatteryngs delectably anoynting ther eevyes, by this mān to drawe to hym ther frendschippis ; and zit he was not cōtent with this, but ofte hawnted the king’s palice, and amōge the noysefull presse of that tumultuous courte enformd hymself with jolite and carnal suavyte, by the whiche he mighte drawe to hym the hertys of many oone. Ther yn spectaclis, yn metys, yn playes, and other courtly mokkys and trifillys intendyng, he lede forth the besynesse of alle the day. And nowe to kyng’s attendens, wom followinge the entente of grete men, presid yn proferynge servyce that myght plece them, besily so occupied hys tyme, that he mighte opteyne the rather the peticions that he wold desire of them.”

The manuscript proceeds with informing us, that being converted from this idle and vicious course of life, and “ covetyng yn so grete a laboure to do the worthy fruytes of penaunce,” Rayhere determined on a pilgrimage to Rome, the great expiatory offering in that age for all sins. Here, after paying his devotions at the shrines of St. Peter and St. Paul, he was visited with a grievous sickness, and, being near the point of death, he vowed, should he be permitted again to see his country, “ he would make an hospitale in receacon

(A) Cotton lib. Vespasian, b. ix. and Londinum Redivivum, p. 268.

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

of poure men, and to them so ther gadered necessaries mynster after his power. And nat long after, the benigne and mercyfull Lorde, that byhelde the terys of *Grechie* the kynge, the importune prayer of the woman of Chanane, rewarded with the benefet of his pite ; thus likewyse mercyfullly he behelde this wepynge man, and gaf him his helthe, approved his avowe. So of his syknes recovered he was ; and in short time hole ymade, began homewarde to come, his vowe to fulfille that he had made."

On the way, probably revolving in his mind what saint he should dedicate the intended fabric to, the apostle Bartholomew opportunely appeared in a dream or vision, " pretendyng in chere the majestie of a kynge, of grete bewte and imperiall auctorite, and his yie on him fastyn'd : he seyd good wordes, wordes of consolacion, bryngyng goode tydyngs, as he schulde sey yn this wyse ; ' O man,' he seyd, ' what and howe muche servyce shuldes thou yeve ' to him, that yn so grete a peril (for the first part of the dream was of a ' most threatning nature), hath brought helpe to the.' Anoune he answerde to this seynte, ' Whatseuv̄ myght be of herte, and of myghtys, diligently ' shulde I yeve, in recompence to my deliverer. And then saide he, I am ' Bartholomew, the apostle of Jhū Christ, ȳ come to socoure the yn thyn ' angwyshe, and to opyn to the the secrete mysteryes of hevyn. Know me trewly, ' by the will and comandemente of the Hye Trinity, and the comyn favoure ' of the celestiall courte and consell, to have chosyn a place yn the *subarbis* ' of London, at *Smythfeld*, wher, yn myn name, thou shalte founde a churche, ' and it shall be the house of God ; ther shal be the tabernacle of the Lambe, ' the temple of the Holy Gost : this spirituall howse Almyghty God shall ' ynhabite, and halowe ȳ, and glorifie ȳ. And his yēu shall be opyn, and ' his servys yntending on this howse nyght and daye ; that the askir yn hit ' schall resceyve, the seker shall fynde, and the rynger or knokker schall enter : ' trewly, every soule converted, penytent of his synne, and in this place praying, ' yn Hevyn graciously schall be herde. The seeker with p̄fite herte (for what- ' suevyyr tribulacion) withoute dowte, he schalle fynde helpe. To them that ' with feithfull desire knoke at the doyr of the spowse, assistant angelys shal ' opyn the gates of Hevyn, receyvyng and offeryng to God the prayers ' and vowys of feithful peple. Wherfore thyn handys be ther conforted in ' God, havyng in hym truste ; do thou manly pethw of the costis of this ' bildynge ; dowte the nowght ; onely yeve thy diligence, and my parte ' schall be to provyde necessaries, directe, bilde, and ende this werke ;

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

‘ and this place to me accepte, with evydent tokenys and signys, protekte and  
‘ defend contynually hyt under the schadowe of my wyngys ; and therfore of  
‘ this werke knowe me the maister, and thyself only the mynster ; use diligently  
‘ thy servyce, and I shall schewe my lordeschippe.’—In these wordes the vision  
disparyschidde (disappeared).’

The two following chapters of the manuscript are comments, abounding with apt allusions, and many excellent moral sentiments. The narrative thus continues :

“ *Howe the Kynges Favoure he hadde. The Precepte, and his Vowe fulfilled.*

“ Therfore I passid that remayned of this way. He came to London ; and of his knowledge and frends with grete joye was receyved ; with whiche also, with the barons of London he speke famlyarly of these thynge that were turnyd and sterid in his herte, and of that was done about hitn in the way he tellid it owte ; and what schulde ben done of this he concellid of them. He toke this answere, that noone of these myght be p̄fytēd, but the kinge were firste cowncellid : namely, sith the place godly to hym yschewed was conteyned withyn the kyng’s market ; of the whyche it was not levefull to prynces, or other lordys of their p̄pyr auctoritate eny thing to mynyshe, neither zitte to so solempne an obsequy depute. Therfore, usyng theys mennys cowncell, in opportune tyme he dressid hym to the kynge, and before hym (and the bishoppe Richarde beynge presente, the whiche he hadde made to hym favorable byforne) effectually expressid his besynes, and that he myght levefully brynge his purpose to effecte mekely besought. And nygh hym was He in whoes hande it was, to what he wolle the kynge’s herte yncline ; and yneffектualle these prayers myght nat be, whoes auctor ys the apostle ; whois gracyous herer was God.

“ His worde therefore was plesaunte and acceptable in the kyng’s yie. And when he hadde peyzed the goode wilt of the man, (prudently, as he was wytty) graunted to the peticioner his kingly favore, benynly yevyng auctorite to execute his purpos.

“ And he havynge the title of desired possession of the kyng’s maiestie, was right gladde.

“ Than nothyng he omytting of care and diligence, two werkys of pyte began to make ; oone for the vowe that he hadde made, another as to hym by p̄cepte was inioynde. Therfore the case prosp’ously succeeded, and after the Apostles word all necessaryes flowed unto the hande.

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

“ The chirche he made of cumly stoone work, tablewyse. And an hospital house a litell lenger of from the chirche by hymself he begun to edifie. The chirche was fowndid (as we have taken of oure eldres) in the moneth of Marche, in the name of oure Lorde Ihû Christ, in memorie of moost blesside Bartholomew Apostle, the yere from the incarnation of the same Lorde our Savyoure M<sup>mo</sup> C. xij. Thanne haldyng and rewlyng the holy see of Rome, mooste holy fader Pope Calixte the secunde.

“ P'sidente in the churche of Inglonde, William Archebishoppe of Cauntirbury, and Richarde, Byshoppe of London: the whiche of due lawe and right, halowid that place yn the giste party of the forsayde felde (and byshoply auctoryte dedicate the same that tyme full breve and shorte) as a cymytery.

“ Regnyng the yonger son of William Rothy, first kynge of Englischmen yn the north, Herry the Firste, xxx<sup>y</sup> yere, and a side halfe, the thirde yere of his reigne. To the laude and glorie of the hye and endyvyduall Trynyte; to hym blesynge, thankynge, honoure, and empyer, worlde withoutyn ende. Amen.”

This account (apparently written by a monk of the house soon after its foundation) agrees with the narrative of Stowe and other historians, except with respect to Rayhere's having been king Henry the First's minstrel, or jester, which it appears he never was, as is commonly asserted, but only a promoter of the licentiousness which prevailed at that prince's court.

Smithfield, at this remote period, is stated to have been a common laystall, for voiding the filth of the city, as well as the common place for execution of criminals; circumstances, which are confirmed in a succeeding chapter of the narrative, which likewise gives some further entertaining particulars of the foundation as follows :

### “ *Of the Clensyng of thys Place.*

“ Truly thys place (aforn his clensyng) pretendid noone hope of goodnesse. Right uncleane it was; and as a maryce, dunge, and fenny, with water almost ev'ytyme habowndyng; and that, that was emynente above the water, drye, was deputid and ordyned to the *jukeit* or *gallowys* of thevys, and to the tormente of othir that were dapnyd by judicall auctoryte. Truly whan Rayer hadde applied his study to the purgacion of this place, and decreid to put his hande to that holy byldyng he was nat ignoraunte of Sathanas wyles, for he

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

made and feynē h̄ymself unwyse ; for he was so coacted, and outward p̄tendid the cheyr of an ydiotte, and began a litell while to hyde the secretnesse of his soule. And the more secretely he wroght, the more wysely he dyd his werke. Truly, yn playnge unwise, he drewe to hym the felischip of children and servants, assemblynge h̄ymself as one of them ; and, with ther use and helpe, stonys and oþir thyngs (profitable to the bylynge) lightly be gaderyd togedyr. He played with them, and from day to day made h̄ymself more vile in his own yen, in so mykill that he plesid the apostle of Cryiste, to whom he hadde provyd himself ; throwgh whois grace and helpe, whan all thynge was redy that semyd necessarie, he reyzed uppe a grete frame. And now he was provyd nat unwyse as he was trowid, but very wyse ; and that that was hydde and secrete opynly began to be made to all men. Thus yn merveles wyse he consortid in the Holy Gooste, and instructe with cunyng of trewith ; seide the worde of God feithfully by dyvse churches ; and the multitude both of clerkys and of the laite constauntly was exhorted to folowe and fulfull those thynges that were of charite and almsdede.

“ Of this almen grettly were astonyd, booth of the noveltie of the areysid frame, and of the fownder of this newe werke. Who wolde trowe this place with so sodayn a clensyng to be purgid, and ther to be sette up the tokenys of crosse ? And God there to be worshipped, wher sūtyme stoid the horrible hangyng of theyys : who shuld nat be astonyd ther to se constructe and bylid thonorable byldyng of pite ? That shulde be a seyntwary to them that fledde therto, where sūtyme was a comyn offyryne of dampnyd peple, and a general ordeyned for peyn of wrechys. Who schulde nat mervel yt to be haunted ?”

“ *Of the Ryottys and Assemblyngs of the adv'sarie Partys, and of the Pryvylegys of the Chirche.*

“ Thus proceedyng the tyme, clerkes to leve undir reguler ynstitucion in the same place, in breif tyme were vey'd togedir.

“ Rayer optenyng eure and office of the Piorhede, and mynstryng to them necessaries (nat of certeyn rentys), but plenteously of oblacions of feithfull peple. And nat longe aftir, that drede that he drede come to hym, and that he dredyd happid hym. He was to sume the odur of lyif unto lyif ; to oþir the odirr of death yn to deith. Sume seid he was a deseyver, for cause that yn the nette of the grete ffyscher evil fisches were medilled with goode. Aforne the houre of the last disseverawnce, his howseholde peple were made his enemyes,

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

and so wys azenste hym, wykkes men ; and wykydness lyid to hymself. Therefore with prikyng envy (many p̄vatly), many also opynly azenste the servante of God, cesid nat to gruge, and in derogacion to the place and plate of the same, browghtyn many sclawndres, with thretnyngs. The goodes that they myght they withdrew and toke away. Constreyned hym with wikkednes, made wery hym with injuries, provokid hym with dispites, bygiled hym with symilate frendschippes ; and sume of them brake owte into so bolde avowednesse, that they drewe amouge themself a contracte of wikkid conspiracion, what day, sette and place, the serv̄nt of God they myght, throwgh wyles and sutiltie, draw to ther cowncell with a deceyte ; and hym so ther p'sente to plucke from the stappis of his lyif. And so his remembraunce they wolde had done awey from this worlde."

Rayhere having, by the friendship of the king, defeated the plots of all his enemies, and finally completed his foundation, " after the servys of his prelacie xxij and vi moneths, the xx daye of Septembr, the viij moneth, the cleyhowse of thys worlde he forsoke, and the howse everlastynge he enterid, that fowndid this house, into the laude and honoure of ye name of Cryst ; that yn the howse of his fadir he myght be crownyd, yn his myldnes and yn his mercyes.—And yn this we truste, as we hope in the meritorie helpe of oure myghty patron, (to whom) *the litill flokke of xiiij chanons* as a few sheippe he hath leste, with litel lande, and right fewe rentys ; nevthelesse, with copious obvencyons of the awter, and helpynge of the nygh p̄ties of the populous cyte they were holbyn.

" Sothly, they florysch now with lesse fruite than that tyme whan the forsayd solempnyties of myracles were exercysyd ; by a lyke wyse as it were a plante whan y<sup>e</sup> is well rotyd, the ofte watryng of hym cesith, the tyme of a zere turned abowte succedit into the p̄sposure and the dignyte of the Piore of this new plantacion admytted by the Byshope of London, lord Robert Thomas, one of the chanons of the chirche of Seynt Osyth. The zere of our Lorde M<sup>o</sup> and C<sup>m</sup>o and xl.iiij, the sevyn indiēcon reignynge Stevyn the sone of Stevyn erle Blesence the whiche promovyd Theobalde Blesence into the Archebisshoppe of Cawntirbery.

" This Thomas (as we have pvyd in comyn) was a man of jocunde companye and felowly jocundite ; of grete eloquence, and of grete eunynge ; instructe in philosophy, and divine bokys ex'cised. And he hadde y<sup>e</sup> in prompte whatsuev' he wolde utter to speke y<sup>e</sup> metyrly.

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

“ And he hadde in use evy solempne day, what the ease requyrid to dispense the worde of God, and flowynge to hym the pices of peple. He zave and so addid to hym glorie utward, that ynward hadde zeve him his grace. He was plate to us mekly almost xxx zere ; and in age an hundred wynter almost with hole wyttis with all crysten solempnyte tochynge Crystes grace, he decessid and was put to his fadres, the zere of oure Lorde M.C. lxiiij ; of the papacie blesside Alexawnder the Third xv zere of the cownacion of the most unskunited kynge of Englonde Henry the Secunde xx zere the xvii day of the moneth of Janyv’ in same zere of the elecion of lord Richard Archebyshop of Cawntirbury, aforne whom oure brethren were put and sette, and of his goode grace hym praynge, whom the grace of God from the forsayd paucyte encessid ynto xxxv, encryssyng w<sup>t</sup> them temp’all goodys Pmysisd to becast to them that rekithe the kingdom of God.

“ In this manys time grewe the plante of this apostolyke branch, yn glorie and grace before God and man.

“ And with moor ampliant bylyngs were the skynnys of oure tabernaculys dylatid. To the lande and glorie of oure Lorde Jhu Criste to whom be honoure and glory worlde withowtyn ende. Amen.”

Amongst other memorable things touching this priory, observes Stowe, one is of an archbishop’s visitation, which Matthew Paris has thus. “ Boniface (saith he) archbishop of Canterbury in his visitation came to this priorie, where being received with procession in the most solemne wise, he said that he passed not upon the honours, but came to visit them ; to whom the canon answered, that they having a learned bishop ought not in contempt of him to be visited of any other : which answer so much offended the archbishop, that he forthwith fell on the sub-prior, and smote him on the face, saying ; Indeed, indeed doth it become you English traytors so to answer me ? Thus raging with oaths not to be recited, he rent in pieces the rich cope of the sub-prior, and trode it under his feet, and thrust him against a pillar of the chancel with such violence, that he had almost killed him : but the canons seeing their sub-prior thus almost slain, came and plucked off the archbishop with such force that they overthrew him backwards, whereby they might see that he was armed and prepared to fight. The archbishop’s men seeing their master down, being all strangers (foreigners) and their master’s countrymen born at Province ; fell upon the canons, beat them, tore them and trode them under foot. At length, the canons getting away as well as they could, ran bloody, miry, rent and torne, to the bishop

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

of London to complain, who bade them go to the king at Westminster, and tell him thereof: whereupon four of them went thither, the rest were not able, they were so sore hurt. But when they came to Westminster the king would neither hear nor see them; so they returned without redress. In the mean time the city was in an uproar and ready to have rung the common bell, and to have hewed the archbishop into small pieces, who was secretly crept to Lambeth, where they sought him, and not knowing him by sight, sayd to themselves, Where is this ruffian? That cruel smiter, he is no winner of souls, but an exactor of money, whom neither God, nor any lawful or free election did bring to this promotion: but the king did unlawfully intrude him, being unlearned, a stranger born, and having a wife, &c. But the archbishop conveyed himself over, and went to the king with a great complaint against the canons, whereas himself was guilty."

To this priory King Henry the Second granted the privileges of a *Fair* to be kept yearly at Bartholomewtide, for three days, namely, the *eve*, the *next day*, and the *morrow*. To this fair, Stowe informs us, the clothiers of England, and drapers of London, repaired; and had their booths and standings within the churchyard of this priory, closed in with walls and gates, locked every night and watched, for safety of men's goods and wares. A court of Piepowders was daily, during the fair, holden for debts and contracts. But now, says he, notwithstanding all proclamations of the prince, and also the act of parliament, in place of booths within the churchyard, only let out in the fair-time, and closed up all the year after, are many large houses built; and the north wall, towards Long Lane, being taken down, a number of tenements are there erected for such as will give great rents.

The custos of the city, *Rafe Sandwich*, an. 1295, had a contest with the prior of St. Bartholomew's, about the customs and benefits of this fair, he claiming the amount of all the toll the morrow after St. Bartholomew's day, and half of it on the preceding eve. Of this the king (Edward the First) took notice; and the customs being appropriated to his use, at the time, as the city's privileges were forfeited, and in his hand, he sent the following brief, a little before the fair, to the custos and sheriffs, in order that the business might be decided by the king's treasurer and barons:

"*Dominus Rex, &c.* The lord the king hath commanded the custos and sheriffs in these words; *Edward* by the grace of God, to the custos and sheriffs of London, greeting. Whereas the prior of Saint Bartholomew of

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

*Smethefeld*, in the suburbs of London, by the charters of our progenitors, kings of England, and our confirmation, claimeth to have a certain fair there every year, during three days; *viz.* on the eve, on the day, and on the Morrow of St. Bartholomew the Apostle; with all liberties and free customs belonging to the fair: a contention hath arisen between the said prior and you the said custos, who sue for us concerning the use of the liberties of the said fair, and the free customs belonging to it. And hindrance being made to the said prior by you the said custos, as the same prior asserteth, to wit, concerning a moiety of the said eve and of the whole Morrow, before said: concerning which, we will, as well for us, as for the foresaid prior, that justice be done as it is fit, before our treasurer and barons of the exchequer, from the day of St. Michael next for one month. We command you, that sufficient security be taken of the said prior, of restoring to us the said day, the issues of the aforesaid fair, coming from the moiety of the foresaid eve, and of the whole Morrow, if the said prior cannot then shew something for himself, why the said issues ought not to belong to us. We command you, that you permit the same prior, in the mean time, to receive the foresaid issues in form aforesaid. And you may have there this brief. Witness myself at *Dunelm*, the 9th day of August, in the 20th year of our reign (A.)."

About the year 1410 great part of the priory was rebuilt. William Bolton, erroneously stated to have been the last prior, "was also," says Stowe, a "great builder there; for he repaired the priory church, with the parish church adjoining. He built anew the manor of Canonbury at Islington, which belonged to the canons of this house, and which is situate in a low ground, somewhat north from the parish church there. But he built no house at Harrow on the Hill, as Edward Hall hath written; following a fable then on foot.

" 'The people,' saith he, ' being frighted by prognostications, which declared, that in the year of Christ 1524, there should be such eclipses in watry signs, and such conjunctions, that by waters and floods many people should perish: people victualled themselves, and went to high grounds for fear of drowning; and especially one *Bolton*, which was prior of St. Bartholomew's in Smithfield, built him an house upon Harrow on the Hill, only for fear of this flood. Thither he went, and made provision of all things necessary within him, for the space of two months, &c.'

(A) Strype's Stowe, vol. i. p. 715.

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

" But this was not so indeed, as I have been credibly informed. It is true that this *Bolton* was also parson of Harrow, and therefore bestowed some small reparations on the parsonage-house ; and built nothing there more than a dove-house, to serve him when he had forgone his priory."

Robert Fuller, the last abbot of Waltham, and also prior of St. Bartholomew, which latter he held in commendam with his abbacy, surrendered this house to Henry the Eighth on the 25th October 1539. Its annual revenues were valued at £653 : 15.

The ring of six bells belonging to the conventional church, were taken out and sold to the parish of St. Sepulchre's ; and the fabric itself being demolished to the choir, that was by the king's order annexed to the old parish church to enlarge it, and so was used till the reign of Queen Mary, who gave the remainder of the priory church to the Black Friars. By them it was used as their conventional church until the 1st of Elizabeth, when they were expelled ; and it was again, wholly as it stood in the last year of Edward the Sixth, given by parliament, together with the old parish church, to the parish.

The patronage, together with all the precincts of the monastery, were granted to Sir Richard Rich, Lord Rich, chancellor of the court of augmentations, and lord chancellor in the reign of Edward the Sixth, who resided on the site. And here the Earl of Warwick, and other of the nobles, repaired one morning, requiring him from that prince to resign the great seal. Here also dwelt another great counsellor of Queen Elizabeth's, Sir Walter Mildmay, chancellor of the exchequer.

In the 2d of Elizabeth, another grant was made to the same Sir Richard Rich, by the title of Lord Rich, and to his heirs, afterwards Earls of Warwick and Holland, from whom hath descended the late possessor, William Edwardes of Johnstone Hall, in the county of Pembroke, South Wales, son of Lady Elizabeth Rich, and created, in 1776, Baron Kensington of the kingdom of Ireland. His lordship died Dec. 13, 1801 ; and was succeeded by his only son William Edwardes, now Lord Kensington.

Newcourt, in his *Repertorium*, gives a list of the rectors down to Anthony Burgess, who enjoyed the living forty-six years. He died in August 1709.

John Poultney.

Thomas Spatemen, died 1737.

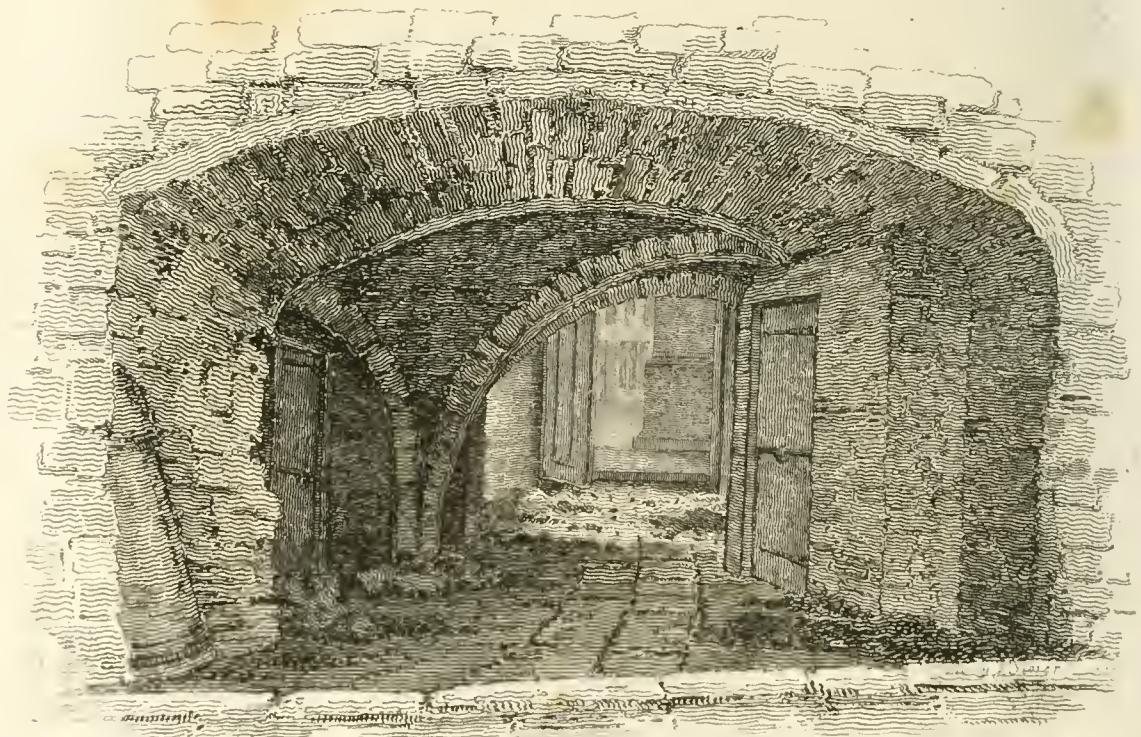
Richard Thomas Bateman, 1738, presented by Edward Edwardes.

John Moore, 1762, by the Bishop of London.

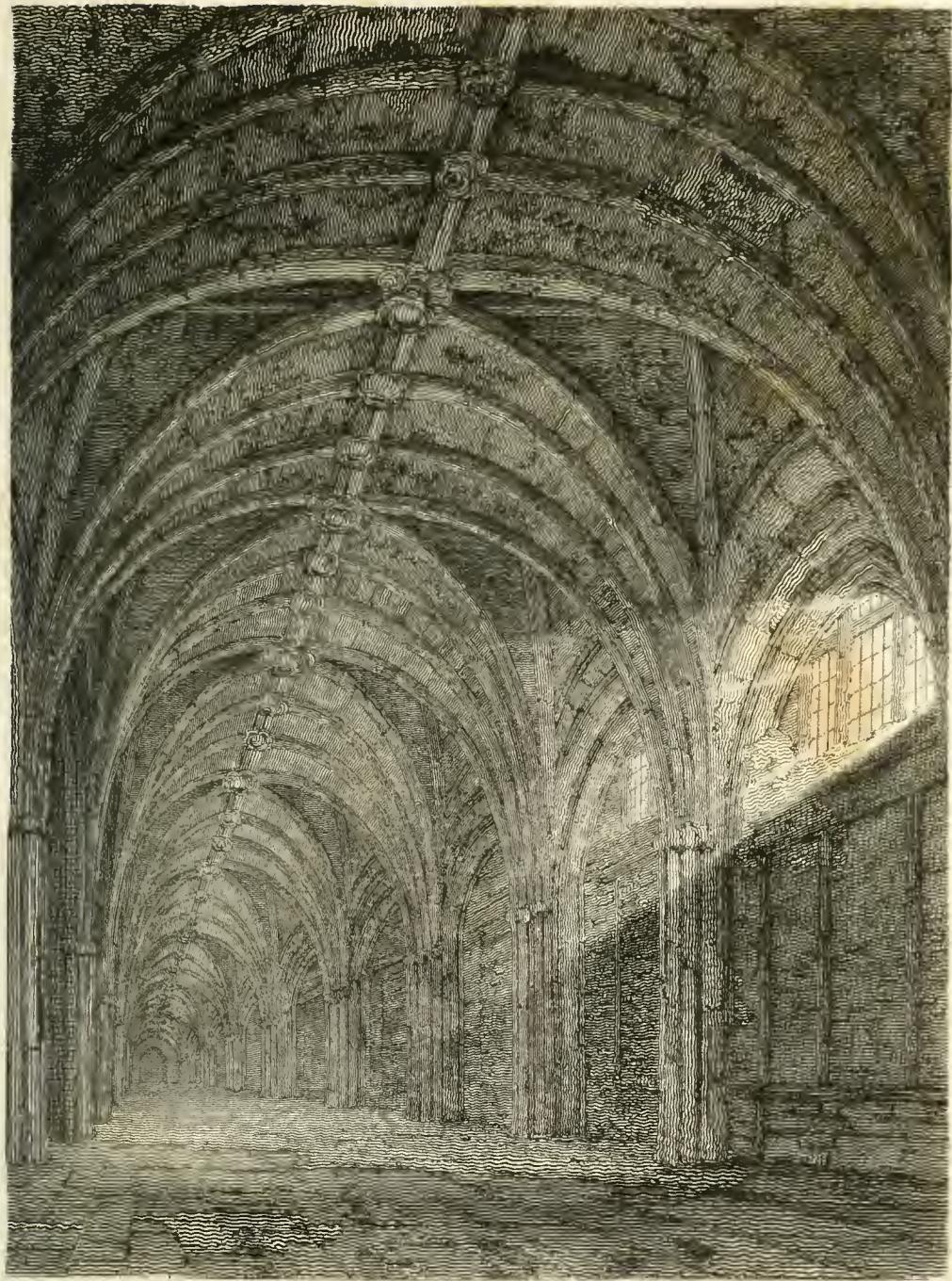




EASTERN SIDE of the CLOISTER of ST BARTHOLOMEWS PRIORY.



VAULTED PASSAGE part of the ruins of ST BARTHOLOMEWS PRIORY.



Drawn and Engraved by J. Greatorex

*Eastern Chapter House, Bath Abbey.*

London, Published and Sold by Virtue & Hoad, Pudding Lane, & S. Carter, 3, Vicar Chapel Street, Fleet-street.



## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

Owen Perrot Edwardes, A. M. July 4, 1768, by William Edwardes.

The church and the remaining ruins of the monastery were evidently constructed at different periods ; the former being built in the Norman style, and the latter in the *pointed*, or, as it is usually called, the *Gothic*. The original entrance to the church was from Smithfield, on the eastern side of which the fine sculptured doorway yet exists. It serves as a passage to the iron gates of the church-yard, through which the mutilated half of the priory church may be seen, fronted by a flimsy screen of brick, placed against the massive old arches of the nave.

The tower is of red brick, embattled, and sustained by two buttresses ; an arched door with a pediment over it, and above several windows ; and on the roof of the tower a small turret. It was erected in 1688. The church is stuccoed, and this front has a large door, and very large window.

The ground has been raised several feet on the pavement of the old church. The wall on the south side is tolerably perfect, and serves as the back of a public house, now placed where the north cloister stood. An arch was probably a door into it. Smoke and ill usage have given it the appearance of the ruins of a dungeon.

On turning to the right we pass along the west side of the cloisters, in an alley or court, between them and Duck Lane (now Duke Street) ; but this part is so far demolished that only a few flints are discoverable in the bases of the houses. On crossing it through the riding-ground of Mr. Wheeler, the outside of the eastern cloister may be seen, now converted into a stable. This fine remain is ninety-five feet long and fifteen feet broad.

The great close is now a modern square, but still retains its ancient name of Bartholomew Close. In the north-east corner a passage has been cut through the cellars ; and here the strength and solidity of the walls may be seen, with many arches and stout groins.

The lesser close contained the prior's stables : their exact site is not known. A gateway was standing within memory leading to the wood-yard, kitchen, &c. (a).

The church is a mixture of ancient and modern architecture ; but the greater part is undoubtedly of the original fabric of Rayhere. This, as before noticed, is only the choir of the old building. The ruins of the south transept are still remaining, the space they enclose being used as a burying-ground. The site of the nave is likewise occupied as a churchyard.

(a) *Londinum Redivivum.*

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

In St. Bartholomew's church have been interred many celebrated persons, whose names only have descended to the present time. The first mentioned by Stowe, after the founder, is Roger Walden, bishop of London in 1406, whose epitaph, inlaid in brass on his tomb, was as follows :

“ Hic jacet Rogerus de Walden Episcopus Londinensis, qui cum in utraque fortuna plurim laboravit ex hac' vita migravit, 2 die Novem. An. Dom. 1406.

“ Vir, cultor verus Domini, jacet intra Rogerus

Walden : Fortuna cui nunquam steterat una.

Nunquam requiem tumuli Deus omnipotens dedit ille,  
Gaudet et in celis plaudet ubi quisque fidelis.”

Never had any man better experience of the variable uncertainty of worldly felicity, says Weaver, than he. For from the estate of a very poor man, he was suddenly raised to be treasurer of England (having been first secretary to the king, dean of York, and treasurer of the town of Calais). He was next made Archbishop of Canterbury, which honour he enjoyed not past two years, but was removed from the same, and forced to lead a private life a long time. At last, after being once more lifted up to the honour of this bishopric of London ; he left this present life within the compass of the year following. Walsingham notices this celebrated character much in the same terms. The former writer adds, “ He denied his preferment to the bishopric of London, being preferred unto him by the pope, saying, that he would not accept of it from any but the king.”

“ Mors nobis lucrum.

“ Hic jacet Gualterus Mildmay, miles, & Maria uxor ejus. Ipse obiit ultimo die Maii, 1589. Ipsa 16 die Martii, 1576. Reliquierunt duos filios, & tres filias. Fundavit *Collegium Emanuelis Cantabrigæ*. Moritur Cancellerius & Sub-thesaurarius Scaccarii, & Regiæ Majestati à Consiliis.”

A tomb in the chancel with this inscription, commemorates Sir Walter Mildmay, a parishioner, who was surveyor of the court of augmentations in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and privy counsellor, chanceller and under-treasurer of the exchequer to Elizabeth. He is celebrated by Camden, and other historians, for his uncommon merit in his public and private character.



Engraved by J. Clegg from a Drawing by P. Neat

-Interior of the Church of St Bartholomew the Great!



## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

The Rev. Mr. Henry Jerom de Salis gave an original picture of Sir Walter Mildmay to the Earl of Sandwich, who presented it to Dr. Richardson, master of Emanuel college. A mezzotinto portrait was also published of him by Faber, among his set of founders.

In the north aisle in the chancel is a monument thus inscribed :

“ Sacred to the memory of that worthy and learned Francis Anthony, Doctor in Physic.

“ There needs no Verse to beautifye thy Praise,  
Or keep in Memory thy spotless Name ;  
Religion, Vertue, and thy Skill, did raise  
A threefold Pillar to thy lasting Fame.  
Though poysous Envy ever sought to blame,  
Or hide the Fruits of thy Intention ;  
Yet shall all they commend that high Designe,  
Of purest Gold to make a Medicine,  
That feele thy Helpe by that thy rare Invention.

“ He died the 26th of May 1623, his age 74.

“ His loving son, John Anthony, Doctor in Physic, left this remembrance of his sorrow.”

A portrait by *Cross*, inscribed *JOHANNES ANTHONIUS, Londinensis, Medicinae Doctor*, and dated 1623, is supposed by Mr. Granger to be intended for the above Dr. Francis Anthony, but the Christian name to have been put wrong. He was the inventor of the *aurum potabile*, which was for some time cried up as a *panacea*, and which he presented to the world as such. The excessive reputation of this medicine, says the above elegant writer, helped to sink it into contempt. It was moreover proved to have been hurtful (A). In the “ Biographia” is a curious account of Dr. Anthony.

Dr. John Anthony died in 1655, and lies buried near his father.

In the figure of a *rose*,

“ ORITUR ET MORITUR.

“ Here lieth the body of Abigal Coul, the daughter of Maximilian Coul, who departed this life the 19th day of March 1629, in the 16th year of her virginity.”

(A) See Goodall’s “ Royal College of Physicians, London,” 349.

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

“ Maximilian Coult, or *Colte* (a sculptor in the time of James the First), lived in Bartholomew’s Close. In the register of the parish mention is made of the interment of his wife Susan, who died 1645. He had two sons, Alexander and John : the latter was a stone-cutter, and was buried in the same parish, with the above (A).”

A monument to the memory of Captain John Millet, mariner, who died 1660, has an epitaph beginning,

“ Desirous hither to resort,  
Because this parish was his *port*.”

A marble monument in the north wall of the south aisle, nearly at the back of the altar, contains an excellent bust, and this inscription :

“ Hic Inhumatum succubat quantum Terrestre viri vere venerandi Edwardi Cooke, Philosophi apprime Docti nec Medici Spectantissimi, qui tertio Idus Augusti, Anno 1652, Anno Ætatis 39, certa Resurgendi spe (uti necesse) naturæ concessit.

“ Unsluce your briny Flood, what ! can you keep  
Your Eyes from Tears and see the Marble weep ?  
Burst out for shame, or if you find no vent  
For Tears, yet stay, and see the Stones relent.”

Against the wall at the lower end of the same aisle, is a monument for John Whiting, of London, Gent. “ A man of an exemplary life ; sincere to his friends, to the indigent charitable, to all affable. He served with great reputation in the office of his Majesty’s ordnance, in the reigns of King Charles the Second, King James, King William, and Queen Mary ; and in the first year of her late Majesty Queen Anne disengaged himself from all public business, the better to prepare for his blessed change. He left this world October the 20th, Anno Dom. 1704, Ætat. 64, in full assurance of a joyful resurrection.

“ He bequeathed, for the educating of twenty poor children in this parish, in which he was born, £29 per annum, after the decease of his beloved wife, for ever.”

(A) See *Anecdotes of Painting*, p. 164.

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

On a handsome modern tablet,

“ To the memory of Mr. Lockyer Davis (A), of the parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, who departed this life April the 23d, 1791, in the 73d year of his age. His tenderness and attention as a husband and father have rarely been equalled, but never exceeded. His integrity was inflexible. The solidity of his judgment and elegance of his manners (which were preserved by temperance to the latest period of his life) rendered him at once the instructor and delight of a numerous acquaintance ; his advice being ever solicited, and seldom taken but with advantage. Indeed, the chasm he has left in society will not be readily supplied ; for we may truly say with the poet, ‘ Take him for all in all, ‘ we shall not look upon his like again’.

“ Also Mrs. Mary Davis, who departed this life November 9, 1769, and in the 48th year of her age. She was an affectionate wife, a tender mother, and a sincere friend.”

The last funeral memorial we shall notice is that of Rayhere, the founder, whose elegant tomb stands on the north side of the chancel. It has received but little injury except in some of the pinnacles, which have been replaced by little wooden balls and spikes, and the whole has been lately refreshed. He is represented in a black habit, bare head, shaven crown, and his hands conjoined. On each side of him, in attitudes of devotion, is a friar, or chantry priest, holding a large book, opened at ISAIAH. At his feet an angel looking towards him, crowned, holding a shield of arms, which is *gules*, two lions passant gardant *or*. In chief two ducal crowns of the same. The inscription on the edge of the tomb is,

*Hic jacet Raherus,  
Primus Canonicus, & primus Prior hujus Ecclesiae.*

The breadth of the church is sixty feet, the aisles twelve feet wide.

The length of the present church (or chancel of the priory church) is 138 feet, which added to the eighty-seven feet, the length of the nave, makes the length of the priory church to have been 225 feet within the walls.

There are fife bells in the tower, on which 5520 changes were rung, consisting of forty-six grandsires, in three hours and forty-seven minutes, 27th of November 1757.

(A) Of whom see Gent. Mag. vol. lxi. p. 390.

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

### THE PARISH

Was possessed of great privileges, some of which are lost from disuse. Those that remain are :

A person not a freeman of London may keep a shop, or exercise a calling or any trade, within the parish.

The parishioners are exempt from serving on juries, and from all ward offices ; appoint their own constables, who are, however, subject to the city magistrates. By act of parliament they levy and assess themselves by taxes for paving, lamps, watching, lighting, and cleansing the parish. They are charged with no city taxes except for the London workhouse and the sewers.

The bounds of the parish, as defined by the before-mentioned charter of Henry the Eighth, are well ascertained on three sides ; but the side next Aldersgate Street from Long Lane to Westmoreland Buildings, being not so easy to be traced by reason of its indentings, and being indiscriminately covered with buildings, has occasioned some disputes between the parish and the city of London.

However wet and marshy the soil where the priory stands might have been seven centuries past, at the depth of nine feet under Long Lane (last summer) was found excellent large yellow gravel (A).

The churchyard of St. Bartholomew, in ancient times, appears to have been a celebrated rendezvous for the youths of the various great public schools in the metropolis, who assembled there for the purpose of performing literary exercises, which were usually attended by numerous auditors. Stowe informs us, that this “ arguing of the school-boys about the principles of grammar,” was continued even till his time ; “ For I myself in my youth,” says he, “ have yearly seen on the eve of St. Bartholomew the Apostle, the schollars of divers grammar-schools repair unto the churchyard of St. Bartholomew *the Priorie*, in Smithfield, where upon a bank boorded about under a tree, some one schollar hath stepped up, and there hath opposed and answered, till he were by some better schollar overcome and put down. And then the overcomer taking the place, did like as the first, and in the end the best opposers and answerers had rewards, which I observed not, but it made both good schoolmasters and also good schollars (diligently against such times) to prepare themselves for the obtaining of this garland. I remember there repaired to these exercises (amongst

(A) *Londinum Redivivum.*

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

others) the masters and schollars of the free schools of St. Paul's in London, of St. Peter's at Westminster, of St. Thomas Acon's Hospital, and of St. Antho- nies Hospital : whereof the last named commonly presented the best schollars, and had the prize in those daies (A)."

Smithfield is celebrated on several accounts ; at present and long since for being the great market for cattle of all kinds ; for being the place where Bartholomew Fair is kept, granted by Henry the Second as before noticed, during three days annually, to the neighbouring priory. It was long a season of great festivity ; theatrical performances by the better actors were exhibited here, and were formerly frequented by a great deal of good company. Of late years it has considerably degenerated, and become the resort chiefly of the lower order of people.

For a long series of reigns Smithfield was the field of gallant tilts and tournaments, and also the spot on which accusations were decided by duel, derived from the *Kamp-fight* ordeal of the Saxons. Here in 1374 the doating hero Edward the Third, in his sixty-second year, infatuated by the charms of Alice *Pierce*, or *Piers*, placed her by his side in a magnificent car, and styling her the *Lady of the Sun*, conducted her to the lists, followed by a train of knights, each leading by the bridle a beautiful palfrey, mounted by a gay damsel ; and for seven days together exhibited the most splendid justs in indulgence of his disgraceful passion.

His grandson Richard the Second in the same place held several tournaments equally magnificent. In his ninth year, " there was a great riding," says Stowe, " from the Tower to Westminster, and every lord led a lady's horse's bridle ; and on the morrow began the justs in *Smithfield*, which lasted three days. These following bare them well : Henry of Derby, the Duke of Lancaster's son, the Lord Beaumont, Sir Simon Burley, and Sir Paris Courtney."

In his fourteenth year, the same monarch caused a royal justing to be proclaimed, to be held in Smithfield, " to begin on Sunday next after the feast of St. Michael. Many strangers came from other countries ; namely, Valerian, Earl of St. Paul, that had married King Richard's sister ; the Lady Maud Courtney, and William, the young Earl of Ostervant, son to Albret of Baviere, Earl of Holland and Hanault."

On the day appointed, " there issued out of the *Toure of London*," says

(A) Stowe's Survey, p. 121.

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

the admiring Froissart, “ fyrt threescore courses apparellled for the justes, and on every one a squyer of honour riding a soft pase. Than issued out threescore ladys of honoure mounted on fayre palfreyes, and every lady led a knight by a cheyne of sylver, which knights were apparellled to just (A).”

The last tournament of note with which this place was honoured, happened in the year 1467, when the Bastard of Burgundy, and the Lord Scales, brother to the queen of Edward the Fourth, agreed to try their prowess together. On this occasion the king caused lists to be prepared, “ in length 120 *taylor's* yards and ten feet, and in breadth eighty yards and twenty feet, double barred, five feet between the bars, the timber work whereof cost 200 marks, besides the fair and costly galleries, prepared for the ladies and others.” The first day they ran together with spears, and gained equal honour. The second day they combatted on horseback, when the Lord Scales' horse “ having on his chafron a long pike of steel,” thrust it into the nostrils of the Bastard's horse, who with the pain reared and threw his rider, which occasioned the king to part them. The third day they fought on foot with pole-axes, when the Lord Scales came off conqueror.

The melancholy use to which Smithfield was appropriated in the days of religious persecution is well known. Here our martyr *Latimer* preached patience to friar *Forest*, agonizing under the torture of a slow fire, for denying the king's supremacy : and to this place our martyr *Cranmer* compelled the amiable *Edward*, by forcing his reluctant hand to the warrant, to send *Joan Bocher*, a silly woman, to the stake. Yet *Latimer* never thought of his own conduct in his last moments ; nor did *Cranmer* thrust his hand into the fire for a real crime, but one which was venial through the frailty of human nature.

Our gracious Elizabeth could likewise burn people for religion. Two *Dutchmen*, Anabaptists, suffered in this place in 1575, and died, as Hollinshed sagely remarks, with “ roring and crieing (B).” But this was the only instance, observes Mr. Pennant, satirically, that we have of her exerting the blessed prerogative of the writ *de hæretico comburendo*. Her highness preferred the halter ; her sullen sister faggot and fire. Not that we will deny but *Elizabeth* made a very free use of the terrible act of her 27th year ; a hundred and sixty-eight suffered in her reign, at *London*, *York*, in *Lancashire*, and several other parts of the kingdom, convicted of being priests, of harbouring priests,

(A) *Froissart*, tom. iv. ch. xxii. Lord Berners' Translation, ii. p. 209.

(B) P. 1261.

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

or of becoming converts (A). But still there is a balance of 109 against us in the article persecution, and that by the agonizing death of fire: for the smallest number estimated to have suffered under the bigotted Mary, amounts in her short reign to 277.

The area of Smithfield is estimated to contain about five acres. Its form is that of an irregular polygon, consisting of five unequal sides. It was first paved over at the request of King James the First, in the year 1614, at the charge of the city, the expense amounting to £1600, and was nearly six months in finishing.

The Hospital of St. Bartholomew, from its immediate vicinity and intimate connexion with the priory, though at present a separate parish, claims some notice in this place. To the foundation of this hospital and church, Rayhere and Affune have already been shewn to have been joint contributors. Many miracles are related of St. Bartholomew during the progresses made by the latter when collecting viands for the sick, which in that dark age gained, no doubt, implicit credit, and operated powerfully towards the completion of the design. It was built for a master, brethren, and sisters, and for the entertainment of poor diseased people till they got well; of distressed women big with child until they were delivered, and were able to go abroad; and for the support of all such children whose mothers died in the house, till they attained the age of seven years. Henry the First, by his charter, dated anno reg. sui 33, bestowed on the Hospital various privileges. It was suppressed in the 31st of Henry the Eighth, when its yearly revenues were valued at £305, and shortly afterwards it was granted to the corporation of London, for the relief of the *sick* and *maimed*, and under their auspices it still continues to flourish for this best of purposes. Here all *indigent* persons, *maimed by accident*, are taken in at *all hours of the day and night without previous recommendation*. The *diseased* are received *only on petition*, signed by a governor. There are besides always a number of *out-patients* relieved with medical aid from the funds of the charity.

The present handsome building was erected by Gibbs, in the reign of George the Second (1730), Sir Richard Brocas, knight, being lord mayor and president of the Hospital. It is of stone, surrounding a square. The principal front faces Smithfield, and consists of a spacious arched gateway, with a rustic basement. Over the keystone stands the pedestal to a statue of Henry the

(A) Pennant's Tour, p. 190. Dod's Church Hist. ii. 321.

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

Eighth, in a niche guarded by two pillars on each side, of the Corinthian order ; on them a reversed circular pediment, supporting two recumbent human figures. The pilasters which sustain the pediment, &c. are Ionic, with festoons suspended from the volutes. Above are a clock, windows, and several tasteful ornaments, and in the tympanum the royal arms.

The other parts of the exterior are mostly hid by surrounding buildings. The portal to Giltspur Street is a very good piece of architecture of the *Doric* order, in which are a large gate and footway on each side, and two round windows ; the basement rustic. Four pillars support the entablature and pediment. In the centre are a handsome Venetian window and two plain, and above them a circular and two attic windows. In the tympanum are some well-sculptured enrichments.

On passing the gate, a row of good modern houses leads to another with vases on it.

The outside south front faces a number of walls, but is very handsome. It consists of a basement, twelve rustic windows, and one arched door.

The great staircase is a monument of the talents and liberality of *Hogarth*, being painted by that great and original artist at his own expense. The principal subjects are the Good *Samaritan* and the Pool of *Bethesda*. In another part is Rayhere laying the foundation-stone ; a sick man carried on a bier attended by monks, &c. The hall is at the head of the staircase. It is a spacious apartment, and contains portraits of Henry the Eighth, Charles the Second, and a fine full length of the celebrated Dr. Radcliffe, founder of the magnificent library at Oxford, which bears his name. The Doctor well merits this compliment, having left to this Hospital £500 a year for the improvement of the diet, and £100 a year for buying linen. A portrait of the patron saint, *Bartholomew*, ornaments the space above the chimney-piece ; and in the centre window is painted Henry the Eighth delivering the charter to the lord mayor : by him are prince *Arthur*, and two noblemen with white rods.

The church of St. Bartholomew the Less stands on the eastern side of a passage leading to the court of the Hospital. At the west end is a square tower surmounted by a small turret. On the north and east it is enclosed by houses. The south side has three windows lately bricked up, and some ancient sculpture, as the arms of Edward the Confessor impaled with those of England beneath an imperial crown, and angels with blank shields and books.

The north side of the hospital, the south side of the church, and a

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

handsome house at the east end, of large dimensions, the residence of the vicar, form a pleasant court, once the site of the cloisters. From this place the upper part of the building lately erected within the old walls by Mr. Dance, may be seen over the battlements, above which it rises some height.

The inside, by those who love the *modern Gothic*, will be thought elegant. Admirers of antiquity, however, we are persuaded, would have been better pleased, had it been repaired agreeably to the original model. The outline is an *octagon*, of which the east end is the chancel: the adjoining sides contain the reading-desk and pulpit. At the west end is a small organ. The whole has that half-ancient half-modern appearance, which characterizes the *improved* style of the present age.

Several distinguished persons were interred in this church, some of whose monuments are remaining; the greater part are however destroyed. Among the former is a handsome tomb erected to the memory of Anne, wife of Sir Thomas Bodley, founder of the Bodleian library at Oxford. It stands at the back of the present pulpit. This lady, who, according to the parish register, was daughter of a Mr. Carew, of Bristol, and widow of Mr. Ball, was interred June 11, 1611. The following is her epitaph:

*Thomas Bodleius, Eques Auratus, fecit Annæ Conjugi piissimæ, atque omnibus exemplis benè de se meritæ, cum qua dulciter vixit annos 24.*

Her husband, Sir Thomas, died Jan. 28, in the following year, and was buried at Oxford at the upper end of the chancel of Merton College. This worthy man was a native of Exeter, and born March 2, 1544. The persecutions of Queen Mary and her agents frightened the family into Germany, and afterwards to Geneva, where Sir Thomas, who was then only twelve years of age, studied Hebrew, Greek, and divinity, under the most eminent professors. On the accession of Elizabeth he returned to his native country, and after finishing his education at Oxford, endeavoured to give it the ultimate polish by travelling. He was employed when he came back in several embassies to Germany and Denmark, and was afterwards sent to the Hague to manage the queen's affairs in the United Provinces, where he was admitted into their council of state, and sat next to Count Maurice. As a man of letters Sir Thomas Bodley merited much, but incomparably more, in the ample provision he has made for literature, in which he stands unrivalled. His library, which he opened in

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

1599, is justly said to be a mausoleum which will perpetuate his memory as long as books themselves endure. He drew up the statutes for the regulation of this noble treasure of learning, with his own hand, and besides wrote memoirs of his life.

On the other side of what was the chancel, is a monument to the memory of Robert Balthorpe, for thirty years serjeant-surgeon to Queen Elizabeth. He died in 1591, aged sixty-nine.

Several broken slabs and traces of figures are scattered in the pavement; but the gravestone and effigies of William Markeby and wife, 1438, engraved in the "Sepulchral Monuments of Great Britain," are perfect.

In a great vault beneath the church lies Sir Ralph Winwood, author of the "Memorials," the lady Winwood his wife, and Anne his daughter. The Hon. Sir John Travers, knight, secretary of state to Charles the Second, with his lady, and others of distinguished note, are interred in the same vault.

" 1556, the 5th day of Aug. Ann Westwicke, the wife of Mr. Westwicke, was buried, and lieth in O<sup>r</sup> Lady chancell under the marble stone; whereon is written, that Richard Sturgion, clarke of the crowne, lieth buried with Johan his weife." The epitaph was as under :

Here lieth now dead, which late was quick,  
The comely corps of Anne Westwick ;  
Who died in childbed of her first,  
Upon the fifth day of August.  
Whose soule, doubtlesse, is, long ere this  
In Heaven with Christ, in joy and blisse :  
But yet, for order of Charity,  
Upon her soule say, Jesu have mercy.

*Anno Dom. 1556.*

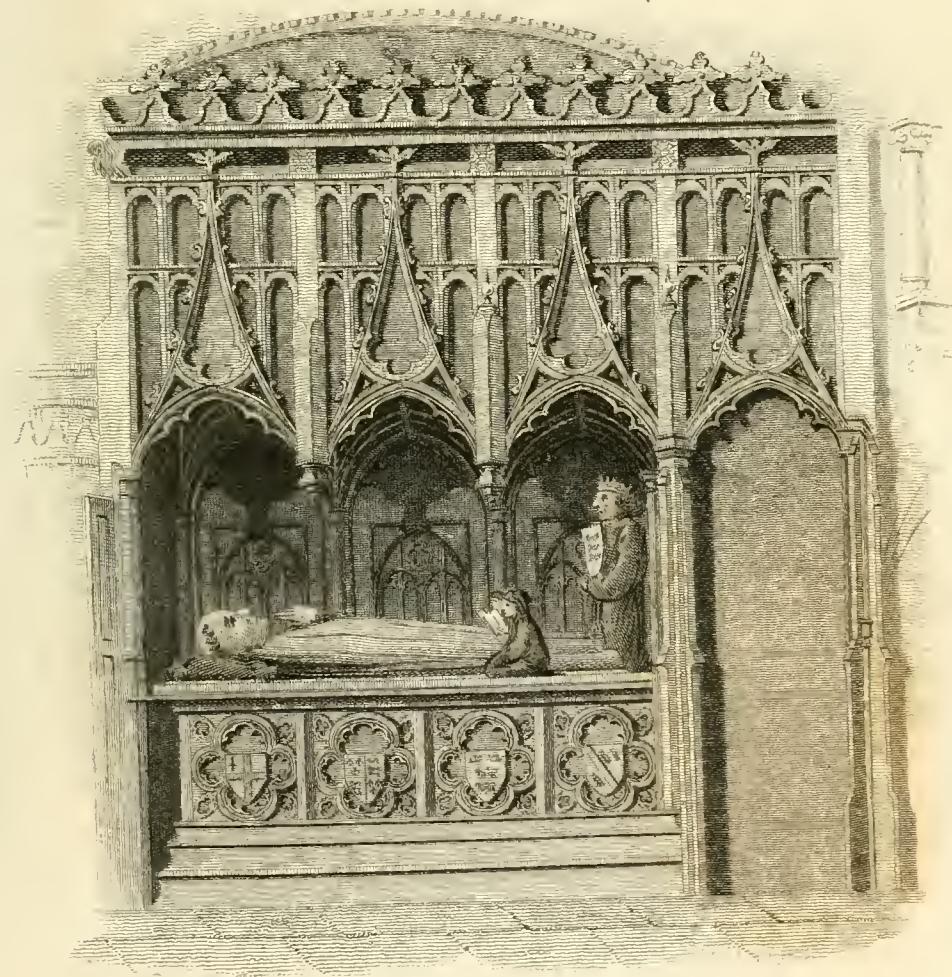
To this church belonged an anniversary for the maintaining of a priest, to celebrate which, James Wilford gave one messuage in the parish of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, in the tenure of one John Johnson.

John Clopton, Esq. by license of Edward the Fourth, founded in this church a perpetual chantry, calling it *Fray's Chantry*. And for maintenance thereof, and one yearly obit, he gave to the priest the manor of Collyngam Hall, and divers lands belonging to it, in the county of Suffolk, to the value of £16 *per annum*.

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

Dame Annys Say, widow, by her last will, made June 11th, 1478, bequeathed her body to be buried in the church of St. Bartholomew the Little, in London, nigh the tomb of Sir *John Fray*, knight, her late husband, from whom the above chantry was denominated; and left funds for a priest to sing for the souls of the Lord *Wenlock*, Sir *John Fray*, and Sir *George Say*, her husbands, the trental of St. Gregory, in a place assigned him by Dame Margaret Leynham, the wife of Sir John Leynham, knight, which Margaret was her daughter.

We cannot close our account of this Hospital, without paying the tribute of praise due to so excellent an establishment. That most urgent and helpless of all cases, of a poor person mangled in his body or limbs, by accident, without means, in himself or friends, of procuring medical aid, is relieved without reserve



## ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

or delay, and is as skilfully treated as if he commanded the wealth of the richest inhabitant of London. With respect to the diseased poor, a little form precedes relief; but it is only to ensure the best application of the funds of the charity, which without this precaution might be wasted on the less, instead of the more pressing cases of necessity. Three physicians, three surgeons, three assistant surgeons, and an apothecary, all men eminent in their profession, besides dressers, &c. are in constant attendance. The extent of their labours may be shewn by saying, that so long ago as 1748, 7193 patients were received in one year; and in the year 1790 there were under the care of the hospital 3750 *in*-patients, and 8123 *out*-patients.

## B R A Y.

---

BRAY, a village in Berks, on the Thames, between Maidenhead and Windsor, is rendered memorable by the conduct of a vicar, who, according to Fuller, changed his religion four times in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and his three successors; keeping to one principle, that of living and dying Vicar of Bray. This man (whose name appears to have been *Symon Symonds*) died in the forty-first year of Queen Elizabeth. Several late writers, however, particularly Ireland and Ferrar, who have noticed these circumstances, describe them as happening in the reigns of Charles the Second, James the Second, &c. This mistake throws the imputation of apostacy on the worthy person who held the vicarage, towards the conclusion of the seventeenth century. It should be remembered that the story was first published by Fuller in his Church History; and as the author died in the year 1661, it is evident that it must have been circulated previous to that period.

Camden supposes Bray to have been anciently inhabited by the *Bibroci*, who submitted to Cæsar, and obtained his protection, and with it secure possession of one of the most beautiful spots in this county. Philippa, the queen of Edward the Third, had rents assigned her from this, and the adjoining manor of Cookham. It is at this time considered as part of the royal domain, being attached to the liberties of Windsor Castle, and retaining some peculiar privileges, amongst which may be included an exemption from tolls in the adjacent market-towns.

The number of houses in this village is about 100, besides some charitable institutions, the principal of which is an hospital, founded in the year 1627 by William Goddard, Esq. for forty poor persons, who, in addition to their place of residence, are allowed each eight shillings per month. The front of this edifice is decorated with a statue of the founder. The church is an ancient structure composed of various materials, and exhibiting a mixture of almost every style of architecture.

## **BRAY.**

In Ferrar's Tour from Dublin to London, we are informed that some workmen digging in a bed of stiff clay a few years since, somewhere in this neighbourhood, discovered the perfect petrifaction of a turtle, weighing forty-nine pounds, and measuring sixteen inches in its largest diameter.

## BURNHAM ABBEY,

*BUCKS.*

---

BURNHAM, a village that gives name to the hundred in which it stands, is situated about five miles to the north-east of Eton, and about two miles east of Maidenhead, in Berkshire. Here, A. D. 1165, Richard, king of the Romans, began a nunnery of the order of St. Augustine, which was dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary, and consisted of an abbess and seven or eight nuns. In the Additions to Browne Willis's History of Abbeys, the following particulars occur relative to this place.

The first abbess on record was Margaret de Eston, elected anno 1265. She was succeeded anno 1273 by Maud de Dorkcester. Joan de Bedware died 1314; Idonea D'Audley, elected 1314, died 1324; Joan de Sommerville was elected 1324, and Joan de Dorney succeeding her was elected in 1339. Somewhere about this time (viz. the reign of Edward the Third), Margery de Louch appears to have been abbess, and was succeeded by Joan Turner. Agnes Frankelyn, elected 1367, resigned 1393; Eliz. Ward, elected 1393; Alice Golafree, elected about 1406; Agnes Gower occurs 1457, as does Agnes Sturdys, about 1459; Joan Radcliffe resigned 1506; Margaret Gibson succeeded 1507, and resigning in 1536 was succeeded by the last abbess, Alice Baldwin, who governed until its dissolution amongst the lesser monasteries.

The yearly revenues of this house in Tax. Linc. amounted to £56: 16: 11; in 26 Hen. VIII. to £51: 2: 4. q. Dugdale; £91: 5: 11. ob. Speed. The instrument of surrender is dated Sept. 1539, and signed by the abbess and nine nuns; the four last of which were surviving anno 1553, and enjoyed their pensions, which were appropriated as follows, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
Alice Baldwin, abbess	—	—	—
Anne Benfield	—	—	—

### BURNHAM ABBEY.

						£.	s.	d.
Alice Cells	—	—	—	—	—	2	6	8
Margaret Browne	—	—	—	—	—	3	0	0
Elizabeth Woodforth	—	—	—	—	—	2	0	0
Elizabeth Loo	—	—	—	—	—	2	0	0
Anne Nosys	—	—	—	—	—	2	0	0
Margaret Mosse	—	—	—	—	—	2	0	0
Bridget Woodward	—	—	—	—	—	2	0	0
Luce Packet	—	—	—	—	—	2	0	0

In the augmentation-office is the original surrender, too long for insertion here ; and a letter from the visitors, recommending the religious to the king's favour, on account of their readiness to yield to his measures ; and the following survey of this house, taken among the returns of the lesser houses. “ The monastery of the order of St. Austin, value £51 : 12 : 4. Nuns, 9 ; incontinent, none ; all desire to go into religious houses. Servants thirty-seven ; whereof priests, two ; hinds, twenty-one ; women, fourteen. Bells and lead worth £40 : 16 : 8, the house in good estate. The value of the moveable goods £45 : 17 : 9. Stocks and debts, none. Woods, 160 acres ; whereof in woods under twenty years of age, eighty acres ; old woods, eighty acres.”

The mansion-house of the convent seems to be entirely standing : it is built in the shape of the letter L, and made use of to hold husbandry implements and produce, viz. hay, corn, &c. the tenant dwelling in a little house near it, where probably the chief hind anciently lived. It does not appear at what time the church was pulled down.

The arms of this convent were or on a chief argent, three lozenges gules.

The vicinity of Burnham Abbey is distinguished for the number of fine seats with which it is adorned, and the beauty and variety of its views. Amongst the former, the following claim particular notice :

Taploe House, a seat of the Marquis of Thomond, late Earl of Inchiquin. This is seated on the brow of an eminence which commands a fine prospect of the Thames and the adjacent country. The park is stored with rich woods, and rendered beautiful by a bold inequality of surface. The noble trunk of a very aged oak,

“ Whose antique root peeps out  
Upon the brook that brawls along the wood,”

## BURNHAM ABBEY.

spreads its majestic branches on an eminence in the park, and is said to have been planted by the Princess, afterwards Queen Elizabeth, during the time of her confinement here. Mr. Ireland imagined this report to be untrue, as its size and venerable appearance intimate a much earlier existence.

Dropmore Hill is the new-built villa of Lord Grenville, at Burnham, and is seated on the side of Wooburn Common. Its elevated situation commands the most extensive and varied prospects.



## BURNHAM ABBEY.

At a small distance from Burnham Abbey is Britwell House, the seat of the late Lady Ravensworth, upon whose death it was purchased by Lord Grenville. It was lately the residence of Lady Camelford.

Burnham East is a village about a mile from Burnham. Here is the seat of Captain Popple, now in the occupation of Mr. Otteley; and here also are the handsome villas of Henry Sayer, Esq. and Mr. Stevenson.

## CHELSEA COLLEGE.

---

FOREMOST among the military rewards of modern times stand Chelsea College or Hospital, and the out-pensions from that establishment ; institutions which do honour to the founder and to the nation, and which, by holding out to our soldiery the prospect of a comfortable retirement in their old age, encourage them to encounter death, wounds, hardships, fatigues, and the ravages of unwholesome climates, for the service of their king and country.

This building stands on the northern bank of the river Thames, and was originally begun by King James the First, in the fifth year of his reign, for a college to consist of a number of learned divines, who being amply furnished with books, and all other necessaries and conveniences of life, and exempt from all worldly cares, might devote their whole time and abilities to the study and teaching of controversial divinity, especially those points in dispute between the churches of England and Rome ; and be able not only to convince the deceived, but also to establish the timorous and doubting in the principles held by the Protestant churches. For this purpose the king appointed and incorporated the following provost and fellows by the title of King James's College, in Chelsea :

Matthew Sutcliff, Dean of Exeter, Provost.

John Overall, Dean of St. Paul's.

Thomas Norton, Dean of Winchester.

Richard Field, Dean of Gloucester.

Robert Abbot,

John Spenser,

Miles Smith,

William Covitt,

John Howson,

John Layfield,

Benjamin Chariort,

Martin Fotherby,

John Boys,

Richard Brett,

Peter Lilly,

Francis Burley,

} Doctors of Divinity.

## CHELSEA HOSPITAL.

William Hellier, Archdeacon of Barnstable,  
John White, Fellow of Manchester College,  
William Camden, Clarencieux,  
John Haywood, Doctor of Laws,

} Historians.

These were all men eminent in their day, and fully capable of executing the duties of the station to which they were appointed; and some of them being afterwards promoted to bishoprics, or having died, the king by letters patent, dated 1622, nominated others, among whom was the famous Antonio de Dominis, Archbishop of Spalatro.

The corporation was endowed with the reversion of certain lands in Chelsea, then under lease to Charles, Earl of Nottingham, in which were thirty years to come, and the governors were authorized by the king to receive of his loving subjects lands not exceeding in the whole the yearly value of £3000; and it being thought by many judicious persons, that to bring water into London would produce a great and lasting revenue, his majesty likewise procured an act of parliament, authorizing the corporation of the provost and fellows of Chelsea College to bring water from the river Lea to the city of London, by cutting through any man's land they might find necessary, on paying the proprietor a reasonable compensation for the damage.

The corporation having agreed with the Earl of Nottingham for the term of his lease, at the rent of £7 : 10 per annum, King James himself laid the first stone of the intended College on a piece of ground of six acres, called *Thames Shot*, and gave them a license to take from Windsor Forest the timber necessary to complete it: the building, however, for want of money, went on slowly; and before an eighth part was erected, according to the model proposed, its further progress was stopped, the whole of the ready money, amounting to £3000, being expended.

In this state it remained for some years; but at length the king, anxious to advance a work in which his own credit was concerned, sent his letters, dated A. D. 1616, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, requiring him to stir up all the clergy of his province to contribute towards it; in consequence of which, collections were made in many parishes; but their produce, notwithstanding the eloquence with which the subject was recommended, being but small (possibly owing to the large sums which had been expended in the repairing of St. Paul's cathedral), was swallowed up by the fees and collectors, so that very little came to the hands of the provost: the building was therefore again stopped, and the project of the water-works came to nothing.

## CHELSEA HOSPITAL.

About this time Dr. Sutcliff, the first provost, dying, he, as an example to others, bequeathed towards the finishing of the work, four considerable farms, viz. Kingston, in Staverton; Hazard, in Haberton; Appleton, in Churchton; and Kramerland, in Stoke Rivers; all in the county of Devon; besides the benefit of an extent on a statute of £4000, acknowledged by Sir Lewis Stewkeley, &c.: but his example not being followed, nor any other bequests or donations accruing, the building was once more impeded, and the idea of completing it, after a time, was totally laid aside as impracticable; and the estates bequeathed by Dr. Sutcliff, except the estate called Kramerland, were returned to his heirs: the corporation was nevertheless kept up during the life of King James, and three provosts and various fellows successively appointed to fill up the vacancies which happened in that interval. It continued thus in a languishing state till the troubles under King Charles the First, when all thoughts of finishing it were given up: the foundation being represented by the fanatics as intended for the promotion, rather than the extermination, of the Roman Catholic religion.

On the Restoration, the College, after having been appropriated to various purposes, and undergone many revolutions, was for a short time used for the meetings of the Royal Society, then newly established: but a plan to provide for old and disabled soldiers being soon afterwards proposed to King Charles the Second, by Sir Stephen Fox, ancestor of the present great statesman of that name, and then secretary of state, that monarch gave orders to convert the unfinished buildings of the College to their use; whence it has still occasionally retained the title of the "College." The old building being found inadequate to the purpose intended, Sir Christopher Wren was employed to begin the foundation of the present hospital on its site, towards which Sir Stephen contributed £13,000, and the king very liberally: it was not finished however till the reign of King William and Queen Mary, when the expense amounted to £150,000.

The whole structure forms a prodigious range of buildings, and is of brick, except the quoins, cornices, pediments, and columns, which are of Portland stone. The principal building is a quadrangle, the north front of which opens into a space planted with trees, and laid out in walks for the pensioners; the south front into a square, beyond which are gardens that extend to the Thames, affording not only a view of that fine river, but also of the county of Surry beyond it. In the centre of this edifice is a pediment supported by four columns,

## CHELSEA HOSPITAL.

over which is a handsome turret, and underneath it an opening, which leads through the building : on one side of this entrance is the chapel, containing an altar-piece adorned with a fine painting of the Resurrection, by Sebastian Ricci : on the other side is the hall, where all the pensioners dine in common ; the officers by themselves. In this spacious room are a large equestrian portrait of Charles the Second, and several other pieces painted by Cook, from the designs of Verrio.

The wings, which extend east and west, join the chapel and hall to the north, and are open towards the Thames on the south. These are nearly 360 feet in length, and about eighty feet in breadth : they are three stories high, and the rooms so well disposed, that they seem to combine every possible conveniency. On the front of the inner square is a colonnade extending along the side of the chapel and hall ; over which, on the cornice, is the following inscription :

IN SUBSIDIUM ET LEVAMEN EMERITORUM SENIO BELLOQUE FRACTORUM  
CONDIDIT CAROLUS II. AUXIT JACOBUS II. PERFECERE GULIELMUS  
ET MARIA, REX ET REGINA, MDCXC.

In the midst of the quadrangle is a bronze statue of King Charles the Second, in the ancient Roman dress, given by Tobias Rustat, Esq. and which cost £500. It is placed on a handsome marble pedestal. Several buildings adjoin the principal one, which form two other large squares, and consist of apartments for the officers and servants of the house, for old and wounded officers of horse and foot, and the infirmary for the sick. An air of neatness and elegance appears in all these buildings ; and on which side soever they are viewed there seems a disposition of the parts, perfectly suited to the purposes of their construction, that is, for the reception of a great number of men, and their accommodation with all necessary conveniences.

In the wings are sixteen wards, having in each ward twenty-six beds ; these afford accommodations for above 400 men, besides those contained in the other buildings : the pensioners consist of superannuated or disabled soldiers, who have been more than twenty years in the service, or have lost some limb in an engagement. They are clothed every two years in a uniform of red lined with blue : they are also provided with all other necessaries, diet, washing, and lodging.

## CHELSEA HOSPITAL.

Belonging to this institution are a governor, lieutenant-governor, major, and adjutant ; there are also many other civil and military officers, clerks, domestics, and tradesmen (A). The pensioners in the house have a small weekly allowance for their pocket-money.

This house being considered as a garrison, a regular guard is mounted every day, and there are prayers morning and evening in the chapel, performed by two chaplains, each of whom has a salary of £100 per annum ; the physician, comptroller, secretary, deputy, treasurer, steward, and surgeon, have also £100 a year each ; and many other officers have considerable incomes by perquisites ; indeed, these serve to swell the expense to its present enormous sum, which is said to amount to nearly £30 a year a man, for every invalid subsisted there. Besides these there are a great number of out-pensioners, who are allowed £12 a year each. These charges are defrayed by a poundage deducted out of the pay of the army, with one day's pay stopped from every officer and soldier in the service, and in case of a deficiency is supplied by parliament.

A new building upon an extensive plan is nearly completed, situated below Sloane Square, Chelsea, intended as a Royal Military Asylum for educating about 500 children of non-commissioned officers and soldiers ; to erect and support which, parliament has granted a sum of money, and each regiment contributes one day's pay towards it.

In the village of Chelsea once resided the great Sir Thomas More ; and his mansion-house, which (according to Mr. Lysons, vol. ii. p. 83) stood at the north end of Beaufort Row, was inhabited afterwards by many illustrious characters. The circumstance of his being buried in the church is disputed : it contains however a monument to his memory, and that of his two wives, with the date 1532. On it is a long Latin inscription composed by himself, and printed by Weaver (p. 522), giving an account of his father Sir John More,

(A) It is a melancholy consideration, observes a modern writer, that among the many superannuated quarter-masters and serjeants, in and about this hospital, none can be found worthy and able to fill up the inferior offices of the house, or to be employed as artificers to it : were there any properly qualified among them, it is not to be credited that these appointments would be bestowed on gentlemen's valet de chambres, or other discharged domestics, which is said to be sometimes the case ; as the persons who have the disposal of those places must well know how few rewards are in store for the inferior ranks of military men, particularly those above mentioned, and yet it is they who are in a great measure the nerves and sinews of our armies, who bear the brunt of the battle and fatigues of the day ; to rob them of their right in this charity is peculiarly cruel, as it is in part the produce of their own money ; several of the places, though of humble denomination, and small nominal salary, would be considered by many married subalterns as a noble provision for themselves and families.

## CHELSEA HOSPITAL.

his own honourable employments and preferments, and his voluntary surrender of them to the king, that he might be the more at leisure to meditate upon immortality. The *scull* of this great man, Mr. Granger informs us (upon the authority of Mr. Gosling, author of the “Walk round Canterbury,” who had often seen it), was remaining in a vault called “Roper’s Vault,” at St. Dunstan’s church in that city, enclosed within a small iron grate: it was the dying request of his beloved daughter, Margaret Roper, who lies there, to be buried with her father’s head in her arms.

At the upper end of Cheyne Walk is the episcopal palace of Winchester, purchased by act of parliament in 1664, on the alienation of the demesnes belonging to that see in Southwark and Bishop’s Waltham. In the place called the Stable Yard, is a house which was the residence of Sir Robert Walpole. The lord Cremorne has an elegant villa on the Thames, with a good collection of paintings: and near it is the mansion of Lady Mary Coke, formerly the property of Dr. Hoadly, author of *The Suspicious Husband*.

In the hamlet of Little Chelsea the Earl of Shaftesbury, author of the *Characteristics*, had a house, which he generally resided in during the sitting of parliament. It was purchased in 1787 by the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, as an additional workhouse; that parish extending over great part of Chelsea.

Many interesting monuments remain in the church and churchyard, in consequence of Chelsea having been thus early distinguished for illustrious inhabitants. In the former, to omit mentioning those of noble persons, we may observe there reposes the celebrated Dr. Adam Littleton, author of the well-known Latin Dictionary which bears his name, rector of this church, and one of the royal chaplains, who died in 1694.

Anne, the daughter of Dr. Edward Chamberlayne, who was born in 1667 and died in 1690, aged twenty-three. From the curious Latin epitaph on this young lady, we learn that she fought in men’s clothing, six hours against the French, on board a fire-ship, under the command of her brother.

Contra *Francigenas*, Armis Habitq; virili,  
In Rate flammifera sex Horas, sub Duce Fratre,  
Pugnavit, dum Virgo fuit, dum casta Virago,  
Heroum poterat Stirpem generare marinam,  
Ni præmaturis Fatis abrepta fuisset.

## CHELSEA HOSPITAL.

In the churchyard lies Dr. Chamberlayne, father of the above, with a punning Latin epitaph, which, for its quaintness, may detain the reader. He died in 1763. At a short distance is buried Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. founder of the British Museum, and an early contributor towards the establishment of the celebrated Physic Garden in this place. The latter was begun by the company of Apothecaries, who, in 1673, hired a piece of ground at Chelsea, by the Thames side, and prepared it as a botanical garden. Sir Hans (who had studied his favourite science there about the time of its first establishment), when he purchased the manor in 1721, granted the freehold of the premises to the company, on condition that they should present annually to the Royal Society fifty new plants till the number should amount to 2000. This condition was complied with, and in 1733 the company erected a marble statue of their benefactor by Rysbrack, in the centre of the garden. By the superfluities of the museum of Sir Hans Sloane, the famous coffeehouse in Cheyne Walk, called Don Saltero's, was chiefly furnished.

Simon Box, who, as the inscription informs us, "served in the quality of a soldier to K. Charles I. Charles II. K. James II. and King William and Queen Mary; whose pensioner he was, belonging to their Majesties Royal Hospital," was the first interred in this burying ground, *anno* 1692.

In this parish also lived and died (though removed for interment to Westminster Abbey) Anne Stanhope, wife to the protector Somerset. Of the place of her habitation there is this mention in the Records of the Rolls:—  
" That the Marquess of Winchester, then lord treasurer of England, had an house in Chelsea, situated where now stands Beaufort House, and he having a mind to change some lands with Robert Richardson, then rector of Chelsea, the said Robert did, by deed, bearing date May 3d, 1566, grant and confirm unto the said marquess about eighteen acres of glebe land, and to his heirs for ever, which grant was confirmed by Edmund [i. e. Grindal], Lord Bishop of London, as ordinary and diocesan: and by Anne, Dutchess of Somerset, who had a grant from Queen Elizabeth, dated July 3, in the second year of her reign, of the manor and advowson thereof for her life: and also by Queen Elizabeth herself, as having the reversion and perpetuity of right of patronage after the death of the said Anne, Dutchess of Somerset."

The Chelsea water-works were constructed in 1724, in which year the proprietors were incorporated. A canal was then dug from the Thames near Ranelagh, to Pimlico, where there is a steam-engine to raise the water into

## CHELSEA HOSPITAL.

pipes, which convey it to Chelsea, the reservoirs in Hyde Park and the Green Park, to Westminster, and various parts of the town. The machinery of the water-works, is well worth inspection.

On the site of a once celebrated manufactory of porcelain (in an old mansion by the water-side) has been a manufactory of stained paper, stamped after a peculiar manner, the invention of Messrs. Eckhardts, who likewise established at Whitelands House, in 1791, a new and beautiful manufacture of painted silk, varnished linen, cloths, paper, &c. Near the King's Road is Triquet's manufactory of artificial stone, and that of fire-proof earthen stoves, kitchen ware, &c.

## ETON COLLEGE,

BUCKS.

---

Ye distant spires! ye antique tow'rs!  
That crown the wat'ry glade,  
Where grateful Science *still* adores  
Her Henry's holy shade.                   GRAY.

---

THIS noble seminary of learning was founded by King Henry the Sixth, in the year 1440, for a provost, ten priests, six clerks, six choristers, twenty-five poor grammar scholars (with a master to teach them), and twenty-five aged alms-men, and directed to be called “The College Roiall of our Ladie of Eton beside Windesor.” The building was begun at the same time with that of King’s College, Cambridge (accounted a twin foundation), and is supposed to have been erected under the superintendance of the same architect. The particulars of both are amply detailed in Henry’s will. In it the church or chapel of the College of Eton is directed to be built 207 feet long. Of this space the body, or ante-chapel, was to contain in length “from the quier dore to the west dore of the said church 104 feet of assize,” and “the quier 103 feet of assize.” The height of the quire from the groundwork to the battlement was to be eighty feet. A space of eight feet was to be left behind the high altar, “and from the said altare to the quier dore ninety-five fete; so the said body of the church shall be longer than is the quier, from the *reredosse* (A), at the high altare unto the quier by nine fete, which dimensions is thought a right good, convenient, and due proportion.” At the east end of the chapel was to be “a grete gable windowe of seven bays and two butteraces, and on either side of the said quier seven windowes, every windowe of foure bays and eight butteraces.” The directions for erecting cloisters and other parts of the College are equally minute. “Item, the grounde of the cloyster to be enhaunsed higher than the olde grounde eight

(A) Screen at the back of the high altar.

## ETON COLLEGE.

feete ere it come to the pavement, so that it be set but two foote lower than the paving of the church, which cloyster shall conteyn in length, est and west, 200 feete; and in breadth, north and south, 160 feete of assize. Item, the said cloister shall conteyne in breadth within the walls fifteen fete, and in height twenty fete, with clere stones round about inward, and vawted and embattled on both sides."—" Item, from the highway on the south side unto the wall of the College, there shall be a good high wall with towers convenient thereto; and in like wise from thence by the water side, and about the gardens, and all the precinete of the place round about by the highway, until it come to the cloyster end on the west side."—" And as touching the dimensions of the housing of my said College, I have devised that the south wall of the precinete of the same shall containe in length 1440 feete of assize, the est wall 1200 feete of assize, the north wall 1040 feete of assize, and the west wall 1010 feete of assize," &c. &c. " And," it is added, " I will that the edification of my said College of Eton proceed in large forme, cleane and substantially, well replenished with goodly windowes and vaults, laying apart superfluities of too great curious workes of entaile and busy mouldinge."

Agreeably to the last part of the founder's wishes we find the present building characterized by a noble simplicity. It consists of two quadrangles. One of them is appropriated to the school (which is divided into lower and upper, and each subdivided into three classes), and the lodging of the masters and scholars: the other contains the apartments of the provost and fellows, and likewise the library. The chapel is a fine Gothic structure ornamented with pinnacles and embrasures, and is somewhat similar in its disposition of parts to that of King's College before noticed. The whole mass of building, when viewed from a distance, has a very noble and striking effect.

The scholars on this foundation are annually elected to King's College, Cambridge, but not removed till the occurrence of vacancies, when they are called according to seniority; and, after they have continued at Cambridge three years, are entitled to a fellowship. Besides the king's scholars, there are seldom less than 300 noblemen's and gentlemen's sons, who board with the masters, and receive their education at this seminary.

The origin of the singular custom celebrated at Eton every third year, on Whit-Tuesday, under the name of the *Montem*, cannot be satisfactorily ascertained, but may be traced as far back as the reign of Elizabeth, who, when on a visit to the College, desired to see an account of the ancient ceremonies observed

## ETON COLLEGE.

there from the period of its foundation. In the list was an *annual* procession of the scholars, who on those occasions repeated verses, and gathered money from the public for a dinner, and other purposes. The ceremony of late years has been patronized by their Majesties, who have honoured the celebration with their presence, as well as a liberal subscription. On these occasions the whole school is assembled, and arranged in military order, with music and colours. The fancy dresses of the *salt-bearers*, and those denominated *scouts*, are of different coloured silks. Every person in the vicinity of Windsor is expected at



## ETON COLLEGE.

these triennial assemblies to give something toward what is called *salt-money*; and different parties are stationed on all the neighbouring roads to levy contributions from passengers, whose refusal to *buy salt* would perhaps be attended with danger. The amount of the sums collected is various, but it is said this present year (1805) to have been little short of £3000. This is given to the senior of the boys on the king's foundation, called the *Captain*, previously to his removal to Cambridge.

## HAMPSTEAD AND HIGHGATE.

---

THE populous villages of Hampstead and Highgate, though highly interesting from their romantic situation, and the extensive and beautiful views they command, afford few materials for description. The former (situated about four miles to the north of London) lies on the declivity of a hill, whose summit is an extensive heath; many parts of which, consisting of broken ground, divided into enclosures, and well planted with elms and other trees, are extremely picturesque, and finely contrast with the metropolis and the innumerable objects in the distance. On the side of the hill to the east of the town is a spring of mineral water, strongly impregnated with iron, which was formerly much frequented. Adjoining to it is a long room, used, when the wells were in fashion, for promenades, public breakfasts, &c. It is now converted into a chapel of ease. In the adjoining walks several Roman sepulchral urns, vases, earthen lamps, &c. were dug up in 1774. On the other side of the hill is an ancient building called the *Chicken House*, in a window of which are small portraits in stained glass of James the First and the Duke of Buckingham. Tradition says, that it was one of that king's hunting seats. In the vicinity are a few other houses remarkable for their antiquity.

The church was considered as a chapel of ease to Hendon until 1477, when it became a perpetual curacy, and has since been constantly annexed to the manor. It was rebuilt in 1747, and merits the appellation of a neat structure, but possesses no further claim to notice. On a tomb in the churchyard, to the memory of the Hon. Miss Elizabeth Booth, and of her two brothers (by whose death, in 1757, the title of Lord De la Mere became extinct), are some very pretty lines, written by Mr. Cooper, author of the Life of Socrates, and of other ingenious pieces.

HIGHGATE occupies the summit of an hill adjoining Hampstead, and derives its name from its high situation, and a gate erected there about 400 years since,

## HAMPSTEAD AND HIGHGATE.

to receive toll for the bishop of London upon an old road from Gray's Inn Lane to Barnet being turned through that bishop's park, which gate was removed about forty years since. This toll was farmed by Queen Elizabeth at £40 a year. On its site was once an hermitage; near which Sir Roger Cholmely, lord chief justice of the queen's bench, built a free-school in 1562, which was enlarged in 1570, and a chapel added to it.

This populous hamlet stands in the parishes of Hornsey and Pancras. The chapel and two thirds of the village belong to Hornsey. The chapel is an ancient stone structure, consisting of a middle and side aisles, decently fitted up, but noways remarkable.

Immediately below Highgate stands Kentish Town, a very respectable village between that and London, containing several handsome houses, particularly an elegant seat built by the late Gregory Batemans, Esq. and intended as a kind of miniature of Wanstead House. Here is also a handsome chapel of ease to Pancras.

Ken Wood, the beautiful seat of the Earl of Mansfield, is situate on a fine eminence between Hampstead and Highgate, and its extensive and elegant grounds contribute, in no small degree, to enrich the neighbouring scenery. These, with the wood which gives name to them, contain about forty acres, and are laid out with great taste. On the right of the garden front of the house (which is a very noble mansion) is a hanging wood of tall spreading trees; and on the left the rising hills are planted with trees that produce a pleasing effect. This, with a sweet shrubbery immediately before the front, and a serpentine piece of water, render the whole a very enlivening scene. The enclosed fields adjoining to the pleasure-grounds, contain about thirty acres. Hornsey great woods, held by the Earl of Mansfield, under the Bishop of London, join this estate on the north. and have been lately added to the enclosures.

## MAIDENHEAD,

BERKS.

---

MAIDENHEAD is situated on the borders of the Thames, in the parishes of Bray and Cookham. It was called in remote times *South Ailington*, and *Sudlington*; but in the reign of Edward the Third we find the town incorporated under the name of the guild or fraternity of the brothers and sisters of *Maidenhithe*, from whence the present name of *Maidenhead* is evidently a corruption. Some visionaries deduce the latter appellation from a British maiden, one of the eleven thousand virgins said to have been martyred with St. Ursula; but this derivation is supported by no kind of evidence, and the real origin of the name appears uncertain.

The town principally consists of one long paved street, the south side of which is in the parish of Bray. It carries on a good trade in malt, meat, and timber; and the inhabitants derive additional assistance from the passage of travellers, for whose accommodation several inns have been opened. The chapel is dedicated to St. Thomas the Apostle and Mary Magdalen. The minister is chosen by the inhabitants, and is not obliged to attend the bishop's visitation. The charitable donations are numerous, but the respective sums are small. In that part of the town which lies in Cookham parish, there is an almshouse for eight poor men and their wives, founded in the year 1659 by James Smyth, Esq. and endowed by him with £40 a year.

The present consequence of Maidenhead may be attributed to the building of the bridge, which took place about the reign of Edward the Third, by means of which the great western road was carried through the town. Previous to this, travellers usually crossed the river at a ferry called Babham's End, about two miles northward. The first bridge was of wood, towards the repairs of which the corporation was allowed a tree annually out of Windsor Forest. The present bridge is a work of considerable merit, and was constructed from the designs of

## MAIDENHEAD.

Sir Robert Taylor, between twenty and thirty years since. It consists of seven large semicircular arches, built with stone, and three smaller ones of brick at each end. The expense of building was £19,000, independent of some contiguous lands, purchased to render the work complete.

The approach to this structure is grand and spacious ; the ends being formed with a noble curve outwards. Along the sides is a broad pavement, fenced with a handsome balustrade. The view from the centre of the bridge is particularly pleasing, and extends to the hills of Cliefden and Taplow, which with their elegant mansions and pleasant meadows, form a very diversified and beautiful prospect.

## GREAT MARLOW,

BUCKS.

---

THE manor of Marlow is of very high antiquity, having been part of the possessions before the Conquest, of Algar, Earl of Mercia, from whose son it was taken by King William and given to his queen, Matilda. It is called in the Doomsday Survey, *Merlaw*, a name, according to the opinion of Camden, derived from the chalk commonly called *marle* found in this neighbourhood. Henry the First, who inherited the manor from his mother, bestowed it on Robert Melgent, his natural son; from whom, after various intermarriages, it became the property of Gilbert, Earl of Clare. After him it was possessed by the Spencer family, and then by the earls of Warwick. On the death of the Countess of Warwick (wife of the celebrated Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick, called the Kingmaker), it reverted to the crown, and was leased to different persons; but in the reign of Philip and Mary it was granted to William, Lord Paget, for £1252. From the Pagets it passed through several intermediate possessors to Sir William Clayton, who purchased it in the year 1736, and in the younger branch of whose family it still remains.

The town is most delightfully situated on the banks of the Thames, and consists of a single parish, which contains nearly 700 houses, and between 3000 and 4000 inhabitants. It is divided into two principal streets, in the form of a Roman T, and three smaller ones. The high street is spacious, on a gradual descent, and is furnished with some good houses. A handsome market-house has been lately built from a design of Mr. Wyatt's, and such other improvements are making as bid fair to render it in a short time a neat and flourishing town.

The church is a large ancient structure, dedicated to All Saints. It consists of a body and two aisles, with a transept dividing it from the chancel. From the tower rises a wooden spire, erected in the year 1627. The inside is plain and decent. In the front gallery is a large hand-organ, put up by sub-

## GREAT MARLOW.

scription in 1775. The chancel is separated from the nave by an ancient stone screen. The altar is of oak handsomely carved. The church contains a number of monumental inscriptions.

The principal charitable institutions are two free-schools, founded by Sir William Borlase about 1624. The one is for twenty-four boys, the other for the same number of girls. The boys are allowed 40*s.* each to put them apprentice. The almshouses for poor widows were founded in pursuance of a deed of trust, dated July 20, 1608, and executed by John Brinkhurst, Esq. The rents of the estate appropriated for their support now amount to £42 yearly; this has enabled the trustees to add two persons to the establishment, which originally consisted of only four. Several other benefactions have at various times been vested in trustees for the use of the poor.

The old bridge across the Thames at Marlow appears to have been of very remote antiquity, being mentioned in the patent rolls of Edward the Third, and his successors Richard the Second and Henry the Fourth. It was partly destroyed at the commencement of the civil wars in the seventeenth century, and though afterwards repaired, became in the year 1787 so ruinous and unsafe, as to occasion an application to be made to the county to rebuild it; but the magistrates not thinking the evidence of its being a county bridge conclusive, refused to accede to the request; on which a subscription was proposed by the Marquis of Buckingham, and £1800 was raised in the year 1798, when the present bridge was erected. It is a commodious wooden structure, with the ballustrades painted white in imitation of stone-work, and when viewed from a distance, forms with the town, the river, and the surrounding scenery (which is richly variegated with the foliage of different coloured woods), a very rural and pleasing picture.

## MARKS HOUSE,

*ESSEX.*

---

MARKS HOUSE, the manorial residence of the ancient lordship of Marks, in the county of Essex, stands about two miles west from the town of Romford. It is a very ancient structure of the quadrangular form, chiefly composed of timber and plaster, and is completely encircled by a moat, the water of which comes close up to the walls, and gives it a most romantic appearance. A small modern bridge with a railing forms the approach to the principal front, from each extremity of which rises a pointed pediment roof with an ornamented cornice, the interval being flat, with small attic windows. At two opposite angles is a square brick tower embattled. The whole mansion is now in a state of rapid decay, having been uninhabited for some years, and the furniture long since removed. In the year 1790 some of the family pictures were remaining, among which the following are noticed by Mr. Lysons :—Sir Thomas Harvey, knight marshal to Queen Mary ; Matthew Honeywood, Esq. a very good picture in Cornelius Jansen's manner ; Dr. Michael Honeywood, dean of Lincoln ; three or four of Mrs. Mary Honeywood, celebrated for her numerous progeny and descendants ; P. Honeywood, Esq. aged ninety-six ; and several others of the Honeywood and Mildmay families.

Of the first possessors of Marks manor, nothing is recorded : the earliest owner of whom we have an account was Thomas Urswyck, who in the reign of Edward the Fourth held this manor, together with that of Uphaveringe or Gobions, in the same county. This person was elected common serjeant of London in the 31st of Henry the Sixth (1452), in the room of John Needham (A), and was chosen two years afterwards to the office of recorder, in which station he rendered signal service to Edward the Fourth. “ By means of this

(A) Pat. 2 E. IV. p. 1, m. 24.

## MARKS HOUSE.

recorder Urswyck," says Stowe in his Annals, " whose persuasions were forcible with the citizens, King Edward the Fourth was received into London with generall applause, *anno regni sui undecimo*; who, entering into the bishop of London his palace by a posterne gate, there tooke King Henry the sixt, and the Archbishop of Yorke, George Neuill, prisoners, and sent them both to the Tower on Maundy Thursday." The same year (1470) having assisted to quell the riotous attempt of the bastard Falconbridge, who, with a number of insurgents, set upon the city at Aldgate, Bishopsgate, the Bridge, &c. he was, together with the lord mayor, Sir John Stockton, mercer, and eleven of the aldermen (all active in the same cause), knighted in the field by Edward the Fourth (a). In 1472, 22 *Maii*, he was constituted chief baron of the exchequer, and died in 1479, probably at this manor, as he lies buried at Dagenham, a very short distance from it (b). He left his five daughters co-heiresses (c); three of whom, Elizabeth, Jane, and Mary, were, at his death, unmarried; the other two, Catherine and Ann, were married, the former to Henry Langley, and the latter to a John Doreward. To the Marks estate there belonged at this time about 360 acres of land and 110s. rent (d).

The next owner upon record was Sir George Harvey, lieutenant of the Tower, to whom Queen Elizabeth in the year 1602 granted the right of cutting twelve loads of forest wood, twelve loads of rushes, a buck and a doe, yearly; and free warren for this manor in lieu of an extensive sheepwalk in Essex forest. His son Sir Gowan Harvey succeeded to this estate, and afterwards bequeathed the same to the Mildmays. To this gentleman and his heirs, lords of the manor of Marks, King James in 1614 granted "a good fat buck, and a good fat doe," yearly, for ever, out of Hainault forest."

A court leet and court baron were claimed for this manor in the year 1634.

(a) Strype's Stowe, vol. ii. p. 222.

(b) Fun. Mon. p. 601. Strype's Stowe, vol. ii. p. 224.

(c) Esch. 19 Ed. IV. No. 75.

(d) Lysons's Environs, vol. iv. p. 187.

## RICHMOND,

### SURREY.

---

Say, shall we ascend  
Thy hill, delightful Sheen ? Here let us sweep  
The boundless landscape : now the raptur'd eye,  
Exulting, swift to huge Augusta send ;  
Now to the sister-hills (A) that skirt her plain,  
To lofty Harrow now, and now to where  
Majestic Windsor lifts his princely brow—  
Enchanting vale ! beyond whate'er the muse  
Has of Achaia, or Hesperia sung !  
O vale of bliss ! O softly-swelling hills !  
On which the power of cultivation lies,  
And joys to see the wonder of his toil.

THOMSON.

---

RICHMOND, anciently called *Sheen*, a word in the Saxon language signifying *resplendent*, and allusive to the singular beauty of its situation, is deservedly accounted the finest village in England, and claims no less distinction in an historical point of view, as the favourite seat of many of our greatest monarchs.

The manor of Sheen appears to have been in private hands until the reign of Edward the First, who was the first prince that made it the place of his occasional retirement. His son and grandson are mentioned to have resided afterwards at the same place. Yet it seems to be doubtful how far it was at this early period adapted to the reception of a prince's household ; and Mr. Manning is inclined to believe, that, during the reigns of Edward the First and his three immediate successors, there was no place of residence here which could be properly called a royal palace.

Richard the Second is said to have been so much afflicted at the death of

(A) Hampstead and Highgate.

## RICHMOND.

his wife Anne, who died here, that he deserted and defaced the mansion erected by his predecessors, and it lay in ruins till the reign of Henry the Fifth, who, as we collect from one of his biographers, rebuilt it in the beginning of his reign in such a manner as to render it a “*delightful mansion of curious and costly workmanship, and befitting the character and condition of a KING* (A).”

This splendid structure being entirely consumed by an accidental fire in 1498, Henry the Seventh, who was much attached to the situation, rebuilt the palace in 1501, in a style of much magnificence, and changed its name from Sheen to Richmond, of which place he was earl at his accession to the crown. Henry the Eighth, Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth all resided here, and here the latter closed her illustrious career. It was afterwards the residence of Henry, Prince of Wales ; and Bishop Duppa is said to have educated Charles the Second here. The site of this once splendid palace is now occupied by houses erected on such parts of it as have been granted to different persons on lease from the crown.

The town runs up the hill above a mile, from East Sheen to the New Park, and contains several respectable dwellings. Here are four almshouses ; one of them built by Bishop Duppa, in the reign of Charles the Second, for ten poor widows, pursuant to a vow he made during that prince’s exile. An elegant stone bridge, of five semicircular arches, from a design by Paine, was erected here in 1777.

The summit of Richmond Hill commands a luxuriant prospect, which Thomson, who resided in this beautiful place, has celebrated in the elegant lines quoted at the head of this description. He died here on the 22d of August 1748, and lies buried at the west end of the north aisle of Richmond church,

(A) Manning’s Surry, vol. i. p. 411.

## ST. MARY OVERIES,

OR

## ST. SAVIOUR'S, SOUTHWARK.

---

Most of the historians who have written upon the subject, agree in the early accounts of the church of St. Mary Overée, the substance of which is as follows :—  
“ First, that being no bridge, but a ferry to carry and recarry, whereby the ferryar  
gat great wealth ; lastly, the ferryman and his wife died, and bequeathed the  
same to their daughter, a maiden, named *Mary Audery*, who with the goods left  
to her by her parents, and also the profits which came by the said ferry, builded  
an house of *sisters*, which is the uppermost end of St. Mary Overyes church,  
above the choir, where she was buried, unto which house she gave the oversight  
and profit of the said ferry ; but afterwards the same house of sisters was  
converted into a college of priests, who builded the bridge of timber, and from  
time to time kept the same in good reparations ; but considering the great  
charges of repairing the same, in the year 1209, by the aid of the citizens of  
London and others, they began to build the bridge of stone.”

This tradition is given by Stowe from the report of Bartholomew *Linsted*, alias *Fowle*, the last prior of St. Mary Overée ; but its truth has been doubted, because the work has been supposed too great and too disinterested for a college of priests, who were to give up the certain profits of the ferry, for those resulting precariously from an expensive undertaking, unless, perhaps, some annual compensation was made them in lieu thereof. Even the existence of a religious house in Southwark before the Conquest has been suspected : “ Seeing,” says Maitland, “ that after the strictest search I cannot discover either by record or tradition (other than that of Linsted), that ever there was any such place in those parts before that time.” The *Domesday* book, however, puts this out

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

of doubt, by informing us, “ *Ipse episcopus habet unum monasterium in Sudwerche.*”

Much of the uncertainty respecting the early history of this monastery, arises from the want of information as to the year when the foundation of London Bridge was begun, which is by no means settled. The first mention of a bridge is in the laws of *Ethelred*, which fix the tolls of vessels coming to Billingsgate, or *ad pontem*; but this could not be built prior to the year 993, when the Saxon annals inform us, *Unlaf the Dane* sailed up the river as high as *Staines* without interruption: nor yet after the year 1016, in which Ethelred died; and the great *Canute*, King of Denmark, when he besieged London, was impeded in his operations by a bridge, which even at that time must have been strongly fortified, to oblige him to have recourse to the vast expedient mentioned by ancient authors, of cutting a prodigious ditch on the south side of the Thames, by which he was enabled to complete the blockade of the city.

The only way of reconciling this difficulty, is by supposing the original bridge to have been built some time between the above two periods, which is highly probable. The college in the church of St. Mary Overée, in this case, must have been founded long before; and, indeed, one Swithin, whom authors style a noble lady, is stated to have converted the first house of sisters into a college of priests about the year 900. But Maitland supposes, with much greater reason, that this Swithin was the famous St. Swithin, first ordained priest at Winchester, then made chancellor and president of the council to King Egbert, being at the same time bishop of this diocese, viz. from the year 858 to the time of his death in 862.

As we cannot come to the exact time of the first founding of this house, we will begin from the time we find it called a *priory*, by the name of St. Mary's priory at Southwark, or Over Rhé, from the Saxon word *rēe*, a river.

In the year 1106, the 7th of King Henry the First, this monastery was refounded by two Norman knights, named William Ponte de la Arch and William Dauny, for canons regular. About the same period William Giffard, Bishop of Winchester and lord chancellor, erected the body of the conventional church: the same prelate is supposed to have built the episcopal palace adjoining, called Winchester House. From this time we have a list of the priors. Dugdale ascribes the foundation of this priory to Bishop Giffard, and says that it was the second religious house on that side the river within the bills of mortality;

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

but Tanner is clear that this great antiquary was mistaken, and is himself of opinion, that Stowe's account, making Giffard no more than a good benefactor, and the builder of the body of the church, is correct.

Anno 1212, 14th of John. This year, on the 10th of July, an unparalleled calamity happened. In the night a great fire broke out in Southwark, which took hold of the church of Our Lady of the Canons, and spread itself towards the north side of the bridge, where, says Stowe, an exceeding great multitude of people being gathered, either to extinguish and quench it, or else to gaze and behold it ; suddenly the north part by blowing of the south wind was also set on fire ; and the people, which were even now passing the bridge, perceiving the same, would have returned, but were stopped by the fire : and it came to pass, that, as they stayed, the other end of the bridge also, namely, the south end, was fired ; so that the people, thronging themselves between the two fires, did nothing else but expect present death. Then there came to aid them many ships and vessels, into which the multitude so inadvisedly rushed, that the ships being thereby drowned, they all perished. It was said, that through the fire and shipwreck there were destroyed about three thousand persons, whose bodies were found in part or half burned, besides those that were wholly burnt to ashes, and could not be found (A).

Anno 1298, 23d of Henry the Third. Peter de la Roach, lord chief justice and Bishop of Winchester, founded the chapel on the south side of the choir, called St. Margaret's chapel, afterwards converted into the parochial church of St. Margaret.

Anno 1400, 2d of Henry the Fourth. About this time the whole church is said to have been rebuilt. Henry Beaufort, the second son of John of Gaunt, Cardinal of St. Eusebius and Bishop of Winchester, might have contributed towards the building, as his great wealth was proverbial. What adds strength to this conjecture is, that the arms of the Beauforts are carved in stone on a pillar in the south cross aisle ; and by the remaining sculpture on each side, it appears to be done for strings pendant; and plated in a true-lover's knot, from a cardinal's hat placed over them. The arms are quarterly, France and England.

In the year 1423, 2d of Henry the Sixth, James the First, King of Scotland, was married at St. Mary Overy's church to Joan, eldest daughter to John

(A) Strype's Stowe, vol. i. p. 61.

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

Beaufort, Earl of Somerset, brother to Henry the cardinal, which wedding we may suppose was celebrated with much pomp, as the match was procured for her by the prelate, in order to support his family by an alliance with that kingdom. This happened on the release of the Scottish monarch out of prison, who had remained there eighteen years, being taken by Henry the Fourth as he was going to the court of France.

Anno 1469, 9th of Edward the Fourth. This year the middle roof of the church at the west end fell in, and was repaired with wood-work; the roof of the north cross repaired after the same manner. Of these reparations we shall take further notice in describing the church itself.

Anno 1532, 24th of Henry the Eighth. On the 10th of April was a dole given at this church, at which such multitudes of poor assembled, that four men, two women and a boy, were smothered in the crowd (a).

The next year, on the 11th of November, was a great procession by the king's command, at which were the canons of this church with their crosses, candlesticks, and vergers before them, all singing the litany (b).

At the dissolution of the religious houses this priory was surrendered up to the king, October 14, 1540, by Bartholomew Linsted, the last prior, who had a pension of £100 per annum assigned him, which he enjoyed in 1553, at which time here remained in charge £34:13:4 in annuities, and these pensions, viz.

To Thomas Hende,	£8.	
James Drinker,		
Thomas Lytleworth,	£6 each.	
Stephen Bysster,		
John Morepithe, and		
Edward Alleston,		
Yearly value of the priory on the surrender,	£656:10:0 £624: 6:6	{ by Speed (c), { by Stowe (d), { and { by Dugdale (e).

In the December following the suppression of the monastery, the conventional church, was purchased by the inhabitants of the Borough, and made a

(a) Stowe's Chronicle.  
(d) Survey of London.

(b) Ibid.  
(e) Mon. Angl.

(c) Speed's Hist. Great Britain.

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

parish church, being dedicated to Our Saviour. The former parish church was St. Margaret's on the Hill, where now stands the Town Hall, which church of St. Margaret was given to the Borough by charter of Henry the First. This grant King Stephen confirmed; and lastly, Henry the Eighth by act of parliament passed A. D. 1540, *anno regni sui 32*, constituted the churchwardens a corporation, who received the tithes from that time till the year 1672.

Many reparations have been made to the church at various times, since it came into the possession of the parish, which, as constituting a part of its history, it may be proper to notice. The following are the particulars as preserved in the church records.

Anno 1618, 15th of James the First. The screen to the entrance of the chapel of the Virgin Mary was this year set up, and three years afterwards the church itself was repaired in many places. In 1624 the chapel of the Virgin Mary was restored to the parishioners, it having been let out to bakers for above sixty years before, and £200 laid out on the repair. The continuator of Stowe mentions this sacrilege in the following words :

" But passing all these, somewhat now of that part of this church above the chancell, that in former times was called Our Ladies Chappell.

" It is now called the New Chappell; and, indeed, though very old, it may now be called a new one, because newly redeemed from such use and imployment, as in respect of that it was built to, divine and religious duties, may very well be branded with the style of wretched, base, and unworthy, for that, that before this abuse, was (and now is) a faire and beautifull chappell, by those that were then the corporation (which is a body consisting of thirty vestrymen, six of those thirty churchwardens), was leased and let out, and the house of God made a bakehouse.

" Two very faire doores, that from the two side isles of the chancell of this church, and two that thorow the head of the chancell (as at this day they doe againe) went into it, were lath'd, daub'd, and dam'd up: the faire pillars were ordinary posts against which they piled billets and bavens: in this place they had ovens, in that a bolting-place, in that their kneeding-trough, in another (I have heard) a hogs-trough; for the words that were given mee, were these, ' This place have I knowne a hogstie.' In another place was a store-house, to store up their hoorded meal; and in all of it, something of this sordid kind and condition. It was first let by the corporation afore named,

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

to one *Wyat*; after him, to one *Peacocke*; after him, to one *Cleybroke*; and last, to one *Wilson*, all bakers; and this chappell still employed in the way of their trade, a bakehouse, though some part of this bakehouse was sometime turned into a starch-house.

“ The time of the continuance of it in this kind, from the first letting of it to Wyat to the restoring of it again to the church, was threescore and some odde yeares. In the yeere of our Lord God 1624, for in this yeere, the ruines and blasted estate, that the old corporation sold it to, were by the corporation of this time repaired, renewed, well and worthily beautified: the charge of it for that yeere, with many things done to it since, arising to two hundred pounds.”

Anno 1672, 23d Charles the Second. This year the parish of Christ Church, Surry, was by act of parliament taken out of St. Saviour’s, at which time the tithes ceased (A), and the churchwardens of St. Saviour’s afterwards had power to raise and levy upon the parishioners a sum not exceeding £350 per annum, to be thus applied;

To the two chaplains, each £100 per annum.

To the master of the free-school, £30 per annum; and the residue to be laid out in the repairs of the church.

Anno 1676, 27th Charles the Second. A door made in the Magdalen chapel.

Anno 1689. The fanes set up, as appears by the date pierced on them.

“ Anno 1703, 2 Annæ. This year the church was laid throughout with stone, new pewed, and galleryed, the great vault sunk, the pulpit and altar-piece erected, the communion railed, and set with black and white marble, the choir enclosed by gates, the south and west windows opened and enlarged, and the whole new glazed, the sixth and seventh bells cast, chapels paved, and all the church cleansed, whitewashed and beautified, at the charge of the parish (B).”

Anno 1734, 7th of George the Second. This year the west end and south side were coated with brick, and coped with stone. The following year, the north cross and east end were repaired in a similar manner; the south window was *enlarged* (i. e. all the beautiful stone tracery was taken out), and a clock placed over the same.

All the eight bells were new cast with an addition of metal, by Mr. Knight

(A) New View of London, vol. ii. § 2.

(B) Inscription in St. Margaret’s chapel.

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

of Winchester Yard, and made a peal of twelve bells, which was rung by the College Youths for the first time, on Saturday evening, August 2.

Anno 1758, 31st George the Second. “ Beginning of this year, repaired towards the east end ; in June, began to work on the outside of the steeple for placing a new clock.”

Anno 1759. “ Continued the former repairs, and in April new-eoated the north side at the west end with brick, and coped with stone.

“ May 12. The clock finished, having then a white dial-plate with gold figures, which plate in four days after was painted black :

Dimensions,	<p>Length of the minute hand, 5 feet. Circumference of the dial, 31 feet. Diameter of the bell, 5 feet 3 inches. Circumference, 6 feet 6 inches.”</p>
-------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

May 14, being Monday, was a lecture by the Rev. Mr. Thomas Jones, chaplain here (A), which he continued every other Monday, and read prayers every day at eleven in the morning and seven in the evening, till August following, when it was thought proper by some persons, as the winter was approaching, not to have the same continued.

In October this year, the west end, south side, and Magdalen chapel, were new coated with terras.

Anno 1764, 4th George the Third. From June the 11th to Sunday November the 25th the church was shut up, during which time it was new laid with stone, new pewed in the south cross-aisle, and a screen in the Gothic style put up and glazed in the said aisle, wainscotted in the north aisle, all the church whitewashed, the monuments beautified, and the whole new glazed at the charge of the parish, amounting to £1400. This church was again thoroughly repaired in the year 1800.

St. Mary Overy is esteemed the largest parochial church in the kingdom, being nearly 300 feet long, and of a proportionable breadth. It is built cathedral-wise, that is to say, resembling a cross, and contains several chapels, which

(A) He was a painful minister, followed much for his doctrine. On June 10, 1759, he published three Dialogues on the Salvation of Sinners, which he in person distributed to every house, and “ did intend to renew his visits once a year.” He died June the 6th, 1762, aged thirty-five, and was buried in Bishop Andrews’s vault ; but a handsome cenotaph was afterwards erected to his memory in St. Margaret’s chapel. After his decease was published a metztotinto print of him, by Purcell, from a three-quarter portrait painted by Jenkins.

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

however are not to be reckoned as parts of the original design, being added since. Much of the beauty of the exterior is deformed by modern additions, which, from a principle of economy, have been made with brick ; but the general uniformity of the plan is not materially injured by this means, and the whole may be still said to possess a grand and venerable appearance.

This church was adorned outwardly at the east end, with six *Gothic* towers, jutting from the same in a square, wrought with pannels. These are joined to the roof, and made to strengthen it with arches, five of which are now remaining on the north side, at the east end, in an angular tower, new coated with brick, the entrance being in the bishop's court, and is masoned up. The west end is adorned with two octangular towers, coated half way from the top with brick ; the interval filled by a large handsome window and Gothic portico, and the walls on each side curiously inlaid with flint. From the centre rises a lofty tower supported by four strong pillars, the angles of which are strengthened by buttresses terminating in pinnacles. The battlements are composed of flints in squares, or chequer-work.

The inside is supported by twenty-six pillars, thirteen in a range, dividing the nave from the side aisles, answerable to which are columns adjoining the walls, which, as they rise, spring into semi-arches, and every where meet in acute angles by their opposites, thereby throwing the roof into a variety of intaglios, or ornamental carvings. Some of these devices on the roof are well worthy observation, particularly at the west end. Among them are symbols of the Passion, as the crown of thorns ; the sun in full splendour ; the moon ; the cross, with the spear and reed on a shield, supported by an angel : others consist of roses, a cross between four roses, a cross dancette, in the first quarter a cinquefoil (these are the arms of the priory), a cheveron between five roses, two in chief, and three in base ; a cross in the first quarter, a lily in the second, third, and fourth ; a rose, a chief lozengy, a vine-leaf in bend, a bolt and tun, a tun supported by two foxes, a pelican piercing its breasts, a swan with wings expanded, &c. The roof of the north transept has the cross with the spear and reed in saltire, and two scourges ; three fishes fretted in triangle ; and is sustained by demi-angels, as most of the arches are by monks heads.

Among the ornaments the altar-piece claims precedence ; this, though modern, is extremely stately, being all of wainseot, and thirty-five feet high. It consists of an upper and lower part ; the latter is adorned with four fluted columns, and their entablature of the Corinthian order. In the intercolumni-

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

ations is the Decalogue, on slabs of white and veined marble, under a glory, inscribed with the word JEHOVAH, in Hebrew characters, and triangular pediments, and between four Attic pilasters, with an acroteria of the figures of seven golden candlesticks, replenished with tapers, all which ornament is under a circular pediment belonging to the said Corinthian columns, which are placed between the Lord's Prayer and the Creed, written in letters of gold on black, each under a pediment, and between small pilasters. The upper part is adorned with four pedestals, and between them two Attic pilasters, with a small compass pediment : on these six, and one on the middle of the pediment, are placed seven lamps, and in the centre is a glory, with a dove descending within a group of cherubs, finely painted, and the whole represented to the view apparently by the withdrawing of a rich curtain. The communion-table is of oak, supported by sixteen twisted pillars, four at each corner ; the front is carved with festoons, and a glory with I. H. S. and gilt cherubs.

The organ-gallery is of oak, very large and spacious : in the front are the royal arms, before the union, with supporters couchant. The organ-case is likewise of oak, and very lofty : it is elevated on ten square pillars, and is finely decorated, the upper part supporting a figure of King David between two Fames, standing in full proportion, and all gilt.

Over the entrance of the west door are written in golden letters, on a black ground, the words of Genesis, xxviii. 17—Psalm lix. 5—and Jerem. vii. 2, 3. And over the great pillar on the north side was formerly this distich :

He that giveth to the poor,  
The Lord in Heaven will increase his store.

Which seems to indicate that here was a charity chest (A) ; but the lines are now washed over, and the chest (if any) taken down.

In describing the monuments in this church, which are many and curious, we shall begin at the entrance to the north aisle, and proceeding to the upper part, cross the choir to the west end of St. Margaret's chapel ; from whence proceeding to the left, we arrive at the Virgin Mary's chapel immediately behind the altar, which with a smaller chapel at the back of it, forms the eastern termination of the church.

(A) By the lxxxivth canon there is to be in every church a chest for alms.

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

The first tomb in this circuit is that of the celebrated poet John Gower, which stands beneath a rich Gothic arch in the north wall. His figure is placed recumbent in a long gown ; on his head is a chaplet of roses ; and from his neck a collar of SS ; under his feet are three books, denoting his three principal works. On one is inscribed *Speculum Meditantis*, which he had written in *French* ; on the second, *Vox Clamantis*, written in *Latin* ; and on the last, *Confessio Amantis*, in *English*. Above, on the wall, are painted three female figures crowned with ducal coronets, with scrolls in their hands.

The first, which is named *Charitié*, has written on her scroll,  
En toy qui es fitz de Dieu le pere,  
Sauve soit que gist souz cest pierre.

On that of the second, who is named *Mercie*,  
O bone Jesu fait ta mercie,  
Al alme dont le corps gist icy.

And on the scroll of the third, named *Pitié*,  
Pur ta pite Jesu regarde !  
Et met cest alme en sauve garde.

Gower founded a chantry for himself within these walls, and was also a signal benefactor to the church, which he contributed largely to build in its present elegant form. He was a man of family, and had a liberal education, according to the times, in the inns of court. Dr. Johnson, in his History of the English Language, speaking of Gower, says, he is the first of our authors who can be said to have written English, and that he may be considered as the father of our poetry. He was contemporary with, and the great friend of *Chaucer*, whom he styles “ his pupil and his poet,” a proof of seniority, notwithstanding he survived him.

Grete wel CHAUCER, whan ye mete ;  
As my Disciple and my Poete ;  
For in the flowrs of his youth,  
In sondrie wise, as he well couth,  
Of Detees and of Songes glade,  
The which he for my sake made.

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

These excellent characters lived together in the most perfect harmony : *Chaucer* was a severe reprobate of the vices of the clergy ; and each united in their great and successful endeavour to give a polish to the English language. *Chaucer* gave a free rein to his poetical mirth. “ *Gower’s poetry*, ” says Mr. Warton, “ was grave and sententious. He has much good sense, solid reflection, and useful observation ; but he is serious and didactic on all occasions. He preserves the tone of the scholar and the moralist on the most lively topics.” These fathers of *English* poetry followed each other closely to the grave. *Chaucer* died in 1400, aged seventy-two ; *Gower* in 1402, blind and full of years (A).

Lionel Lockyer, a famous empiric, whose pills were in high vogue in the reign of Charles the Second, is interred at the extremity of the north transept. His tomb is of black and white marble, decorated with columns, entablature, and arched pediment of the Ionic order, and supports his effigy, dressed in a furred gown and great wig. His epitaph is a fine specimen of the inflated style then in use for funeral inscriptions :

Here Lockyer lies interr’d ; enough : his name  
Speaks one hath few competitors in fame ;  
A name so great, so gen’ral, it may scorn  
Inscriptions which do vulgar tombs adorn.  
A diminution ’t is to write in verse  
His eulogies, which most men’s mouths rehearse :  
His virtues, and his *pills*, are so well known,  
That envy can’t confine them under stone :  
But they’ll survive his dust, and not expire  
Till all things else, at th’ universal fire,  
This verse is lost ; his pills embalm him safe  
To future times without an epitaph.

His pills were lately sold by Mr. William Nicoll, bookseller, in St. Paul’s churchyard.

Adjoining Dr. Lockyer’s tomb is the image of a Knight Templar in a cumbent posture, his sword drawn, which he holds across his breast, and at

(A) Pennant’s Tour.

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

his feet the remains of some animal, not easily distinguishable. The image is of wood, painted of a stone colour, and has been engraved by the Antiquarian Society.

The monument of John Trehearne, gentleman porter to King James the First, at a little distance in the north aisle, represents himself and family in the grotesque habits of the time. The epitaph turns upon a singular and ludicrous thought :

Had kings a power to lend their subjects breath,  
*Trehearne*, thou shouldst not be cast down by Death ;  
Thy royal master still would keep thee then,  
But length of days are beyond reach of men ;  
Nor wealth, nor strength, nor great men's love, can ease  
The wound Death's arrows make, for thou hadst these.  
In thy king's court, good place to thee is given,  
Whence thou shalt go to the King's court in Heaven.

At the upper end of the aisle, on the south side, enclosed in a frame of glass, is the tomb of *Richard Humble*, alderman of London, on which are kneeling figures of himself in his formalities, his two wives and children, the whole painted and gilded in the style of *Elizabeth* and *James*'s time. The inscription is the most pleasing part of this monument :

Like to the *Damask* Rose you see,  
Or like the Blossom on the Tree,  
Or like the dainty Flower of *May*,  
Or like the Morning of the Day ;  
Or like the Sun, or like the Shade,  
Or like the Gourd which *Jonas* had,  
Even so is Man, whose Thread is spun,  
Drawn out, and cut, and so is done.  
The Rose withers, the Blossom blasteth,  
The Flower fades, the Morning hasteth ;  
The Sun sets, the Shadow flies,  
The Gourd consumes, and Man he dies.

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

Crossing the choir from the north aisle, we enter the chapel of St. Mary Magdalene. It is an out-building, but ancient, measuring fifty-seven feet in length, and forty-one in breadth, and is supported by two rows of pillars and arches. The west end once communicated with the south transept of the conventional church, but is at present walled up; the east end also was lighted by a small handsome window, against which the monument of the Rev. Mr. Jones is now placed. Two or three small recesses in the walls, which once held the vessels for the *aqua benedicta*, recall here the era of Catholic superstition.

A few of the monuments in this chapel merit notice. The first at the west end, fixed against the wall beneath a staircase leading to the south gallery, is erected to the memory of William Emerson, "who departed out of this life the 27th of June, anno 1575, in the year of his age ninety-two;" and the inscription adds, "who lived and died an honest man." This pleasing little monument is decorated with a small figure, much emaciated, lying in a shroud on a mat, probably meant to represent the deceased. We say *decorated*, from the excellence of the sculpture, which is almost equal to the best plaster casts. The diminutive size of this figure has given rise to an idea, unsupported by any kind of evidence, that it commemorates a *dwarf*. Many tombs, however, exist, the effigies on which are equally small, and whose possessors are known to have been of the usual size.

A monument at the south-east corner of the chapel, placed to the memory of John Bingham, Esq. sadler to Queen Elizabeth and King James, represents him in a scarlet furred gown and ruff, but is no otherwise remarkable. Beneath is a gravestone ten feet in length, on which was a border and figure in brass, of a bishop in pontificalibus, supposed for William Wickham, bishop of this diocese in 1595; but sacrilegious hands have purloined the brass, and with it the inscription which should ascertain this fact.

Beyond St. Margaret's chapel, at the end of the south aisle, adjoining the entrance to the chapel of the Virgin Mary, is a singular emblematical monument for William Austin, Esq. so full of allusions, and to us insipid ones, that we refer the reader to larger works for an explanation. This gentleman, who is said to have died Jan. 16, 1633, aged forty-seven, wrote Divine Meditations on the Conception, Nativity, Passion, &c.; likewise his own funeral sermon, from a text in Isaiah, chap. xxxviii. ver. 12, "*Mine age is departed*," &c.: in which discourse, speaking of his first wife and children, he

## ST. MARY OVERIES.

says, “ The fellow of my bed, the playfellows of my house, the joy of my heart, and comforts of my life, are either clean gone, or much impaired ; I am, indeed, but half alive, and half dead ; for (like a blasted tree) half my body (the more loved part) is dead, and half my branches (the youngest and tenderest) are withered, cut off, and buried with her.” This book of Meditations was published by Mrs. Anne Austin, his second wife and executrix, in 1635.

The chapel of the Virgin Mary is supported by six small pillars, and is forty-two feet long. It is at present chiefly used for holding the consistory, or bishop’s court, the north-east corner being expressly fitted up for that purpose; the other parts serve for the stowage of lumber.

In this chapel, under the window, by the bishop’s court, is an altar-tomb, with the effigy of a dead man, with a shorn crown, lying in his winding-sheet, apparently much emaciated ; the effigy is in length six feet eight inches, and has been supposed to represent old *Audery*, the father of the founder, but without the least reason.

A smaller recess, or chapel, at the back of the Virgin Mary’s chapel, contains the monument of Lancelot Andrews, who died Bishop of Winchester in 1626.

If ever any merited to be  
The universal bishop it was he ;  
Great Andrews, who the wholè vast sea did drain  
Of learning, and distill’d it in his brain :  
These pious drops are of the purest kind,  
Which trickled from the limbeck of his mind.

This pious and very learned prelate was elected Dean of Westminster in 1601, was consecrated Bishop of Chichester in 1605, translated to Ely in 1609, and from thence to Winchester in 1618. He was in high favour with James the First, and not less so with the public, whose esteem and veneration he merited by his great parts and virtues. Bishop Buckeridge, in a sermon preached at his funeral, informs us that he understood fifteen languages ; and justly observes, that all the places where he had preferment were the better for him. The effigy on his monument represents him in his robes of prelate of the Garter ; but the face is much damaged. On a tablet raised at his feet

The Tomb of  
BISHOP ANDREWS,  
in the Church of St. Mary Currer,  
SOUTHWARK.



London. Published June 1<sup>st</sup> 1788 by Ternor & Hood, Poultry, J. Scott & J. Wroe, Chapel Street, Peacock Lane.



## ST. MARY OVERIES.

(whereon were placed his arms between two figures of Justice and Fortitude) is the following inscription :

Sept. 21. Die Lunæ, Hora matutina fere quarta, Lancelotus Andrews,  
Episcopus Wintoniensis, meritissimum Lumen Orbis Christiani  
mortuus est. Ephemeris Laudiana.

Anno Dom. 1626. ÆEtat. suæ, 71.

And at the head of the tomb,

Monumentum quod hoc restitutum. Anno 1764.

On the pavement near Bishop Andrews's tomb are two ancient stone coffins; but we have no account left, where or at what particular time they were found; nor is it known to whom they belonged. They are unquestionably of a great age. The length of one is six feet eight inches, the breadth at the head two feet, at the foot one foot four inches, and the depth ten inches. The other coffin is in length six feet, the breadth at the head one foot nine inches, at the foot ten inches, and its depth seven inches and a half. From their shallowness it is probable the lids were raised, but neither of them is at present remaining.

It will not be proper to quit this chapel without noticing the monument of Thomas Cure, Esq. who is buried here, and whose name is well known as a considerable benefactor to the parish. This gentleman was *sadler* to King Edward the Sixth and Queen Elizabeth, and died in the year 1588, having first founded and endowed a college or hospital for sixteen poor people. The constitutions for the government of this charity, finely exemplified on vellum, and elegantly bound, are deposited in the custody of the head parish officer, called the *college warden*. By them a sort of monastic discipline is prescribed to the members of the intended college, who are to be elected from six descriptions of poor therein specified. This excellent foundation still exists.



## SION HOUSE,

MIDDLESEX.

---

THE SEAT OF THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

---

THE noble residence called Sion House derives its name from a celebrated monastery, “so named of the most holy Mount Sion,” which once occupied the same site, and which was founded by Henry the Fifth on the dissolution of the alien priories for *Bridgetines*, or nuns of the order of St. Bridget. This order was instituted a few years before, by the celebrated *Brigide*, or St. Bridget, Queen of Sweden, on the *Gilbertine* plan, and was confirmed by Pope Gregory the Eleventh, in the first year of his pontificate. The convents of this order, in pursuance of the request of the foundress, were allowed to be double, or common to males and females, observing however to have a proper separation by walls to prevent the intercourse of the sexes, which were never allowed to see each other but in cases of great emergency. Her directions prescribed that there should be but one church for both monks and nuns; that the former, as ministers of sacred things, should be below; and the latter above, to say their service and prayers: both were to be subject to the government of the lady abbess, but the men only were to officiate at divine service, and have charge of the ornaments of the church; they were allowed likewise to elect one of their own body by the name of *prior*, or *confessor*. She ordained that the religious should have lands and possessions for their support, but the superintendance of their temporal concerns to be vested in the abbess; that it should not be lawful for either men or women to quit their monastery, but on very particular occasions, and with permission of the abbess. This order professed the rule of St. Augustin, to which additional constitutions were added by the queen.

Some are of opinion, says Weaver, that this form of religion was first invented in Greece, but that the fathers had ordained that the men should

## SION HOUSE.

remain separated from the women, lest they should give occasion of scandal : wherefore Saint *Brigide* desiring to revive this order, she found means how, without any suspicion, the church and house should be common to both.

She ordained that they should wear a russet habit with a cloak of the same colour, with a red cross upon their breasts. She would have but sixty nuns and five and twenty monks in every monastery : that is to say, thirteen priests according to the number of the thirteen Apostles, comprehending St. *Paul* : then four deacons ; who might also be priests, and representing the four doctors of the church ; and eight converts, who might always be ready to labour for the affairs of the house ; so as the friars and nuns all together made the number of the thirteen apostles and the seventy-two disciples of our Saviour. And to the end they might be distinguished one from another, the priests carried a red cross upon the left side of their cloak, under which cross they put a little piece of white cloth, as broad as a wafer, which they offered up in reverence to the holy sacrament. And the four deacons, for a difference from the priests, carried a round wreath of white cloth, which signified (as they gave out) the sapience of the four doctors, whom they represented ; and upon it they put four little pieces of red, made like unto tongues, to shew that the Holy Ghost inflamed their tongues to deliver the sacred mysteries of divinity. The converts wore a white cross upon their cloaks, to shew the innocence of their lives, upon which there were five pieces of red, in commemoration of the five wounds of our Saviour (A).

The king founded this house in his manor of Isleworth, in the county of Middlesex, for as many nuns, priests, and lay brethren, as were equal in number to Christ, his apostles and disciples, viz. of virgins sixty, priests thirteen, deans four, and lay brethren eight. The two convents had but one churh in common, the nuns' church being situated aloft in the roof, and that of the monks in the area beneath ; each severally enclosed, and egress forbidden to their inmates, except by the pope's special license. It was dedicated to St. Saviour, St. Mary the Virgin, and St. Bridget, and was amply endowed by its royal founder from the revenues of the alien priories, which he dissolved, insomuch, that the king, by act of parliament, forbid any future bequests to be made to the monastery, and ordained that any overplus which might arise from their revenues should be distributed to the poor.

The particulars of this foundation and its various possessions are specified

(A) Fun. Mon. p. 140.

## SION HOUSE.

at length in a petition presented by the abbess and convent to King Henry the Sixth (A), which recites—

“ That the late most noble King Henry, purposing to found and establish a house of religious persons within his manor of Isleworth, in the county of Middlesex, and to endow the same with certain manors, lands, tenements, and possessions, of his special grace gave and granted to the honourable fathers Thomas, Bishop of Durham, Esmond, Bishop of Exeter, and afterwards of Hereford; and to his most dear uncle Thomas, Duke of Exeter; Henry Fitz Hugh, knight; Roger Flore, and other persons since dead, a certain parcel of land of his domain within his manor of ‘ Istilworth within the parish of ‘ Twykenham,’ in the said county, with all the erections then standing on the said parcel of ground, and the fisheries in the Thames thereto appertaining, viz. within the two banks of the said river; together with a certain fishery called ‘ Route,’ belonging to the said land in the said water of Thames; a parcel of furze-land near Kingston upon Thames, in the county of Surry, called *Hammewere*; one parcel of heath adjoining the same, enclosed by the Thames and ditches, and all the commodities to the said land, furze; and heath appertaining; one dove-house, and a certain parcel of land thereto appendant in Petersham, in the county of Surry; one dove-house, and a parcel of land to the said dove-house adjoining, in Hamme; two acres of land with their appurtenances in Yeule, with the advowson of the church of Yeule; the manor of Worton, by the name of all the lands, tenements, rents, and services, with the appurtenances, which Alice, the wife of Esmond Fauconer, held for the term of her life in Istilworth, granted him by Edward the First, and which William Loveney held for the term of his life, from the said Alice, at the annual rent of seven marks, and which was granted to the said William for the term of his life, the reversion, after the death of the said William and Alice, being to return to the crown; the priory of Oterton, otherwise the priory of Otryngton, with the appurtenances; the priory of Mount St. Michael, in Cornwall, with the appurtenances; one hundred and ten pounds issuing annually from the farm of the priory of Lancaster, to be paid by the hands of Giles Lovell, prior of the same, during his life, at the feasts of St. Michael and Easter; and the said priory of Lancaster, after the death of the said prior: 100 marks,

(A) Rotol. Parl. v. iv. p. 243.

## SION HOUSE.

which Sir John Cornwall, knight, and Elizabeth Lancaster his wife, relict of John Holland, late Earl of Huntingdon, then held for the term of their lives, and the life of the longest liver of them, part of the possessions of the abbey of Sees, in the counties of Sussex and Lincoln, after the death of the said John and Elizabeth, if the said John and Elizabeth should die during the lives of Nicholas Iaglolay, monk ; Richard Wakehurst, William Ryman, and Michel de Fournier, monk, the farmers of the said possessions, and who held the same to farm during the war, under the denomination of guardians of all the lands, tenements, and possessions, late of the alien abbey of Sees, with the appurtenances in England ; and also the same lands, tenements, and possessions, on the termination of the term of their trust ; ninety-three pounds six shillings and seven-pence from the guardian of the manor of Michelhampton, parcel of the possessions of the abbey of Caine, with all the rights and appurtenances thereto belonging, after the death of Joan, Queen of England, if the said Joan should happen to die during the life of Katherine Bromwych, who held to farm the said manor with its appurtenances, during the aforesaid war, by the name of keeper of the manor of Michelhampton, belonging to the alien abbey of Caine, which sum of £93 : 6 : 7 was granted by the late king to the said queen, to be received annually for the term of her life from the keeper of the said manor called Michelhampton ; and the said manor, with all its rights and appurtenances, after the estate of the said Katherine should cease, £43 : 6 : 11 to be received annually by the hands of Richard Mawardyn and William Westbury from the manor of Tileshide, parcel of the abbey of Caine, and held by them to farm during the war aforesaid by the name of the manor of Tileshide, parcel of the abbey of Caine, with all its rights and appurtenances, rendering for the same annually £43 : 6 : 11 ; and the said manor, with all its rights and appurtenances, after the estate of the said Richard Mawardyn and William Westbury should cease; £87 : 13 : 4, which William Tristour Sadler was to receive annually from the farm of the priory of Lodres, and the lands, tenements, and possessions of the said priory, by the hands of the guardians, farmers, bailiffs, or other occupiers of the said priory of Lodres for the time being, until the sum of £701 : 6 : 7 should by him be satisfied ; to have and receive the same annually, provided the said sum of £701 : 6 : 7 should be paid during the life of William Burnell, prior of the said priory of Lodres, and farmer of the same priory, its lands, tenements, and possessions, together with the same, after the estate

## SION HOUSE.

of the said William Burnell should cease ; fifty marks which William Bourchier, knight, was to receive annually during the term of his life, on condition that the war between the late king and France should so long continue, the same being part of 140 marks 6*s.* 7*d.* which he, by the denomination of William Bourchier, keeper of the manor and rectory of Felsted, with the appurtenances, in the county of Essex, parcel of the abbey of Caine, was bound at the feasts of Easter and Michaelmas to pay to the late king, and of which by his letters patent he afterwards acquitted the said William Bourchier ; forty marks yearly, receivable after the death of the said William Bourchier; £20 : 6 : 7, which Joan, Queen of England, was to receive annually during her life of the above William Bourchier, and the same sum after her decease, provided the said queen should die during the life of the said William Bourchier: £13 : 6 : 7 remaining from the rents of the said farm, and which the same William Bourchier was bound to pay yearly into the king's exchequer ; and also the manor and rectory above mentioned, itself, after his death : one yearly annuity of £90 granted to the above-named queen for her life, and receivable from the keeper of the lands, tenements, and possessions, late of the abbey of St. Nicholas, in England, situate in the county of Bucks, and Spalding in the county of Lincoln, and the profits of the church of Cosham, payable by the hands of Hugh Lutterell, knight, and John Lutterell, who held the same to farm during the war aforesaid ; the same annuity to be received on the decease of the said queen, if she should happen to die during the lives of the said Hugh and John Lutterell ; and also all the same lands, tenements, and profits, after their estate therein should cease ; one portion of the church of Merton, in the county of Somerset, late pertaining to the abbey of St. Michael ; and also four tuns of wine of Gascony to be received yearly from the royal vineyards at the port of London by the hands of the king's chief butler, or his deputy, for the time being : to have and to hold all the said priories, manors, lands, tenements, possessions, annuities, &c. with all their rights, members, liberties, and appurtenances, free and clear of and from all taxes, tenths, fifteenths, subsidies, and impositions levied, or to be levied, at any time thereafter."

It adds—" And the said late king by his letters patent likewise gave and granted to the said Duke of Exeter, by his then name and style of Thomas, Earl of Dorset, and to Henry Fitzhugh, Robert Morton, Esq. and John Rodenale, knight (since deceased), the manors, rectories, and churches of Chilham,

## SION HOUSE.

Molesche, and Treulegh, with their appurtenances, late pertaining to the abbey of St. Bertine in parts abroad, together with all the knights' fees, advowsons, fairs, markets, liberties, franchises, profits, emoluments, and appurtenances thereto belonging, or in any wise appertaining ; and by a special clause in the said letters patent, freed and acquitted the same from all tenths, fifteenths, and all other quotas and taillages whatsoever, as by a reference to the said letters patent will appear.

" And whereas also, Thomas, Bishop of Durham ; John Stafford, treasurer of England, late keeper of the privy seal to your grace's father ; William Sevenoke, late mayor of London ; and Henry de Chaderton, being seised of the manor of *Graundcostes*, with the appurtenances in the county of Essex ; one maze, one , and two verges of land, twenty-four acres of heath, four acres of wood, twenty acres of pasture, seventeen shillings rent, and pasturage for 100 sheep in Isleworth, Twykenham, Worton, and Heston, in the county of Middlesex, proposed, agreeable to the will of your grace's father to bestow the same to the use of the said abbess and convent, and their successors for ever, in perpetual alms, but for which they want the royal license : may it please your sovereign grace, with the consent of the lords spiritual and temporal, and commons in this present parliament assembled (the above premises considered), to approve, ratify, and confirm the said letters patent, and all things therein contained, &c."

In the king's answer this petition was directed to be affirmed by the authority of the then parliament, saving to the mayor of London and his successors, and all other persons concerned, liberty to search and survey the said water of Thames, and retain their accustomed rights and privileges as before the granting of the said letters patent ; together with all right, title, action, and claim of rent, services, liberties, and franchises, appertaining to the said manors with their appurtenances, &c. by action, entry, distress, or other legal means : all abbots, priors alien, and their successors, claiming the said priories, manors, or possessions, or any part of the same (if such claim should be made), only excepted ; and saving that the clause relating to tenths, fifteenths, subsidies, or parts of tenths, fifteenths, or subsidies, and all impositions, quotas, taxes, or taillages whatsoever, should be in no manner affirmed, approved, or confirmed, by the authority of the said parliament ; and that the clause relating to the same should be expunged from the same bill.

## SION HOUSE.

The original site of the monastery of Sion was most probably in the parish of Twickenham, it is supposed somewhere in the meadows now belonging to Lord Frederick Cavendish, which were formerly denominated Ixelworth, or Twickenham parish. The dimensions the convent occupied, as stated in an ancient record (A), were, in length towards the river 2820 feet, and towards Twickenham field 1938 feet; and in breadth on the one side 980 feet, and on the other 960 feet. Some alien monks are said to have been once settled on the same site; but this is highly improbable, as no notice whatever is taken of them in the record, which would most certainly have been the case had the circumstance been true.

In the year 1438, just eighteen years after the foundation, Henry the Sixth granted permission to the nuns and convent to remove to a more spacious edifice which they had built upon their demesnes within the parish of Ixelworth. The following is a translation of their petition, and the king's answer (B).

" To our most sovereign lord the king the humble supplication of your poor and continual orators the abbess and convent of the monastery of St. Saviour, and of the saints Mary the Virgin and Bridget of Syon of the order of St. Austin, called St. Saviour, sheweth, that whereas your highness, by your gracious letters patent, with the advice and assent of your most dear uncle Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, and your council, granted license to your said suppliants, that they for certain causes in your said letters specified, might remove and pass from the place where they then dwelled to another place by them chosen, there perpetually to remain agreeable to the effect and purpose of the said letters patent, the tenor of which are to this petition annexed. In consequence of which they have removed to such their place and monastery, where they now dwell. May it please your royal majesty, for the worship of God, and the greater ease and surety of your said suppliants, by the authority of this present parliament, to authorize, approve, ratify, and confirm your said letters patent, &c."

The letters patent here referred to, after noticing the particulars of the original foundation of Henry the Fifth, proceed to state, that " the said abbess and convent had presented their humble petition, setting forth, that their aforesaid monastery was so small and confined in its dimensions, that the numerous persons therein, dedicated to the service of God (under certain regulations),

## SION HOUSE.

were not only incommodiously but dangerously situated, being sixty nuns or sisters, besides twenty-five men of religion (the latter of whom, however, dwelled by themselves in a separate convent, conformably to the apostolical decree and revelation, and the constitutions of the blessed St. Bridget, and only officiated as chaplains or clerks to the said nuns, in the celebration of divine service, and administration of the sacraments) : that in consequence thereof the said abbess and convent had chosen out a spot in the neighbourhood of their said priory, within the said lordship of Istelworth, more meet, healthful, and salubrious for them to inhabit, and had begun, and with great cost completed, the erection of a certain edifice more spacious and convenient, as well for the habitation of themselves as of the said religious brethren ; which monastery so built anew and enlarged, they have earnestly requested license of us, and of all concerned, to consecrate and set apart, as a habitation for them, the said abbess and nuns, and men of religion, and that they may remove to the same, and there perpetually abide in the service of God, and agreeable to the rules and institutions of their order. Know ye, we therefore of our piety (the premises duly considered, and such intention and proposition as aforesaid) have vouchsafed, confirmed, and by our license permitted them the said religious of the monastery of St. Saviour and St. Mary the Virgin and St. Bridget of Syon, professing the rule of St. Augustin, and commonly called St. Saviours, to the said mansion so chosen, and by the said abbess and convent erected, edified, built, and enlarged as aforesaid, to migrate, pass, and remove immediately, or when most convenient and expedient to themselves ; and have likewise granted them permission there perpetually to abide without any prejudice, loss, let, or diminution whatsoever of them the said abbess and convent, or their successors, in regard to any their possessions, goods, immunities, liberties, franchises, or rights, now or at any time heretofore possessed, or to them or their monastery in any manner belonging by purchase, gift, or otherwise, which might happen by such migration or removal ; and of our devotion, and from a desire to promote with our grace, favour, and help, the just, pious, and reasonable desires of the said abbess and convent, to such more healthful and salubrious spot as aforesaid, with the advice and assent of our most dear uncle Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, protector of our kingdom of England, and of our own free motion, do grant, &c. for us and our heirs, to the said abbess and convent, and their successors, and to them afford special license to remove and pass from their present dwelling to such place above mentioned, so by them newly chosen,

## SION HOUSE.

edified, constructed, and enlarged, there perpetually to abide agreeable to such their regulations and orders, without any the let of us or our heirs ; and that thenceforth no prejudice, loss, let, or diminution to them or their successors be made or done, &c. but that they be suffered to hold the same premises, and all and singular their possessions, manors, lordships, &c. peaceably, pleasantly, and quietly in all things as heretofore, such migration, translation, refoundation, or any statutes to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. In witness, &c."

The plan of immuring male and female votaries within the same walls, was (as might be expected) not very favourable to the chastity of the latter ; at least if the following letter sent by *Layton*, one of the commissioners for searching into the abuses of monasteries, to Cromwell, be admitted as evidence, and there seems little doubt of the general truth of the statement.

" *A Lettore certefyng the Incontynensye of the Nunnes of Syon with the Friores, and aftere the Acte done, the Friores reconcile them to God* (A).

" *Indorsed*

" *To the Right Honourable Master Thomas Cromwell, Chiefe Secretary to the Kyng's Highnesse.*

" It maye plese your goodnesse to vnderstand that *Bushope* this daye preached and declared the kinges tytelle very well, and hadde a grete andyense, the chorche full of people. One of the *Focaces*, in his said declaration, openly called him false knaue, with other foolish words (it was that foolish fellow with the corled head that kneeled in your waye when you came foorth of the Confessores chamber), I can no lese doe, but set him in prisone, *ut pena eius sit metus aliorum.*

" Yesterday I learned many enormous things against *Bushope*, in the examinacion of the lay brederen ; first, that *Bushop* perswaded tow of the brederene to haue gone their wayes by night, and he himselfe with them ; and to the accomplishment of that, they lacked but money to buy them seculere apparell. Forther, that *Bushope* would have perswaded one of his laye brederen, a smithe, to have made a keaye for the doare, to have in the night time received in wenches for him and his fellowes, and specially, a wyffe of *Vxebridge*, now dwelling not farre from the old lady *Derby*, nigh *Vxbridge* : which wyffe, his old customer, hath byne many tymes here at the grates communyng with the sayd, and he was desirous to have her convoyed in to him.

(A) Weaver's Fun. Mon.

## SION HOUSE.

“ The said Bushope also perswaded a nunne, to whom he was confessor, *ad libidinem corporis perimplend*. And thus he perswaded her in confession, making her beleeve, that whensoeuer, and as ofte as they shold medle together, if she were, immedately after, confessed by him, and tooke of him absolution, shee shold be cleere forgeuen of God, and it shold be none offence vnto her before God. And she writte diueres and sundrye lettores vnto him of such their foolishnesse and vnthriftnesse, and wold have had his broder, the smith, to have polled out a barre of iron of that window, whereas (at which) ye examyned the ladye abbess, that he might hane gone in to her by night. And that same window was their commoning (communing) place by night. He perswaded the sextene, that he wold be in his contemplacion in the chorche by night, and by that meanes was many nightes in the chorche talkyng with her at the said grate of the nunnies quire, and there was ther meeting place by night, besides their day communications, as in confession. It were too long to declare all things of him that I have hard, which I suppos is true.

“ This afternoone I intend to make forder serche, both of some of the brederen, and some also of the sisters, for such like matteres : if I fynde any thing apparent to be true, I shall, God wyllynge, therof sertefy your mastorshipe to-morrow, by vii in the mornyng. And after this daye I suppos there will be no other things to be knowne as yet here ; for I have already examined all the brederen, and many of them wold gladly departe hense, and be righte weary of their habbyte. Such religion, and fained sanctetye, God saue me frae ! If Master *Bedle* had byne here a fryor, and of Bushope’s counsell, hee wold right welle have helped him to haue broughte his mattores to passe, without brekyng vppe of any grate or yet counterfettyng of keayes, such capassetye God hathie sent him.

“ From Syone, this Sondaye, xii Decembre. By the speedy hand of  
your assured poore preeste,

“ RICHARD LAYTON.”

King Henry the Fifth granted to the monastery of Sion an annuity of 1000 marks out of his exchequer, until it should be provided with other revenues ; and in the last year of his reign he procured an act of parliament, by which he was enabled to separate the manor of Isleworth from the dutchy of Cornwall, and give it also to the convent. The endowments bestowed

## SION HOUSE.

upon it by his successors were very ample. A reference to the various grants is given in the note (A).

The revenues of this convent, according to Dugdale, amounted at the time of its dissolution, in 1532, to £1731 : 8 : 4½ per annum (B).

(A) Charter of confirmation, Pat. 1. Hen. VI. pt. 2. m. 1. Various grants and confirmations, Pat. 2. Hen. VI. pt. 3. m. 21. and pt. 4. m. 27. Pat. 6. Hen. VI. pt. 1. m. 3. Pat. 21. Hen. VI. pt. 2. m. 44. Pat. 22. Hen. VI. pt. 1. m. 9. (Eccles. Chilham, &c.) Pat. 22. Hen. VI. pt. 1. m. 21. (Abb. de Fescampe, &c.) Pat. 22. Hen. VI. pt. 2. m. 9. (Hinton), and m. 11. (Michelhampton, co. Glouc.) Pat. 23. Hen. VI. pt. 1. m. 17. Pat. 1. Edw. IV. pt. 2. No. 69. and pt. 3. m. 2. and pt. 5. m. 46. Pat. 2. Edw. IV. pt. 1. m. 23. (Priorat. de Mont. Michel, &c.) Pat. 2. Edw. IV. pt. 2. m. 17. Pat. 4. Edw. IV. pt. 4. m. 20. (Concess. plur. Maner.) Cart. 5. Edw. IV. No. 19. (Ampl. Concess. Libert. &c.) Pat. 1. Hen. VII. pt. 4. July 7, m. 15. (Charter of Confirmation.) Pat. 3. Hen. VII. pt. 1. Feb. 23, m. 5. (Fairs at Yeovill.) Pat. 7. Hen. VII. pt. 4. unic. June 7, m. 9. (Licence to appoint a coroner for the hundred of Istelworth.) Pat. 17. Hen. VII. pt. 1. July 21, m. 7. (Appropri. Eccl. de Olney.) These are all the grants (says Mr. Lysons, from whom this note is copied) which I could find either at the Tower or at the Rolls.

(B) In the office of James West, Esq. (auditor of the land revenue), in Old Palace Yard, is a complete survey of all the manors, &c. belonging to the monastery of Sion in the year 1492 (7 Hen. VII.), with their clear annual income; of which the following is an abstract:

	The manors of	£. s. d.	Lanc.—Tithes in Heyton, 8 marks.
<i>Sussex.</i> —Wigenholte	- - - -	22 12 7	Midleton, 4l.
Gates	- - - -	29 2 11	Asheton, 4l.
Fishbourne	- - - -	25 7 11	Bere, 40s.
Adrington	- - - -	22 0 5	Pulton, 4 m.
Charlton	- - - -	59 2 11½	Torresholme, 4 m.
Henyng	- - - -	5 7 8½	Gersyngham, 6l.
Hampton and Fodrington	40 9 6½		Newton and Balk, 4 m.
Shortesfield	- - - -	18 13 9	Osclif, 20s.
Withiham	- - - -	11 18 2	Catton, 8l.
Sumptyng	- - - -	17 6 9	Scotfield, 8l.
Wonnyngherst	- - - -	14 15 11	Skyrton, 10l.
Basset's Fee	- - - -	4 16 10	Pulton and Cleveland, 6l.
Eccleston	- - - -	63 6 10	Merton, 7 m.
Brede, with a pension from the church, and a wood- fall	- - - -	56 0 0	Latton, 6l.
<i>Glouc.</i> —Cheltenham and Slaughter	111 6 8		Boisham, 6l.
Minchinhampton	- - -	91 1 2½	Carlton, 6l. 13s. 4d.
Avening	- - - -	29 1 4½	Thornton, 8 m.
<i>Lanc.</i> —Aldclif (with tithes) 20l. os. 6d.			Pulton, 5 m.
Newton, near Lancaster, 20l.			Holmes, 4 m.
Bolton, 6l.			Hebenyng, 10 m.
Lands and rents in Hersham, 40s.			Halmyn, 10l.
Tithes in Overton, 20 marks.			Syngelton Grange, 6l.
Orton, 8l.			Fulwood, 40s.
			Pension from the vicar of Preston, 6l.
			From the abbot of Furness for a fishing, 10s.

## SION HOUSE.

Richard Whitford, a monk of Sion, was the author of various devotional works enumerated by Mr. Ames in his Typographical Antiquities. Amongst them was “The Martilogue, as read in Sion, 1526;—A Daily Exercise and Experience of Death, by the Old Wretch of Sion, R. W. 1532;—A Dialogue between the Curate and Parishioners for a due Preparation unto the Howselynge, 1537;—A Treatise of Patience, 1541,” &c.

Thomas Stanley, the second earl of Derby, who departed this life at Colham, in the county of Middlesex, was buried here, anno 1521 (A). By his last will he ordered his body to be interred in the priory of Burscough, in Lancashire, if he should decease in that county, but if elsewhere, then to be buried in the monastery of Syon, or college of Asherugge, Bucks, as his

All the said property in Lancashire let to John de Shyngleton for 160*l.* per annum; besides which was a pension of 80*m.* paid by the vicar of Crofton, making 213*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* with 20*m.* more which the vicar had.

*Camb.*—Hynton manor, 13*l.* 1*s.* 7*½d.*

*Essex.*—Felsted and Granteourt, 95*l.*

*Wilts.*—Cosham, glebe and parsonage, 40*m.*

Tyleside manor, 30*l.*

*Devon.*—Otterton, 59*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*

Clifton, 4*l.* 5*s.* 7*d.*

Yartcombe, 64*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*

Sidmouth, 44*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*

Axmouth, 39*l.* 11*s.* 4*½d.*

Lodies, 94*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

Budleigh, gross value 16*l.* 3*s.* 9*½d.*

(The clear value not certified.)

*Cornw.*—Mount St. Michel, 40*m.*

*Som.*—Yevell, 40*l.*

Merton, 41*l.* 18*s.* 4*½d.*

*Som.*—Chilham, } 24*l.*

Fewlegh, } let at 20*l.*

Molash, } 9*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

(Clear yearly value of the three, 49*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*)

One tenement in London, 4*m.*

Some other tenements, the value not specified.

A pension from the prior of Spaldynge, 40*l.*

————— Eccleston, Suss. 20*l.*

————— Navenby, Linc. 40*l.*

————— Botheby, Linc. 26*l.* 8*d.*

————— Willyngore, Linc. 24*l.*

————— Treford, Suss. 3*s.* 4*d.*

————— Angefee, Linc. 40*l.*

Another pension, the place not mentioned, 2*s.*

(The whole of the pensions 47*l.* 16*s.*)

Manor of Isteleworth, 85*l.* besides perquisites of court not specified.

For bothes there at the pardon, at the pardon time \*, 40*s.* 10*½d.*

The total value of the revenues here recited was

1616*l.* 8*s.* 5*½d.*

\* In Hearne's Append. to Fordun's Chron. Scot. p. 1399, is a paper called “The Pardon of the Monastery of Sion;” by which it appears that any person coming to the convent and giving alms, or somewhat towards the reparation of the monastery, was to receive a certain number of days of pardon, varying according to the festivals on which they came: but on the festival of St. Bridget, the patron saint of the monastery, which probably was the pardon time here mentioned, it is said, “who sum ever will come to the saide monastery, devoutly there visiting the holie Virgen sent Brigit, geuyng sum almes to the sustentation of the same monastery, shall have pardon and cleare remyssion in all casis reserved and unreserved; and this pardon enduright from begynning of the first evynsong till the last evynsong be donne.” Lysons's Environs, v. iii. p. 26.

## SION HOUSE.

executors should think fit, who chose the latter. He directed his body to be buried according to his honour, but without pomp or excess.

Sion was one of the first of the larger monasteries which were suppressed, having been accused of harbouring the king's enemies, and being an accomplice with the holy maid of Kent. From this time (1532) till the close of Henry the Eighth's reign it continued in the crown, John Gates, Esq. being appointed by that monarch keeper of the conventual house.

In 1541, Nov. 14, the unfortunate Catherine Howard was imprisoned here, and from thence removed only three days previous to her execution, which took place the 13th of February following. She was very strictly confined, we are told by Hollingshed, but served with all the respect due to a queen. On the 14th of February, five years later, the king's own corpse (whose funeral procession exceeded in magnificence any before or since), "being conducted in all imaginable solemn state from Westminster towards Windsor, rested one night at Sion, where divine services were celebrated for his repose."

Edward the Sixth, in the first year of his reign, granted this convent with its appurtenances to the Protector Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, who had before rented some premises at Isleworth under the abbess (A), and who began soon after to erect on its site the magnificent structure, whose shell, though variously altered, still remains. The gardens were enclosed by high walls before the east and west fronts, and were laid out in a very grand manner, but being made at a time when extensive views were deemed inconsistent with the stately privacy affected by the great, they were so situated as to deprive the house of all prospect. To remedy that inconvenience, the Protector built a high triangular terrace in the angle between the walls of the two gardens; and this it was that his enemies afterwards did not scruple to call a fortification, and to insinuate that it was one proof, among others, of his having formed a design dangerous to the liberties of the king and people. On his attainder and execution in 1552, Sion became forfeited, and Sir Thomas Worth was for some time keeper. In 1553 it was granted to John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, and became the residence of his son Lord Guildford Dudley, and of his daughter-in-law, the unfortunate Lady Jane Gray, who was at this place when the Dukes of Northumberland and Suffolk, and her husband, came to prevail upon her to accept the fatal present of the crown; and hence she was

(A) Cart. Antiq. Augmen. Office, z. 23.

## SION HOUSE.

conducted, as then usual on the accession of the sovereign, to reside for some time in the Tower.

The duke being beheaded in the first of Mary, Sion reverted to the crown: Sir Henry Sidney was by the queen constituted keeper of the park and woods, but the house she kept in her own hands until the year 1557, when she restored the convent, and endowed it with the manor and demesne of Isleworth. Fuller, speaking of this transaction, says, “ This, with the former (Sheen), cut two great collops out of the crown lands, though far short this second endowment of what formerly they possessed. It was some difficulty to stock it with such who had been veiled before, it being now thirty years since the dissolution, in which time most of the elder nuns were in their graves, and the younger in the arms of their husbands, as afterwards embracing a married life. However, with much adoe (joining some new ones with the old), they made up a competent number (A).” On the accession of Elizabeth, Sion, with the rest of the newly-restored monasteries, was finally dissolved. *Clementia Thresham*, the last abbess in the time of the former queen, died at Royston, in Northamptonshire, soon afterwards. *Margaret Dely*, one of the nuns, was buried at Isleworth in 1561; the greater part of the convent, however, emigrated to the continent, taking their treasure with them, and in Fuller’s time were established at Lisbon, where the convent flourished exceedingly.

In 1604 Sion House was granted to Henry Piercy, ninth earl of Northumberland, in consideration of his eminent services to the crown; and his son Algernon employed Inigo Jones to new-face the inner court, and to finish the great hall in the manner in which it now appears. Charles, Duke of Somerset, having married about the year 1682 the only daughter of Joceline, Earl of Northumberland, this mansion became his property, and he lent it to the Princess Anne, who resided here during the misunderstanding between her and Queen Mary. Upon the duke’s death, in 1748, his son Algernon gave Sion House to Sir Hugh and Lady Elizabeth Smithson, his son-in-law and daughter, afterwards Duke and Dutchess of Northumberland, who made the greater part of the late fine improvements.

The most beautiful scenery imaginable is formed between two of the principal fronts; for even the Thanies itself seems to belong to the gardens, which are separated into two parts by a new serpentine river, communicating

(A) Chur. Hist. c. vi. p. 3571.

## SION HOUSE.

with the Thames. Two bridges form a communication between the two gardens, in one of which is a stately Doric column, adorned at top with a finely proportioned statue of Flora. The greenhouse has a *Gothic* front, in so light a style as to be greatly admired. The back and end walls of it are the only remains of the old monastery. These beautiful gardens are stored with a great many curious exotics, and were principally laid out by Brown.

The house is a majestic edifice of white stone: the roof is flat, and embattled, and at each of the four outward angles is a square embattled turret. The entrance from the high road is through a magnificent gateway, adorned on each side with an open colonnade. The ascent to the house is by a noble flight of steps, which leads into the great hall, a fine room of an oblong shape, sixty-six feet by thirty-one, and thirty-four in height. It is paved with white and black marble, and is ornamented with antique marble colossal statues, and a beautiful cast of the dying gladiator in bronze, by Valadier.

Adjoining this room is a magnificent *vestibule*, in a very uncommon style; the floor of scagliola, and the walls in fine relief, with gilt trophies, &c. It is adorned with twelve large Ionic columns, and sixteen pilasters of *verde antique*, purchased at an immense expense: on the top of these columns are twelve gilt statues. This leads to the dining-room, which is ornamented with marble statues, and paintings in *chiaro oscuro*, after the antique. At each end is a circular recess separated by columns, and the ceiling is in stucco gilt.

The drawing-room has a covered ceiling, divided into small compartments richly gilt, and exhibiting designs of all the antique paintings that have been found in Europe, executed by the best Italian artists. The sides are hung with a rich three-coloured silk damask, said to be the first of the kind ever executed in England. The tables are two noble pieces of antique mosaic, found in the baths of Titus, and purchased from Abbate Furietti's collection at Rome. The glasses are 108 inches by sixty-five. The chimney-piece is of very fine statuary marble, inlaid, and ornamented with *or molâ*.

The great gallery, which also contains the library and museum, is 132½ feet by fourteen. The bookcases are formed in recesses in the wall, and receive the books so as to make them appear part of the general finishing of the room. The chimney-pieces are adorned with medallions, &c. The whole is after the most beautiful style of the antique. Below the ceiling, which is richly adorned with paintings and ornaments, runs a series of large medallion paintings, exhibiting the portraits of all the earls of Northumberland in succession, and

## SION HOUSE.

other principal persons of the houses of Piercy and Seymour, all taken from originals. At the end of this room is a pair of folding doors into the garden, which uniformity required should represent a bookcase to answer the other end of the library. Here, by a happy thought, are exhibited the titles of the lost Greek and Roman authors, so as to form a pleasing deception, and to give, at the same time, a curious catalogue of the *authores deperditi*. At each end is a little pavillion, finished in the most exquisite taste; as is also a beautiful closet in one of the square turrets rising above the roof, which commands an enchanting prospect.

From the east end of the gallery is a suite of private apartments very convenient and elegant, that lead again to the great hall. All these improvements were completed a few years since under the direction of that judicious architect, Mr. Robert Adam.

## STOKE POGIS CHURCH,

BUCKS.

---

STOKE POGIS is a large scattered village in the county of Buckingham, distant about twenty-one miles from the metropolis, which received the addition of *Pogis*, or *Pogeis*, from its ancient lords of that name. By the marriage of the heiress of this family to Lord Molines, in the reign of Edward the Third, this manor with other estates came into the possession of that nobleman, who some time afterwards is said to have procured a license from the king to convert the manor-house into a castle. From him it descended to the Hungerford family, who enjoyed it until the reign of Henry the Seventh, when by the intermarriage of Edward, sole heir and successor to the celebrated Lord Hastings, chamberlain to Edward the Fourth, with Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Hungerford, it became the property of the former, who shortly afterwards assumed the title of Lord Hungerford, in right of his wife, she being niece and also heiress to Robert, Lord Hungerford, Botreaux, Molines, and Moles, who was descended from the heirs of those families.

In the reign of Henry the Eighth, Francis, son and heir of the above, was created Earl of Huntingdon, and left five sons, one of whom, Edward (who was elected a knight of the garter April 23, 1 Phil. & Mar. and installed May 29 following), was by Queen Mary created Lord Hastings of Loughborough, in the county of Leicester, as also made chamberlain of her household, and master of her horse; and dying at Stoke Pogis, where he had founded and endowed an hospital with a chapel, was therein buried.

Henry Hastings, third earl of Huntingdon, knight of the garter, and privy counsellor to Queen Elizabeth, is generally supposed to have erected the mansion in Stoke Park, afterwards the seat of Lord Chancellor Hatton.

Sir Edward Coke having married an heiress of the Huntingdon family, next resided here, and was visited in 1601 by Queen Elizabeth, whom he sumptuously entertained, and presented her with a splendid set of jewels, &c.; and here in 1634 he died. It became afterwards the seat of Anne, Viscountess Cobham,

## STOKE POGIS CHURCH.

on whose death it was purchased by Mr. William Penn, chief proprietor of Penn-Sylvania, in America, and now belongs to John Penn, Esq. his grandson.

In Lady Cobham's time, Mr. Gray, whose aunt resided in this village, often visited Stoke Park, and in 1747 it was the scene of his poem called the *Long Story* (A). The old manor-house, and the fantastic manners of Queen Elizabeth's time, in whose reign it was erected, are thus humorously described in the opening of this piece :

“ In Britain’s isle, no matter where,  
An ancient pile of building stands :  
The Huntingdons and Hattons there  
Employ’d the pow’r of fairy hands

“ To raise the ceiling’s fretted height,  
Each pannel in achievements clothing,  
Rich windows that exclude the light,  
And passages that lead to nothing.

“ Full oft within the spacious walls,  
When he had fifty winters o'er him,  
My grave Lord Keeper (B) led the brawls :  
The seal and maces danc’d before him.

“ His bushy beard and shoe-strings green,  
His high-crown’d hat, and satin doublet,  
Mov’d the stout heart of England’s queen,  
Though Pope and Spaniard could not trouble it.

(A) Mr. Gray’s Elegy, previous to its publication, was handed about in MS. and had, amongst other admirers, the Lady Cobham, who then resided in the mansion-house at Stoke Pogis. The performance inducing her to wish for the author’s acquaintance, Lady Schaub and Miss Speed, then at her house, undertook to introduce her to it. These two ladies waited upon the author at his aunt’s solitary habitation, where he at that time resided, and not finding him at home, they left a card behind them. Mr. Gray, surprised at such a compliment, returned the visit ; and as the beginning of this intercourse bore some appearance of romance, he gave the humorous and lively account of it which the Long Story contains. Notes to Gray’s Poems.

(B) Sir Christopher Hatton, promoted by Queen Elizabeth for his graceful person and fine dancing. Brawls were a sort of figure-dance then in fashion, and probably deemed as elegant as our modern cotillions, or still more modern quadrilles. *Ibid.*

## STOKE POGIS CHURCH.

“ There  
Forth from their gloomy mansions creeping,  
The Lady *Janes* and *Joans* repair,  
And from the gallery stand peeping.

“ In peaked hoods and mantles tarnish'd,  
Sour visages enough to scare ye,  
High dames of honour once that garnish'd  
The drawing-room of fierce queen Mary.”

On the site of this ancient mansion (A), the present proprietor, Mr. Penn, has, within these few years, erected one of the most magnificent residences in this part of the country. This house was designed by Mr. Wyatt, but has since undergone several judicious alterations. It is built chiefly with brick, and covered with stucco, and consists of a large square centre with two wings. The north, or entrance front, is ornamented with a colonnade, consisting of ten Doric columns, and approached by a flight of steps leading to the marble hall. The south front, which is 196 feet in length, is also adorned with a colonnade, consisting of twelve fluted columns of the old Doric order. Above this ascends a projecting portico of four Ionic columns, sustaining an ornamental pediment. The interior of this fine seat corresponds with the grandeur of its outside, and contains several valuable pictures.

The churchyard must ever be interesting as the scene of our bard's celebrated Elegy. It adjoins Stoke Park, and has a very neat and rural appearance. The church is a plain rustic edifice, of some antiquity, with a low tower and conical-shaped spire, but has none of those strongly marked features by which it is so admirably characterized in the poem ; and the “ rugged elms” and “ yew-tree's shade” appear to have been mere poetical accompaniments (B). Some of the

(A) The ground-plan of it is now in Mr. Penn's possession.

(B) Save that from yonder ivy-mantled tower  
    The moping owl does to the moon complain  
    Of such as, wand'ring near her secret bower,  
        Molest her ancient solitary reign.  
  
    Beneath those rugged elms, that yew-tree's shade,  
        Where heaves the turf in many a mould'ring heap,  
    Each in his narrow cell for ever laid,  
        The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep.

## STOKE POGIS CHURCH.

surrounding scenery, however, finely corresponds, particularly to the south of the Park, where the eye is directed over a large sheet of water to the majestic castle of Windsor, beyond which Cooper's Hill and the Forest woods close the prospect.

The burying-place of the poet is withoutside the church, just beneath the eastern window, a spot which had been before consecrated by the interment of two of his dearest relatives. Here his remains lay unhonoured by even the slightest memorial till the year 1799, when Mr. Penn, with a liberality which does him great credit, performed the long-neglected task. The monument erected by this gentleman stands in a field adjoining the church, and forms the termination of one of the views from Stoke House.

This elegant cenotaph is of stone, and is the principal object in the foreground of the annexed view, which likewise represents the east end of the church, Stoke House and Park, and other local subjects of interest. It consists of a large sarcophagus, supported on a square pedestal, with inscriptions on each side. Three of them are selected from the Ode to Eton College and the Elegy written in a Country Churchyard ; the fourth is as follows :

This Monument in Honor of  
THOMAS GRAY,  
Was erected A. D. 1799,  
Among the Scenery  
Celebrated by that great Lyric and Elegiac Poet.  
He died in 1771,  
And lies unnoticed in the adjoining Churchyard,  
Under the Tombstone on which he piously  
And pathetically recorded the Interment  
Of his Aunt and lamented Mother.

The following character of Gray is given in a letter written to Mr. Boswell by the Rev. Mr. Temple, rector of St. Gluvias in Cornwall, first printed anonymously in the London Magazine, which as we conceive authentic from the sanction of Mr. Mason, we shall therefore transcribe.

“ Perhaps he was the most learned man in Europe. He was equally acquainted with the elegant and profound parts of science, and that not superficially but thoroughly. He knew every branch of history both natural and civil ;

## STOKE POGIS CHURCH.

had read all the original historians of England, France, and Italy ; and was a great antiquarian. Criticism, metaphysics, morals, and politics, made a principal part of his study. Voyages and travels of all sorts were his favourite amusements ; and he had a fine taste in painting, prints, architecture, and gardening. With such a fund of knowledge his conversation must have been equally instructive and entertaining ; but he was also a good man—a man of virtue and humanity. There is no character without some speck, some imperfection ; and I think the greatest defect in his was an affectation in delicacy, or rather effeminacy, and a visible fastidiousness, or contempt and disdain of his inferiors in science. He also had, in some degree, that weakness which disgusted Voltaire so much in Mr. Congreve ; though he seemed to value others chiefly according to the progress they had made in knowledge, yet he could not bear to be considered himself merely as a man of letters ; and though without birth, or fortune, or station, his desire was to be looked upon as a private independent gentleman, who read for his amusement. Perhaps it may be said, What signifies so much knowledge when it produced so little ? Is it worth taking so much pains to leave no memorial but a few poems ? But let it be considered that Mr. Gray was to others innocently employed ; to himself, certainly beneficially. His time passed agreeably ; he was every day making some new acquisition in science ; his mind was enlarged, his heart softened, his virtue strengthened ; the world and mankind were shewn to him without a mask ; and he was taught to consider every thing as trifling, and unworthy of the attention of a wise man, except the pursuit of knowledge and practice of virtue, in that state wherein God hath placed us."

As a poet he stands high in the estimation of the candid and judicious. His works are not numerous ; but they bear the marks of intense application and careful revision.

His odes on the *Progress of Poetry*, and *The Bard*, " breathe," says Mr. Mason, " the high spirit of lyric enthusiasm. The transitions are sudden and impetuous ; the language full of fire and force ; and the imagery carried, without impropriety, to the most daring height. They have been accused of obscurity : but the one can be obscure to those only who have not read Pindar ; and the other only to those who are unacquainted with the history of their own nation."

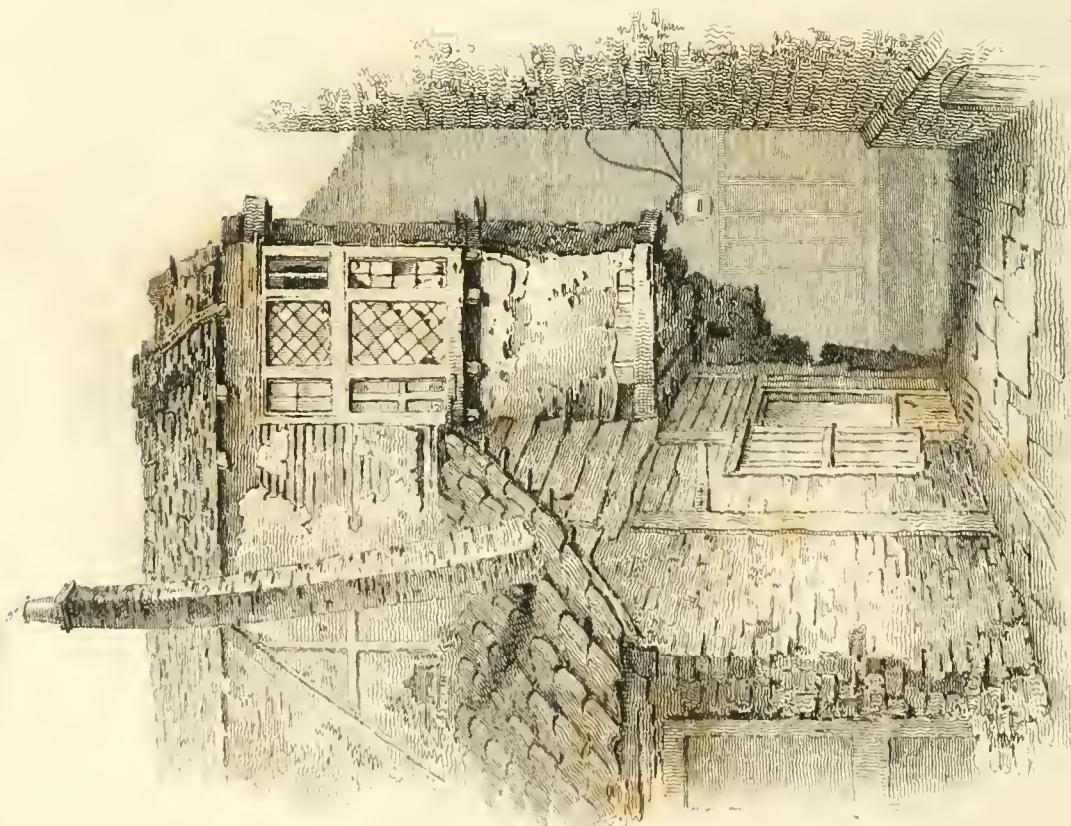
" In the character of his Elegy," says Dr. Johnson, " I rejoice to concur with the common reader ; for by the common sense of readers, uncorrupted

## STOKE POGIS CHURCH.

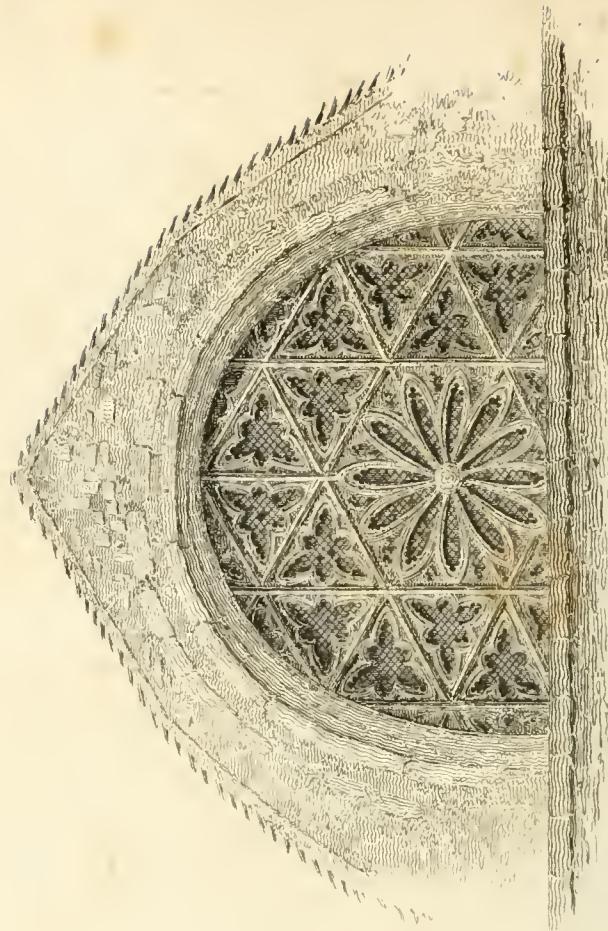
with literary prejudices, after all the refinements of subtlety, and the dogmatism of learning, must be finally decided all claim to poetical honours. The *Churchyard* abounds with images which find a mirror in every mind, and with sentiments to which every bosom returns an echo. The few stanzas beginning, *Yet e'en these bones*, are to me original; I have never seen the notions in any other place: yet he that reads them here, persuades himself that he has always felt them. Had Gray written often thus, it had been vain to blame, and useless to praise him."



*Figures of Windows. Photo.*



*A Window  
in the Hall of  
WINCHESTER PALACE,  
from the work.*



## WINCHESTER HOUSE,

SOUTHWARK.

---

WINCHESTER House is said by Stowe to have been built about the year 1107 by William Gifford, then bishop of that see, upon a piece of land belonging to the prior of Bermondsey, to whom the bishop paid an acknowledgment or quit-rent, as is evident by a writ directed to the barons of the exchequer in 1366, for the payment of eight pounds, due for the late Bishop of Winchester's lodgings in Southwark. It was the residence of the prelates during their attendance on parliament, and when perfect was undoubtedly one of the most magnificent of its kind in the city or suburbs of London.

History informs us that Bishop Beaufort, on his being created cardinal of St. Eusebius in France, was on his approach to London met by the mayor, aldermen, and several of the chief citizens on horseback, and conducted by them in great pomp to his palace in Southwark. Many acts of the succeeding prelates are dated at this palace, which continued to be occasionally occupied by the bishops of Winchester till nearly the beginning of the seventeenth century, when it was deserted by them for the episcopal palace at Chelsea.

In the civil wars Winchester House was for some time made a prison for the royalists. Sir Francis Doddington and Sir Kenelm Digby were both prisoners here at the same time, and here the latter wrote his book of *Bodus*, and diverted himself with chymical experiments, and the making of artificial stones, as rubies, emeralds, &c. It was sold by the parliament September 16, 1649, to Thomas Walker, Gent. for £4380:8:3. The park belonging to the palace was included in the same indenture of sale; but reverting upon the restoration to the rightful owner, the house was demolished, and the site of that and the park leased out and built upon, and is still part of the demesnes of the see of Winchester.

This palace, with the other buildings belonging to it, we may reasonably

## WINCHESTER HOUSE.

conclude formerly occupied in front most of that part of Bank Side now called *Clink Street*, as is still evident by the remains of its ancient stone walls; and there can be no doubt but in its original state it had a complete view of the river Thames, though the street is now choked up with wharfs and manufactories.

The buildings appear, in old plans of London, to have formed two courtyards, attached to which were various erections and offices for domestics. They were bounded on the south by beautiful gardens decorated with statues, fountains, &c. and by a spacious park called Winchester Park; on the north, by the river Thames; on the east, by the monastery of St. Saviour's; and on the west, by the plot of ground called Paris Gardens.

To judge of the extent and grandeur of this vast pile when perfect, an intelligent spectator need only visit it in its present state of ruin. Time has not yet been able to extinguish the marks of venerable antiquity, though from its commercial situation few places have been more exposed to the attacks of violence. Of the side adjoining St. Saviour's Dock a considerable portion is still standing, tenanted by different families. Two sides of the principal quadrangle, called *Winchester Square*, are converted into warehouses and stables, and in an adjacent street is the abutment of one of the gates. In most of these fragments the remains of ancient windows and arches may still be traced, which sufficiently evidence the very different uses to which they were once applied.

## ROYAL EXCHANGE,

LONDON.

---

IT is well known that this expensive and princely pile arose from the munificence of a private citizen, Sir Thomas Gresham. The first hint of the building was given him by a Welchman, one Richard Clough, afterwards knighted, originally his servant, and in the year 1561, by his merit and industry, advanced by Sir Thomas to be his correspondent and agent in the then emporium of the world, *Antwerp*. “Clough wrote to his master to blame the city of London for so necessary a thing, bluntly telling, that they studied nothing else but their own private profit; that they were content to walk about in the rain more like pedlars than merchants; and that there was no kind of people but had their place to transact business in in other countries (A).” Thus stimulated, Sir Thomas applied to the city, who having purchased and removed some tenements on the site of the Royal Exchange, gave him possession of the ground-plot; and on June 7, 1560, he laid the foundation, and in November 1567, completed what was then called the *Bourse*. Three years after its erection Queen Elizabeth paid Sir Thomas Gresham a visit, and after dining with him at his house in Bishopsgate Street, she went to the new Bourse, and inspecting every part of it, caused it to be proclaimed by sound of trumpet the *Royal Exchange*.

This first pile was built of brick and covered with slate, and judging from the views of it engraved by *Hollar*, was inferior in grandeur to the present building, though it appears to have resembled it in fashion. It had in the centre (where now stands the statue of King Charles the Second) a lofty column surmounted by the founder’s crest, a *grasshopper*: the upper part was filled (as was the case until the beginning of the last century) with shops, which on occasion of the queen’s visit, were hung with the richest productions of the universe, to shew her majesty the prosperity of the commercial part of

(A) *Strype*, vol. i. p. 461.

## ROYAL EXCHANGE.

her dominions. The expense of this noble design is not stated, but a judgment may be formed of it from the annual product of the rents of the shops to Sir Thomas's widow, which amounted to £751 : 5.

The original structure having perished in the great fire, the present one was begun and finished by the city and the Mercers' company at the expense of £80,000, whereof they each contributed a moiety. It was completed in 1669, and on September 28 of that year, it was opened by the lord mayor, *Sir William Turner*, who congratulated the merchants on the occasion.

To attempt to describe a building so well known as the Royal Exchange would be superfluous. We may observe of it as of most other costly fabrics, that there is something to blame, and something to admire. The great defect is undoubtedly a want of sufficient space to view it in, which prevents the eye from comprehending the whole at once ; with this exception, the entrance must be allowed to be grand and august ; the two statues which adorn it are in a particular manner beautiful and admirable ; but then the tower which arises over it is a weight to the whole building, and is at the same time broken into so many parts, that it rather offends than pleases ; if reduced to half its present height it would harmonize abundantly better with the whole.

The inside is light and airy, laid out in a very good style, and finished with great propriety of decoration. The statues of the British sovereigns are peculiarly appropriate and interesting, and though not all executed with the perfection that could have been wished, are far from despicable (those of the early kings particularly), which were mostly the work of Gabriel Cibber. Those by *Bushnell* are of inferior merit.

THE END.







UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

Form L9-Series 4930

3 1158 00236 6259

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



D 000 804 567 6

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
THIS BOOK CARD



University Research Library

CALL NUMBER

SET VOL PT COP

AUTHOR

COLL.

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

